IMT Nuremberg Archives

H – 4106

International Court of Justice

H4106-0001A

52572

20 Dr Franz Mis
31 Frederick Hoffman
[illegible] Marion Dabrowski
54 Lenon Balder
66 Dr Nikolas Sapher
68 Willie Lowenberg

H4106 – 0002

CONFIDENTIAL

REPORT

OF THE

ATROCITIES COMMITTED

AT THE

DACHAU CONCENTRATION CAMP

VOLUME III

TESTIMONY – EXHIBITS 25 TO 73

WAR CRIMES INVESTIGATION TEAM No 6823

CONFIDENTIAL

H4106 – 0003

REPORT

on

DACHAU CONCENTRATION CAMP

VOLUME III

Testimony

Exhibits 25 to 73

Did yet complete that course successfully? A. Yes.

H4106 - 0004

EXHIBIT NO - 25

Testimony of Dr. FRANZ MIS, taken at Dachau, Germany, 1200 hours, 4 May 1945.

Tec 3 ISIDOR M. ASTOR, 32 115 631, WCIT #6823, Hq. ET USA (J. A. Section) APO 887, U. S. Army, appeared before the Investigator-Examiner, Col. DAVID CHAVEZ,Jr., as a reporter and was sworn by him in the following form: "You swear that you will faithfully perform the duties of reporter in this investigation now being conducted by me, so help you God."

Dr. FRANZ MIS appeared before the Investigator-Examiner and testified as follows:

Q. Dr. MIS, we are investigating the conditions and the atrocities committed by the Germans who were operating Dachau Concentration Camp up to the time that the Americans took it over on April 29, 1945. Are you willing to take an oath, and to testify as to these conditions and as to any atrocities that you might have seen committed at this camp? A. I will.

Q. Doctor, do you understand the meaning of an oath? A. I understand.

Q. Please stand up, raise your right hand, and be sworn. You, FRANZ MIS, swear that the evidence you shall give in this investigation now being conducted by me, shall be the truth, the whole truth, and nothing but the truth, so help you God? A. I do.

Q. Doctor, do you speak English? A. I do. I've studied in America for one year.

Q. And you speak English very well? A. Very well.

Q. Please state your full name, age, address, and occupation? A. Dr. FRANZ MIS, born 1 April 1900, Ljubljana, Vljanska Str. 15, Yugoslavia, is my address.

Q. Are you married? A. I am married, and have four children.

Q. Does your family live at this address? A. I hope so. I don't know.

Q. If we need you later on, can we find you at this address? A. Surely, I am the Medical Officer of the City of Ljubljana.

Q. Are you a graduate of a medical school? A. I graduated in 1924, in Prague.

Q. Did you obtain a degree? A. I got a Doctor's degree, and, after this, in 1926, I made a course of school at Harvard in America.

Q. Did you receive a degree from Harvard? A. No, I completed the school, the special school for physicians.

Q. Was that a post-graduate course? A. Yes.

Q. For how many years? A. One year, the year 1926.

Q. Did you complete that course successfully? A. Yes.

H4106 – 0005

Q. What has been your occupation since you obtained this education? A. Medical Officer in the city of Ljubljana.

Q. Have you practised medicine since that time? A. The whole time.

Q. Do you have a specialty in medicine? A. I have worked in internal medicine and infectious diseases.

Q. When did you come to this concentration camp? A. On 14 September 1944.

Q. From where did you come? A. From Ljubljana. I was arrested and without questioning I was brought here in the night.

Q. Did you commit any offense or any criminal act to warrant your being brought to this concentration camp? A. No. I was never questioned. They didn't ask me. They only asked me for my name. They just arrested me in the night.

Q. By whom were you arrested and brought to this camp? A. By the Gestapo officer and two collaborators or "MILIC". I was arrested by them.

Q. Did the Gestapo bring you to this camp? A. Yes.

Q. Who else, if anyone, was brought to the Dachau Concentration Camp, along with you, from Yugoslavia? A. I don't know all the names, but I can tell you some of them. There were 42 arrested with me, and brought here the same night. I can remember the names of some of them, but not all of them. Most of them are now dead. The following is a list of the ones I can remember: Dr. PUC, DINKE, FETTICH, OTON, Dr. LAPAGNE, STANKO, Dr. NOVEH, FRANC, SUPANCIC, DRAGO, KUMELY, METOD, Engr. MIECKOVISK JANKO.

Q. What criminal acts did these people do to warrant their being brought to this concentration camp? A. No act. We were arrested only for that reason that we were known people of the city, and we worked in the Red Cross organization of our own country and we used to help the people to fight for freedom.

Q. Did the Gestapo tell you why they were bringing you here, why they arrested you, and brought you to this camp? A. Nobody asked me anything. The whole Red Cross Committee was arrested that night. They tried to get us away.

Q. Did you tell them that you belonged to the Committee of the Red Cross?

A. I couldn't tell anybody. I was just arrested and taken away in the night.

Q. When did you arrive at Dachau? A. 14 September 1944. I was arrested on the 11th and the 14th I came here.

Q. Did you know Dr. FRANZ BLAHA? A. I know him.

H4106 - 0006

Q. Is he also a prisoner at this concentration camp? A. He is the eldest physician in the prison.

Q. What did they do with you, when you were brought here on September 14, 1944? A. They had taken me all the way. They left me only my bag and tooth-brush, and I came to the quarantine block here.

Q. How long were you at the quarantine block ? A. Three weeks about.

Q. Can you describe what you did in this quarantine block? A. We had to lie five on two beds. There were plenty of lices and other insects there. We were obliged to be held outside. It was raining and the food was very bad and insufficient.

Q. Was it, in fact, a quarantine or not? A. No, it was not a quarantine. It was a type of preparing people coming from civil life to a life in the camp.

Q. What clothes did they issue to you, when they took your civilian clothes? A. I got only a dirty shirt, no underwear, and very dirty, and quite torn clothing.

Q. What other clothing did you get, other than the shirt, just name them Doctor.

A. Trousers and jacket.

Q. Was the jacket a wool jacket or a cotton jacket? A. I think it was cotton, and very bad.

Q. Was it a heavy coat or a light coat? A. Light, very light,--the trousers also very light, because it was cold.

Q. Was it a long coat or a short coat? A. Short.

Q. Did it just come up to your waist-line? A. Yes.

Q. Did you get a cap? A. I didn't get any cap. We had on sandals. I didn't get any stockings.

Q. You have now enumerated all the clothes that you received when you entered this camp? A. Yes, surely, in the beginning.

Q. Did you get any additional clothes after you arrived here during the month, say, of October, November, or December, from the Germans? A. From the Germans--I had to give back the pair of trousers which they gave me, and they, in return, gave me a pair of trousers which were striped--prisoners trousers, striped coat and afterwards they gave me underwear.

Q. Was that heavy underwear or light underwear? A. Light ones.

Q. Was that all the clothing that you had during the winter of 1944? A. I got, in December, one pair of stockings, too.

Q. Did you get anything else in the nature of clothing during the winter of 1944? A.

H4106 - 0007

... (Cont) A friend of mine gave me a light, striped prisoner overcoat.

Q. Were these all the clothes that you had during the winter of 1944? A. Yes, that was all.

Q. What did you have in the way of bed clothing for your bed in September 1944?

A. In the quaratine I got nothing. There was only a wooden mattress and a sack of paper to cover with.

Q. Did you get any blankets while you were in quartine? A. No.

Q. After you left quaratine, what if anything, was issued to you in the way of blankets or mattresses? A. After I left the quaratine, I went to the hospital as a physician, and in the hospital there are blankets and covers.

Q. What were your duties at the hospital? A. I went for two days to Barrack 15, and after two days, I was taken to Barrack 3, Room 3, and I worked as a physician and had about 100 patients in the room.

Q. Have you continued to act as a physician at this camp since that time? A. Yes, yes, the whole time.

Q. How many prisoners were at the Dachau Camp when you came here in September 1944?

A. I think about 20,000, I'm not sure.

Q. Have many other prisoners came and have gone since that time? A. They were always coming and going away. There was always movement of the prisoners especially now, in the last months. About ten or fifteen thousand came.

Q. Do you have any idea as to how many prisoners have been processed at the Dachau Concentration Camp since September 1944, when you came here? A. I have no idea.

Q. Would it run into the thousands? A. Surely, thousands, many thousands.

Q. What was the condition of the prisoners when you first went to the hospital in September 1944 to act as a physician? A. In Block 15, the conditions were terrible. Mostly, they had diarrhea, dysentery, and the biggest percentage died. It wasn't, in the main, dysentery and infectious diseases, - it was of starvation.

Q. How many prisoners were there in Block 15 when you first saw it? A. How many prisoners worked there?

Q. How many prisoners were there in the Block? A. About 400.

Q. About how many of the 400 were sick of dysentery? A. About 300.

Q. How many beds were in Block 15? A. I think about 400, but at that time, there

H4106 – 0008

A. (Cont'd) was not a physician head of the hospital. At that time they had a nursing staff.

Q. Did you examine the 300 prisoners who were sick in Block 15 when you came in there? A. No, I couldn't, because I was only two days there.

Q. Did you have occasion to observe and examine and diagnose some of the cases during those two days? A. Yes, I did, about 100 patients, one morning.

Q. What did you find? A. I found mostly starvation and weakness on account of malnutrition, and I think most of the physicians are thinking, too, that all these diarrheas are caused through malnutrition.

Q. Do you recall the food that was being given at the time that you were in Block 15, during those two days, when you found 300 of the 400 in the block, sick with dysentery? A. Yes.

Q. Tell us what the prisoners were being given for breakfast at that time? A. Half a liter of dark fluid, I don't know whether it was coffee, or tea, usually it was peppermint tea.

Q. Was that all they got for breakfast? A. Yes.

Q. What food was given for the noon meal? A. Half a liter of soup.

Q. What kind of soup? A. Usually cabbage soup, mostly cabbage soup, and in the beginning, the first month, two months, they got sometimes two or three potatoes, but not more. In December they got no potatoes.

Q. Was that all, that was given for lunch? A. Yes.

Q. What was the night meal, or supper, or dinner? A. It was half a liter of soup, a piece of margarine, or a piece of cheese, about twice a week.

Q. How large a piece of cheese would you get? A. 2cm thick, 4 or 5cm broad and 5cm long.

Q. Was there anything else served? A. Some patients got, in this time, a soup of barley. This soup is known as "Breikost".

Q. The food that you have just testified about, was that the regular diet that was given to the sick prisoners at the time that you came to this camp? A. Yes, Sir.

Q. Do you believe that that was sufficient to maintain a normally sick body? A. It was not sufficient.

Q. Was it sufficient, even, to sustain a healthy body? A. No. I estimated about a thousand calories a day, with bread everyday. We got a piece of bread everyday.

H4106 – 0009

Q. You estimated that you obtained about 1,000 calories per day? A. Yes.

Q. How many calories do you feel is necessary to maintain the average normal body?

A. At least 2,500 calories for the working man--3,600 calories.

Q. Are you familiar with the food ration that was given to the prisoners in the blocks outside of the hospital? A. They got, in the morning, an additional piece of bread, a little piece of sausage, margarine, or cheese. That was only for the working men, who worked hard.

Q. That was for the labor detail? A. Yes.

Q. What did the labor detail have for the noon meal? A. Just the same, but only they got a little more soup. They got about three quarters of a liter soup. This was for the noon meal.

Q. What did the working detail get for their dinner ration? A. Just the same, They got in the morning,--This additional piece of bread and sausage,--it was called Brotzeit.

Q. About how many calories? A. In the food that was given to the working detail it ranged from 1,300 to 1,400 calories.

Q. Do you know the food ration that was given to the prisoners in the blocks who were not in the work detail, and also not in the hospital. What was that food ration?

A. It was a ration without this piece of bread and cheese and margarine.

Q. In other words, the food ration given to the prisoners in the blocks was the same as the food ration given to the workers working detail, except that the working detail received for breakfast, a piece of bread and a small piece of sausage and cheese or margarine? A. Correct. Sometimes, only a few times in the time I am here, they got a little jam instead of cheese. Sometimes however, they didn't have the jam after December.

Q. Can you estimate the number of calories contained in the food that was given to the prisoners in the blocks, who were not in the working details? A. About a thousand calories.

Q. Are you familiar with the food ration that was being given by the Germans during the last three or four months of this year, say, from January 1945 to April 1945?

A. I am familiar.

Q. Was that approximately the same food ration that you have described?

H4106 -0010

A. Yes, but in the time of the great epidemics they sometimes gave a little meat in the soup--a very small piece of meat

Q. What was the result, Doctor, of the malnutrition that you found that existed at this camp on September 14, 1944, and continued up to the day that the Americans took this camp over? A. Mostly, the people got Diarrhea, and this is very terrible. You can't help anyone without better food, but we didn't have it, and many died of Diarrhea. In the time of the epidemics, they died because they had no resistance against the disease.

Q. About how many have died from dysentery or diarrhea, due to this malnutrition since September 1944? A. I estimate about 3,000. About 10,000 died from spotted-fever.

Q. About 3,000 died from dysentery or diarrhea. About how many died from spotted-fever? A. About 8,000 to 10,000 died from spotted-fever.

Q. And the other's died from something else? A. Tuberculosis.

Q. How many? A. About a thousand.

Q. About a thousand died from Tuberculosis? A. And a thousand died from other causes.

Q. You spoke about an epidemic. Was there a lot of typhus in that epidemic? A. Yes, it began in my room.

Q. When you speak of spotted-fever, do you mean typhus-fever? A. Typhus-fever, abdominal-typhus.

Q. What, if anything, did the German SS officers, which includes the Chief Surgeon, and other officers of the German hospital staff, do to assist prisoners when this epidemic came on? A. The epidemic began after December, when a transport came from Hamburg and they brought typhus-fever to the barracks and the first cases began. We noticed that and told it to the Chief Medical Officer, and he smiled, and Dr. BLAHA told the same for the typhus, and he smiled, and said, "It is only influenza, there are no spotted-fever, no typhus-fever cases at all." In January, there were many cases, when he first acknowledged spotted-fever, and we told him that the people in the barracks are full of lice, and he answered, "I don't know anything about it. I'm informed that there are no lice." We told him that the people didn't get underwear change, only in two or three months, and he smiled, and said, "I am informed that they get it every night."

H4106 – 0011

Q. Who was the man that you were talking to, that smiled? A. HINTERMEIER.

Q. Give us his full name. A. I don't know his full name.

Q. Was he the chief of the SS Medical Section? A. No, he was the Chief of the Camp Hospital. He was especially very kind to us, but he didn't wish to acknowledge that there was an epidemic of typhus fever.

Q. Will you then answer my question: What, if anything, did HINTERMEIER do, when you reported this epidemic to him? Did he do anything? A. Yes. He ordered me to make a disinfection of our barracks. But he knew, at the same time, that the disinfection was very insufficient, because the people got the underwear, the fresh underwear, and there were lice in it, and the disinfection didn't work at all.

Q. Were any lice in the underwear that was given to the prisoners? A. Yes.

Q. Did the disinfectant work? A. It didn't work at all, it was insufficient.

Q. What kind of disinfectant was this? A. Some disinfection, and gas disinfection.

Q. Is that a recognized disinfectant? A. It is recognized, but it didn't work alright.

Q. What was the rank of HINTERMEIER? A. Major. He was a Medical student only. He wasn't a Doctor. At that time he was the Chief Medical Officer--he was a Sturmbannfuhrer.

Q. What became of the men who died? A. They came all to the room for autopsy. They were brought there.

Q. Who performed the autopsies? A. Dr. BLANK.

Q. Then what became of them? A. Afterwards they collected them together everyday, and they brought them to the crematorium.

Q. And what was done there? A. I don't know.

Q. Were they burned the first time? A. When they had no coal they were only to be buried. And an official order Dr. HINTERMEIER was prohibited BLANK to make autopsies of those bodies who died in the barracks, not in the hospital. He told them, that, when they died, there was no need to make autopsies. He didn't wish that we know what kind of diseases they died from.

Q. What were the living conditions in the barracks? A. They were all overcrowded. People are mentally over-strained. You see the expression of the people. It is terrible. After one or two years, it is all expressions of mentally sick people.

- 8 -

H4106 - 0012

Q. About how many prisoners were in the average block, say, during the time that you have been here from September 1944 to April 1945? A. 1,000, 1,500.

Q. What would you say, if other witnesses have said that, in some cases, there was as many as two and three thousand in a block? A. Sometimes when big transports came, but it was for a short time. When a big transport came, they went to the blocks. Sometimes, but it was not usually on the average,--escpecially now, in the last time.

Q. Do you know how many prisoners the compound had, or rather, could reasonably accommodate? A. About six to ten thousand.

Q. How many prisoners were in the compound, say, as of April 29, 1945? A. I think about 40,000.

Q. Were there many occasions since the time that you have been here when the compound held more than 10,000 prisoners? A. Usually, the average, I think, about 15 to 20,000.

Q. Then the compound was overcrowded most of the time that you have been here? A. Most of the time I have been here, it was overcrowded.

Q. Were there enough beds in the compound to take care of the number of prisoners? A. No, they were obliged to lay two to a bed, or five in two beds, sometimes.

Q. What about the latrine conditions in the blocks--were they clean? A. The prisoners cleaned them themselves, but there are not enough accommodations for latrines there.

Q. Tell us what latrine accommodations or what other sanitary accommodations there are in the average block? A. In the average block we had about eight latrines and eight pissoirs. I don't know, eight or ten,--I think eight, and two wash basins for every room. It is for about three to four hundred people. But most of the time some of the latrines or basins were destroyed, they did not work. It was frozen in the winter.

Q. During the winters would the water in latrines freeze? A. Very often frozen, because we had no wood and coal to heat the rooms.

Q. Was any heat provided during last winter to any of the compound? A. No, only some of the Russians who went to work outside. They brought some wood outside, and they sold it for bread. Especially in the hospital, we used to buy some to heat the bread.

Q. Did you ever see any of the latrines in the winter, when the water froze, and there was ice in the latrines, and stools? A. I have seen that.

H4106 - 0013

Q. Can you describe the conditions of the latrine at that time? A. They were very bad, insufficient, because they can't use eight latrines for so many people. It was insufficient.

Q. Would the waste remain there uncovered? A. Uncovered, and the water basin ran only seven hours a day.

Q. Did you ever see some of the prisoners who died in these blocks? A. Very often.

Q. How often did they die in the blocks? A. They died in their barracks, outside of the hospital at the time of the epidemic, sometimes 20 or 30 died each day.

Q. And in the blocks? A. Outside of the hospital 20 or 30 a day died there - one figure I remember, one day 45 died.

Q. Was any arrangement made to take these bodies out as soon as they died? A. Yes, the Block Commander has to report to the autopsy room, and they bring the bodies out and they bring them to the autopsy room.

Q. Did the Germans insist on making an autopsy? A. No, no, just prohibited it. Dr. HINTERMEIER didn't allow Dr. BLAHA to make autopsies of people in the barracks outside of the hospital. They didn't allow it.

Q. In other words, the autopsies were made upon prisoners who died in the hospital? A. Now, under command of Dr. HINTERMEIER. Before, there were autopsies made of people who died in the barracks, and because Dr. BLAHA told of it when we found (I was very often present when autopsies were performed by Dr. BLAHA), indications of spotted-fever and typhus, and reported it to Dr. HINTERMEIER, he forbade us to make autopsies of people who died in the barracks.

Q. Why did Dr. HINTERMEIER not want to do that? A. Because he didn't want us to know of the diseases in the barracks, as we told him that there are typhus and spotted-fever diseases in the barracks.

Q. Do you know anything about experiments which were made by the SS? A. I know only about the experiments by Professor SCHILLING, on three Russian big boys, and he poisoned them with two doses of Pyramidon, and they all three died from it. The Autopsy showed hemorrhages of the brain.

Q. Why were these experiments made? A. They made them to try different types of remedies, and their work on the human body, and the men were used as animals.

Q. After a prisoner died as a result of these experiments, what was the purpose of

H4106 – 0014

A. To know how the drug is working on the human body.

Q. After the death of a prisoner as a result of one of these experiments, Dr. BLAHA or some other man before him would make an autopsy to ascertain the result of the experiment, is that correct? A. Yes.

Q. You did not know about the other experiments that were made? A. I have heard very much about them, but in the time that I was here I don't know about them.

Q. Did you hear about malaria experiments? A. Yes, I have.

Q. Did you hear about the phlegmone experiment? A. Yes.

Q. Did you hear about the cold-water and the air-pressure and the salt-water experiments? A. Yes.

Q. Did you hear whether or not the persons who were subjected to these experiments lived or died? A. They died. Some of them have lived. I know some of them.

Q. Did you find out that the majority of those that were subjected to these experiments died, and the rest of them were invalids? A. Yes.

Q. During the winter months were any baths given to the patients at the hospital? A. No, they stopped it in November, and the first bath they have given just for the Easter holiday. Those patients who came from the barracks took baths, not for those who were in the hospital.

Q. Did you ever see any hangings here at the camp? A. No.

Q. Do you know of any executions? A. I heard about the execution of one Russian.

Q. What did you hear about that? A. The Russian Officers were taken from their [illegible] flag, brought here, and then shot down in their backs of their neck.

Q. Did you hear as to when it was that these Russians were executed? A. I have heard about the execution in September or October 1944.

Q. Was that just prior to the time of your arrival? A. Just a little short time before I arrived.

Q. Who was the Commanding Officer of the Dachau Camp at the time that you were brought here? A. I don't know his name.

Q. Do you know the name of any SS Officers that were in the Dachau Concentration Camp during the time that you have been here? A. BOTTGER.

Q. Anyone else? A. No. I had so much work I didn't have time. I wasn't interested. I know for Dr. SCHMIDT, he was Assistant Medical Officer under Dr. [illegible].

Q. What SS Medical Officers were at the Dachau Camp? A. HINTERMEIER and his Assistant, Dr. SCHMIDT, and afterwards a Surgeon, whose name I do not remember, who just made a practice here.

Q. Who was the head of the Dachau Hospital on March 27, 1945? A. HINTERMEIER. He was the one who was here one day before the Americans came. He was in Dachau.

Q. Doctor, I show you a letter dated 27 March 1945 from the Dachau Concentration Camp, in which there are some figures as to the number of deaths from January 1 to 27 March 1945, and also as to the number of people treated at the hospital, which said letter was supposedly signed by the head of the SS Medical Section, Sturmbann-führer, at Dachau, and I will call your attention to paragraph 2, and will ask you to read that and tell me if you believe that this is correct?A."The number of deaths there 10,435". That is correct for three months.

Q. Does paragraph 2 say, in short, that the number of death from January 1, 1945, to March 27, 1945, was 10,435? A. Yes, but not in Dachau only--also substations.

Q. Do you know anything about the bodies that are in the railroad cars at the siding near this camp? A. Yes, people told me the sick people, who went to the hospital, they told me that many of them died on the way to Dachau.

Q. Tell us what some of the people who survived the trip to Dachau told you--just take your time. We want to know where they came from, who they were, how many died, and how many survived? A. Many patients told me that the trains with the prisoners came from Buchenwald, and they brought about a thousand with the train.

Q. Did the patients who told you about this trip, tell you about how many started on the trip from Buchenwald? A. About 4,000.

Q. Did they tell you about how many died enroute? A. 1,000 to 1,200.

Q. What became of the rest of them that survived the trip? A. They came here and they died of starvation. It wasn't possible to save them.

Q. Were you told by the patients as to the length of time that it took them to make the trip from Buchenwald to Dachau? A. Yes, they told that it took them 21 days.

Q. Did they tell you anything as to what food was given to them during these 21 days? A. Yes, half of a loaf of bread and four potatoes.

Q. Did they tell you that a half of a loaf of bread and 4 potatoes was the only food that was given to each prisoner who made this trip? A. Yes, they told me.

Q. That was the only food that was given to them? A. Yes.

H4106 - 0015

H4106 - 0016

Q. Do you know the name or names of any of these people who told you about this trip? A. No, but I can find out.

Q. Will you make an effort to find them? A. Yes, I will.

Q. Have you seen the bodies of people on railroad cars at the siding? A. No, only inside, when they came in and died at once.

Q. Did a great number of people, who were on the trip from Buchenwald to Dachau, die immediately upon their arrival at this camp? A. Yes, a great many.

Q. Did they continue to die for many days after or subsequent to their arrival at this camp? A. They continued to die.

Q. What was the cause of their death? A. Starvation, mostly, and dysentery.

Q. There, at the hospital, you were kept very busy, and you did not get to a great deal of the things that went on at the Camp, is that correct? A. I had very much work, so many patients, the whole time.

Q. What would you say, as a Medical Doctor, and as a man, as to the overall condition of the Dachau Concentration Camp? A. Terrible. Even in the last war I never saw such type of death and such type of people dying.

Q. And, do you say, that most of the deaths here, have been caused by starvation and malnutrition? A. Yes, and over-work.

Q. Did I understand you to say that the only group that has been in charge of this camp have been the SS troops? Yes, but in the last months there were a few Wehrmacht German Army men, who didn't wear the uniform of the German Army. They wore SS uniforms.

Q. Doctor, as I understand, the American Army has brought in a field hospital, and established a 3,000 bed hospital, in order to take care of the sick people here at this camp, is that correct? A. Yes.

Q. And you and Dr. BLAHA are assisting in that work? A. Yes.

CROSS EXAMINATION BY CAPT. CLYDE L. WALKER;

Q. Describe the terrible conditions when you came. I want to know about the living quarters and the place where the men ate.

Q. It was mostly people who had diarrhea. They couldn't go out, because they were all weak, and there was no toilet to defecate in the rooms. They were all filled with fecal matter.

Q. What kind of epidemics are those of which you spoke, that have been here in camp? A. Spotted-fever.

H4106 – 0017

Q. How many epidemics did you have? A. This is the second epidemic in my life. In North Yugoslavia there was the same thing.

Q. How often were prisoners allowed to be admitted to your hospital each day?

A. According to the place there are in beds available.

Q. When Dr. BLAHA and you performed autopsies, were--. A. I was just assisting.

Q. When the autopsies were performed by Dr. BLAHA, you observed how often were formal reports rendered to Dr. HINTERMEIER? A. I think every day.

Q. Those persons of which you speak that lived after this experimentation, and that became invalids, did they remain in camp here or were they shipped out on what are known as invalid transports? A. Most of them were shipped away, but some of them, they left here and the addresses of them, where they lived, Dr. BLAHA knows. One of them who remained alive after the freezing water experiment, is a Slovene of my country. He is now feeble-minded because of that experiment. I knew him before. He was a sane and very happy man.

Q. These officials of this camp and in your hospital --were they all SS? A. All SS.

Q. Did, at any time that you were here, did the prisoners become insane? A. Yes.

Q. What became of those prisoners who became insane? A. They were put to their room, Barracks 7, Room 3, and a short time before the Americans came here, there were eleven there. They were taken away.

Q. Were they shot or cremated? A. Usually they were, as they say, gassed. I know in my country, when the Germans occupied it, there was a Hospital for the mentally sick. They gassed all of them. It was a German custom.

Q. Dr. MIS, do you know anything about the dungeon here at Camp Dachau? A. Yes, I know.

Q. Did you treat the patients who were in the dungeon? A. No, I didn't.

Q. Doctor, what type of work did you do in the hospital here at Camp Dachau? A. I was physician in Block 15 two days. After this I was taken to Room 3, Isolation Ward for internal diseases. I moved to Block 9, and remained there two days. After the Americans came I was elected physician for the Camp.

Q. When you worked in Block 9, what type of work did you do? A. Medical work, just the same as in the hospital.

Q. When you were the Chief Medical Officer in Block 9, what was your work? A. In the field of tuberculosis, pleurisy, and flu.

H4106 - 0018

Q. Are there any patients here who suffered from pleurisy? A. Very many.

Q. Where did these people come from generally? A. From all parts, especially now in Spring time there are many pleuritic cases.

Q. Are there many here who suffered from tuberculosis? A. Very many.

Q. Where did they come from? A. All of the camps--from all over. We have now in the hospital about 850 open cases of tuberculosis.

Testimony adjourned 1800 hours 4 May 1945.

ATTESTED:

FRANZ MIS

DAVID CHAVEZ, Jr.
Col. JAGD
Investigator-Examiner

H4106 - 0019

EXHIBIT - 26

Testimony of HELMUT OPITS, taken at Dachau, Germany at 1530 hours 8 May 1945.

Tec 3 ISIDOR M. ASTOR, 32 115 631, WCIT 6823 Hq. ETOUSA (J. A. Section) APO 887, U. S. Army, appeared before the Investigator-Examiner as a reporter and was sworn by him in the following form: "You swear that you will faithfully perform the duties of reporter in this investigation now being conducted by me, so help you God."

S/Sgt. ALFRED E. LAURENCE, 33 625 383, WCIT 6823, Hq. ETOUSA (J. A. Section) APO 887, U. S. Army, appeared as an interpreter and was sworn by the Investigator-Examiner in the following form: "You swear that you will truly interpret in this investigation now being conducted by me, so help you God."

Mr. OPITS appeared before the Investigator-Examiner and testified as follows:

Q. Mr. OPITS, the address that you have given us, Freital II i/Saxon Bruckenstr. 6, Germany, is that the address where we can locate you later on if it becomes necessary? A. Yes.

Q. Mr. OPITS, we are conducting an investigation of the conditions of the Dachau Concentration Prison Camp, and we want to know if you are willing to be sworn as a witness and testify as to those conditions and alleged atrocities committed by the German SS while they were operating this camp? A. Yes.

Do you understand the meaning of an oath? A. Yes.

Q. Stand up, raise your right hand and be sworn. You, HELMUT OPITS, do solemnly swear that the testimony you are about to give in the investigation now being conducted by me shall be the truth, the whole truth, and nothing but the truth, so help you God." A. I do.

Q. Your full name is HELMUT OPITS? A. Yes.

Q. How old are you? A. 31 years old.

Q. What is your occupation? A. I am a textile worker.

Q. How long have you been a prisoner at Dachau Concentration Camp? A. Since September 15, 1938, after I had been jailed in Munich for three years by the Gestapo.

Q. Were you originally arrested at Munich? A. I was arrested at the Czech-German border. I was well known as an anti-Nazi, and fled in 1933 after Hitler took power in Germany, because I knew that they were going to arrest for that if they could get me. I was arrested at the Czech-German border.

H4106 – 0020

Q. Are you of German descent? A. Yes.

Q. How many prisoners were at Dachau at the time that you came here in 1938? A. approximately 5,000.

Q. Do you know anything about the history of the Dachau Camp from its inception? A. Yes.

Q. When was the Dachau Concentrati n Camp originally opened? A. On March 30, 1933, the day when Hitler took power in Germany, the first prisoners were brought to this camp.

Q. How large a camp was it at that time, if you know? A. Approximately 2,500 prisoners were in Dachau at that time. As far as I know, this was the very first Concentration Camp ever to be opened.

Q. At the time it continued to operate after 1933 as a Concentration Camp? A. It was operating except for a short period in 1939. Only 100 prisoners were kept here, and all the other prisoners were sent away for a short period of time. It was then reopened in 1940.

Q. By whom has the Dachau Prison camp been operated since it reopened in 1940? A. By the SS.

Q. By whom was the camp operated between 1933 and 1939? A. Also by the SS.

Q. What were your duties at the Dachau Prison Camp? A. I worked at first at various jobs around the camp, then for 2 years as a tailor until 1939, when I was sent out to Flossenberg Camp during the period when Dachau was not operating. When I came back in 1940. I was assigned to the Personal Effects Office where I had been working ever since.

Q. Did you know the officers and other personnel of the SS who operated this camp from 1940 to 1945? A. I knew them very well.

Q. Who was the Lager Kommandant of the Dachau Camp on April 29, 1945, and just immediately prior thereto? A. Sturmbannfuhrer WEITER.

Q. Do you know WEITER'S first name? A. No.

Q. Who was the commander prior to WEITER? A. WEISS.

Q. Do you mean Obersturmbannfuhrer WEISS? A. Yes, I mean Obersturmbannfuhrer WEISS, who later on went to Lublin.

Q. Did you know Obersturmbannfuhrer PICKENSKI? A. Yes, I knew him very well.

Q. Who was he? A. He was a Commander of this Camp prior to Obersturmbannfuhrer

H4106 – 0021

A. (Cont'd) WEISS.

Q. When was PICHKOWSKI Camp Commander? A. 1938 to 1941, if I remember well.

Q. Who was the Camp Commander prior to PICHKOWSKI, if you know? LORITZ, Obersturmbannfuhrer LORITZ. He was Commander, when I entered Camp DACHAU.

Q. How long did he remain as Camp Commander? A. He left Dachau for Sachsenhausen in 1938 or January 1939.

Q. PICHKOWSKI follow him in 1939 as Camp Commander? A. Yes.

Q. Had you been submitted to any torture or cruelties since you had been at Dachau? A. I have twice been hanged by my wrists. Once for an hour and a half and once for one hour. I also have been beaten very badly by SS men, so that I lost some of my teeth, and I have often been ill treated during work, so that I had bleeding sores especially in my hands. I remember, for instance how we were beaten while levelling the ground on which the SS barracks and this building were constructed in 1938. At that time a huge leveller machine consisting of a cylinder filled with water as high as this room had to be pulled back and forth by approximately 40 persons. We were driven very badly, kicked, pushed, and beaten during that work, and also wetted completely when they turned on the hydrant with big rubber hoses on the prisoners occupied in that work. At that time, several prisoners died during the working hours due to the ill treatments. I still have a scar on my right forearm where an SS man wounded me with his bayonet during this work.

Q. Did you know a man by the name of MARTIN WOLFT A. Yes, Sir. I know that man. He was employed as a prisoner foreman and was a very brutal character.

Q. Do you recall an incident involving MARTIN WOLF and a woman? A. Yes, I remember. I give you the following details. MARTIN WOLF, who had been a foreman in Dachau, was sent out as a foreman of Jewish prisoners to the Kauffering Branch Camp. There he had sexual intercourse with a twenty year old Viennese Jewess by the name of FRITZ KOHN. This woman became pregnant, and was, in that state, taken back to Dachau, where she was hanged on September 16, 1944, in the crematorium yard. We prisoners could see her naked body from the gallows in the crematorium yard, which was visible from the inner compound of the prisoner camp. It was visible from a distance that her pregnancy was very advanced.

Q. How did this woman come to the Prison Camp at Dachau? A. She was taken to Dachau by motor car, when it became apparent that she was expecting a child, and I

H4106 – 0022

A. (Cont'd) had seen her standing next to the prison gate for several hours before they took her to the crematorium.

Q. Have you witnessed other executions at Dachau? A. Yes, I have also observed the hanging of several Russians in the crematorium yard. I also saw them hanging some Court-Martialed SS men, especially foreigners who had volunteered for the SS, such as Esthonians, Italians, and Lithuanians. The SS sometimes wanted the camp prisoners to see how hangings took place. On those days they opened the gate between the crematorium and they only opened it so that we could observe the hangings directly. Hangings took place on the gallow, as well as on ordinary trees.

Q. Is there a crematorium at the Dachau prison camp? A. Yes.

Q. What do you know about the crematorium? A. I know that a new large crematorium was built approximately in 1940, at the site where a smaller old crematorium was existing. The crematorium was operated by the SS with the help of Jewish prisoners. At that time, when the new crematorium opened, there were only a few Jews among the Dachau prisoners. Some SS men, especially the Rapportfuhrers chose the strongest among those Jewish prisoners as helpers at the crematorium. They chose 5 to 6 Jews at a time, who had to sleep at the dungeon, and were all employed as crematorium orderlies. They were well fed, and well treated at the dungeon. After five to six weeks of work at the crematorium, the SS liquidated those Jewish prisoners, fearing that their knowledge might become dangerous to the SS and five or six new Jews were selected to continue in the same fashion. The liquidation consisted most probably simply in killing and burning of the former crematorium orderlies by their new successors.

Q. Do you recall an occasion in November 1944, when some prisoners were taken from Dachau, to Czechoslovakia? A. Yes, Sir.

Q. I remember that on November 10, 1944 200 Dachau prisoners were taken to Cracow and from there to Slovakia. They had answered a call for volunteers to the Waffen SS, and they were clad in SS uniforms, but not armed when they left Camp Dachau. I still hold a complete list of 200 names who were at that time taken away from Dachau. Many of them were prisoners by the names of WEIGEL, BRAIBISCH, ECKEL, and KALMAR. KALMAR was a well known Viennese Journalist. From one of those men who returned to Dachau at a later date, and whose name was MARTIN PUHR, we heard details about their

H4106 - 0023

A. (Cont'd) story. They all were given arms after they arrived in Slovakia and, without being instructed how to use those arms, were employed to combat Slovakian guerillas. Most of them were killed at once. The name of the division they belonged to was SS Division Dirlewang, and MARTIN FUHR himself was wounded three times.

Q. Did you know an SS enlisted man at the Dachau Prison Camp by the name of BOTTGER?

A. Very well.

Q. What was his full name? A. I only know his rank, and his last name--Hauptscharfuhrer BOTTGER. He was the last Rapportfuhrer in this camp.

Q. Is there any other Officer/SS/or Enlisted Man at the Dachau Prison Camp by the name of BOTTGER?

A. Not as far as I know.

Q. Did you ever hear of any other BOTTGER other than the one that was Rapportfuhrer at Dachau? A. No, Sir.

Q. Do you know BOTTGER very well? A. Yes, I know him very well--well enough to identify him at any time.

Q. Is he at this camp at the present time? A. I understand he is a prisoner right now.

Q. Did you see BOTTGER on or about Saturday 28 April 1945? A. Yes.

Q. Where did you see him? A. I saw him that day in the morning between 10 and 11 o'clock near the gate of the inner compound, when the nine prisoners from the dungeon and one sick prisoner from the Camp Hospital were taken, to the gate. The nine prisoners from the dungeon were in handcuffs, the tenth from the hospital was lying on a Hospital pushcart, we used to take patients to operations or bodies to the hospital. I saw how BOTTGER took charge of those 10 prisoners and led them towards the crematorium. I think those were the ten last victims of the crematorium.

Q. What happened to those ten people whom BOTTGER marched to the crematorium? A. Those ten people have never been seen again. I imagine they have been either shot or hanged.

Q. Did you ever see BOTTGER commit any other cruelties or atrocities upon prisoners within the compound at Dachau? A. I have seen him beat and kick prisoners in the inner compound. As a matter of fact, I have been beaten inthe face and kicked in posterior by him, myself,. BOTTGER was a heavy drinker, and, though I have not seen him shoot people with my own eyes, I understand that he often took part in the shootings.

Total Copies.....

H4106 – 0024

A. (Cont'd) Executions by shootings were always accompanied by free distribution of brandy by the participating SS men, and BOTTGER was very fond of brandy. I just remembered that a certain HANDKE, a German from Poland, who frequently took part in shootings of Russians, and who worked at the Personal Effects Office, returned from the executions smelling from brandy and covered all over with brandy and blood. This man told me that the SS men, who participated in executions got all kinds of advantages---extra good meals, and heavy drinks.

Q. Did you know Obersturmfuhrer RUPPERT? A. I know him well, Sir.

Q. Did you know Obersturmbannfuhrer WEITH? A. Yes.

Q. Did you know Oberscharfuhrer PANGARZ? A. By name only.

Q. Were they SS Officers at the Dachau Camp? A. RUPPERT and WEITH were SS Officers. PANGARZ was an SS non-com.

Q. Did you ever see any of the SS men that I have mentioned take part in an execution? A. I have not witnessed any of the executions where those three took part, but I understand that they were connected with those executions.

Q. Was it only known among the prisoners at the Dachau Camp that RUPPERT and WEITH took part in these executions? A. Yes.

Q. Did you ever hear of all the following SS men: CAMPE, RETTWITZ? A. Yes, I know both of them.

Q. Do you know HOFFMAN and ZILL? A. Both.

Q. Do you know GRUNEWALD? A. Yes.

Q. Did you know BAEMMLE, FROHNAPFEL and SEUSS? A. I knew both SEUSS brothers and the two others. The two SEUSS brothers were present when I was hanged, by the wrist.

Q. Do you know a man by the name of BARANOWSKI? A. He was the first SCHUTZHAFT LAGERFUHRER, when I came to this camp.

Q. Did these men take part in the executions of prisoners at the Dachau Prison Camp?

Q. I would say that all of the SS executions up to 1940 were kept more or less secret, so that, for instance, BARANOWSKI was not known to have actually participated in executions.

Q. BARANOWSKI was at the Dachau Camp in 1937, and 1938, was he not? A. Yes. After 1940 executions were less of a secret affair than before hand, and the SS men mentioned were most likely in some way or other connected with such executions.

H4106 - 0025

Q. What was the understanding among the prisoners, partaken by the men that I have mentioned to you, in so far as executions of prisoners were concerned? A. I know that some of those men ordered some prisoners to commit the murders or executions. I know of one prisoner, named KARL KAPP, who seems to have been paid for the part he played in executions. That was a very brutal Capo, and though he never got a penny sent from home, he was usually sending home large amounts of money to his folks from the Dachau camp, which he must have obtained from the SS men for his work as a henchman. I know of a prisoner named MARTIN SCHAFERSKI, who has been hanging fellow prisoners. Another prisoner by the name of ZIMMERMAN at one time Capo at the Prisoners Hospital even went with SS men and a gallows on a motor car out of camp to hang people this way. We never knew where those executions took place, but we saw them leaving. I remember that, when they left the camp in a motor car they tried to hide their faces so that they would not be observed when they were leaving. But my work took me to the roof of our building and I could observe their faces and the gallows they took along in the motor-car.

Q. Did you know any of the SS Officers or personnel of the Dachau hospital? A. I only knew the SS Hospital men by name. I fortunately was never sick enough to be taken to a hospital. I knew Professor SCHILLING who worked at the Camp hospital from his visits to our office. He came there to pay money for one prisonerswho worked for him at the camp hospital. I should be able to remember that name any time, it just now escaped from my memory--just now.

Q. Was Dr. SCHILLING the Doctor who performed the malaria experiments at the Dachau Hospital? A. Yes. That was well known in Camp. It was also known that many people died from malaria experiments.

Q. How did you know that some of the prisoners died from the malaria experiments.

Q. I have my main information about the malaria cases from a Polish priest by the name of JOSEF SWINIARSKI, on whom injections have been made, and who, to the present day, suffers from the aftermath of his malaria treatment. I personally procured quinine for that Polish priest who was always afraid that the consequences of his malaria treatment might be fatal.

Q. Do you know Dr. HINTERMEIER? A. I knew him by name as the last Doctor in charge of the Prisoner Hospital.

H4106 – 0026

Q. Did you know NIMMERSTALT? A. No, I do not know him, but I know Dr. WOLTER.

Q. Do you know anyone else in the Medical Department at Dachau? A. No.

Q. Have many deaths occurred during the time that you have been a prisoner at Dachau?

A. Very many. I am myself the keeper of the death records.

Q. Do you know ALFRED HAUPTMANN? A. Yes, Sir, we were working together at the Personal effects Office.

Q. And you and he kept the records as to the deaths that occur at Dachau and Branch prison camps? A. Yes, HAUPTMANN keeps the records, and I am in charge of sending personal belongings to the families of prisoners who died at this camp.

Q. You and Father HAUPTMANN are the custodians of the death lists about which Father HAUPTMANN testified this morning? A. Yes.

Q. Is there an thing else that you feel that you ought to tell us in connection with any atrocity or any other condition at the Dachau Camp? A. I could mention the very bad times we had during the years 1939 and 1940 at the Flossenburg Camp. That was at the time when Camp Dachau was dissolved.

Q. Is Flossenburg one of the branch prison camps of the Dachau Camp? A. No, it is an independent extermination camp, but for some months Dachau prisoners were sent to that place, and I was one of them.

Q. Tell us about what you know about the Flossenburg Camp. A. At Flossenburg the prisoners were forced to work in quarries. It was a very cold winter, and we were clad only in thin drill suits without long underwear. We had no socks under our wooden clogs, and worked all day long in the open.

Q. At that time, many prisoners died from cold and many committed suicide because they could not stand the awful conditions. We got not more than one meal within 24 hours and, in my own block, block No. 10, we remained completely without food for several days. I suffered there from dysentery, but, fortunately, I didn't die, like so many others. I left Dachau for Flossenburg weighing 65 kilos. When I returned five months later I weighed only 38 kilos. We all were only skin and bones, when we returned. When we came back to Dachau we were given especially good food, but, as we could not stand that any more (I know of several of my comrades, who died actually from burst stomach) that was a very painful death, caused by that sudden change from that starvation diet to decent food. We believe the especially good food was given us for the extra pur-

H4106 - 0027

A. (Cont'd) pose of perfecting that fatal consequence.

Q. Do you know of any occasions when transports of prisoners have arrived at the Dachau Prison Camp? A. Yes. I remember one transport in particular which came from a French city. At that time, a few survivors were brought first to our camp, and I was ordered out at night, with some others, to remove baggage from the baggage vans which formed part of that transport train. At that time I saw approximately 500 corpses in the passenger cars which were at the right and left of the baggage cars, that were emptied out. Those so-called passenger cars were in reality cattle wagons and the bodies were stacked one meter high in those cars. I remember there were eight cars full of bodies, and the smell was absolutely unbearable. I remember Rapportfuhrer KUHN and Lagerfuhrer CAMPE were present and gave the prisoners, who unloaded that transport, brandy, so that they could stand the smell.

Q. I show you Exhibits "J", "P", and "R", and ask you if the railroad cars that you refer to were railroad cars similar to them? A. The cars looked like the ones in Exhibit "J", and the bodies were like those in Exhibits "P" and "R", only there were many more, and they were stacked much higher than those shown in the photographs. I talked to one of the survivors from that transport, and he told me that this transport was on its way for a full two weeks. Although there was enough among the prisoners baggage in the baggage vans, no food or drink was distributed to the prisoners on the transport, and several cases occured when people went mad, and they cut their veins and tried to drink their own blood from thirst.

Q. Who was usually in charge of these trans ort trains that were brought to Dachau?

A. Personnel in charge of those trains from France was mixed. There were some SS but also quite a few ordinary army men were charged with guarding these trains.

Q. By ordinary men, you mean personnel of the German Army? A. Yes, I mean soldiers and non-coms from the German Wehrmacht. I have seen some of those Wehrmacht noncoms myself, when they came to our Personal Effects Bureau and hand us money and valuables belonging to prisoners on the transport.

Q. Can you tell us the approximate date when the transport came to Dachau about which you have testified when you and some other prisoners assisted with the removal of the bodies? A. It was during the month of July or August of the summer 1944. I remember that the survivor told me they had particularly hot weather during the

A. (Cont'd) transport, and I should be able to find out the exact date when the transport arrived at the camp.

Q. What became of the bodies that were removed at Dachau? A. Those bodies were carried by motor car, to the Camp Crematorium. I did not know whether they were burned or buried there, but I believe that they've been burned.

Q. Would you have noticed that a transport of prisoners was to arrive at the Camp at Dachau? A. Yes, we were always notified about these transports. We generally received a list of the prisoners taken to Dachau from some other SS men, who accompanied the transport or we received a list in connection with money and valuables taken from those prisoners, which was stored in our store-room.

Q. When a transport similar to the one that you have described arrived at Dachau, and many of the prisoners died enroute, would you receive a list of those prisoners who had died, so that you could make out a record? A. As far as I know, we never received the names of those prisoners who died during the transport. The political department did not enter the names of those men into the camp register. As a matter of fact, the political department was mostly unable to find out about the names of the prisoners who had died during the transport. When those large transports arrived from France, the prisoners had all their personal belongings taken away. A large heap of all those personal belongings, including valises, and other items was disinfected, and then taken for general use for camp purposes. The prisoners kept nothing perhaps a piece of soap.

CROSS-EXAMINATION BY CAPTAIN CLYDE L. WALKER:

Q. How often were you beaten while you were at Camp Dachau? A. Very often. I was beaten, kicked, and hit by rifle butts, especially in the morning. The various workers details marched from the inside compound to the places where we worked.

Q. Why were you hanged by your wrists on both occasions? A. The first time I was hanged because some cloth material had been stolen from the tailor shop where I was working. That material had been stolen by an SS man whom I could not identify, though I knew him. As a punishment I was hanged by the wrist for 90 minutes. The second time I was hung in connection with a list of signatures. In 1939 on Block 4, Room No. 3, an occasion occured, when the Block leader was suspected of having been bribed by some prisoner. All the prisoners in my room signed a list testifying that such

H4106-0027A

H4106 - 0028

A. (Cont'd) bribery had not taken place, and all of us were hung by our wrist for one hour, for having signed that paper.

Q. Did you witness any public hangings of your own accord or were you forced to witness them? A. I never witnessed a public hanging. I know, however of public hangings.

Q. Did you ever witness or were you ever forced to witness a public beating? A. I was several times forced to assist at public beatings. Christmas of 1938 I was forced to assist at public beatings which took place right in front of the Christmas trees right in front of the kitchen. I also was forced several times to assist at beatings for prisoners who had tried to escape, but who did not succeed with their plan. These men were very badly beaten up before they re-entered the inner prison compound. All the other prisoners had to line up, when they were marched in. At that time, they were already blue and bloody from blows and had to carry a large sign "Here I am again". The music played, and then they got, in addition, another public beating of 50 blows on back and posterior.

Q. Did they have a permanent gallows here at Dachau Camp? A. No, the Dachau gallows was a mobile affair. It was sometimes erected for days at a time, then, again, put on a motor car, taken out of the camp, used elsewhere, and brought back.

Q. Was this mobile gallows used to hang FRITZ KUHN? A. Yes, I think so.

Q. What became of her body? A. It was burned.

Q. Did Rapportfuhrer BOTTGER always wear an SS uniform? A. Yes, he always wore an SS uniform. He mostly wore breeches and riding boots.

Q. Did you ever, at any time, hear as to what part BOTTGER played in the killing of the 90 Russian officers during the year last past? A. I have heard that he and Hauptscherfuhrer KUHN took an active part in the shooting.

Q. Did you hear anything at all as to what part, if any, Rapportfuhrer BOTTGER played in the march to Innsbruck? A. I have heard that he killed several people during that march with his revolver. BOTTGER always wore one. He had a habit of playing with his gun. I remember an occasion, when he came to the Personal Effects office, and threatened myself and a prisoner called HEIGHT that he was going to kill us two 'old communists' one of these days.

Q. What, if any, reputation for cruelty as to the prisoners, did BOTTGER have?

H4106 - 0029

A. He was notorious for his cruelty. When we learned that he was taken a prisoner, thousands and thousands of men had been overjoyed, that this monster had been captured.

Q. On the average, how often did such prisoner trains from other Concentration Camps arrive in Dachau? A. Some months there were as many as 10 or 12 transport trains, but again, other months, there were no trains. The physical conditions of the prisoners who arrived by transport was always such that I would figure that 80 percent of them died from their suffering enroute.

Do you have anything further to state for this official record? A. 1941 to 1942, we had a special prisoner of war camp inside the Dachau prisoner camp for Russian prisoners of war. I remember that all those prisoners died. Out of 30, twenty-four were sent to Mauthausen to die there in the quarries. The last six were slad to go on a transport to some place. For that purpose they were inoculated. The injections they were given were of such nature that all six fell to the ground and died immediately after they had passed the camp gates.

Q. Have you anything further to say? A. I could continue to talk for many days, but I have given you all the important things I can think of.

Testimony adjourned at 1800 hours on 8 May 1945.

Testimony of HELMUTH OPITZ, taken at Dachau, at 1400 hours on 14 May 1945

Tec 5 James Lundy, 32355293, Hq 6th Army Gp, appeared as a reporter and was sworn by him in the following form: "You swear that you will faithfully perform the duties of reporter in this investigation now being conducted by me, so help you God."

Fred A. Santi, Via Pacini, Milan, Italy, appeared as an interpreter and was sworn by the Investigator-Examiner in the following form: "You swear that you will truly interpret in this investigation now being conducted by me, so help you God."

Mr. HELMUTH OPITZ appeared before the Investigator-Examiner and testified as follows:

REDIRECT EXAMINATION.

Q. Have you appeared before in this investigation of the Dachau Camp? A. Yes.

Q. You are reminded that you still under oath. Will you kindly state what building we are now standing in? A. This building is known as the baths or shower-room of the prison compound where I was twice hung by the wrists from one of the rafters.

Mr. HELMUTH OPITZ volunteered to be hanged by the wrists in the same manner that he had been hanged by the SS men. Pictures were taken by T/4 George Jones.

Q. Mr. OPITZ, this going to be renactment of the way in which you were hanged from the shower-room rafters in chains while you were a prisoner here. This is something you have volunteered to do for us some time ago. The photographer of the staff will snap a picture of you and you will then be taken down? A. Yes, I know. I never dreamed I would have this opportunity to show our deliverers what was done to us and I am glad to volunteer for this little thing. The doctor will be here and will make comments as the picture is taken.

At this point Mr. OPITZ was hanged on the rafter and pictures taken. After a few minutes he was removed from the rafter and the chains unraveled.

Q. Mr. OPITZ, you have just been taken down and the chains removed. Would you care to comment on this, to tell us your feelings while you were up there? A. You would not let me stay long enough to do any harm at all. The other two times I was hanged by the SS in this camp, the first time for one hours, I was beaten and they would swing me back and forth as high as they could. After I had been there for almost one hour I will never forget how wet the floor was beneath me caused by the perspiration from my body.

H4106 – 0030

4 Q. What was the other time you mentioned? A. That time I was up on the rafter for one hour and a half and the chains bit into my wrists almost to the bone and my hands were swollen to a large size from the pressure on my wrist. I did not faint either time. It seemed odd to have people yelling at me and yet being able to hear my heart banging in my head. I am glad they never set dogs upon while I was hanging as they used to do to some of the others.

Q. Is there anything else you want to say? A. Yes, we always hoped we would faint and then they might think we were dead and cut us down, but GILBEL BERNHARDT from Hamburg, who was the hangman, used to throw pails of water on fainting men while they were hanging so that he could keep them conscious as long as possible. This made us suffer a lot longer than we would have otherwise.

What happened to this GILBEL BERNHARDT? A. GILBEL was a convicted prisoner who was here for murder. He died here in camp at the hospital but I don't know when. That is about all I know of hangings.

Dr. MIS appeared before the Investigator-Examiner and testified as follows:

Q. You are the same Dr. MIS who has testified previously in this investigation, is that correct? A. Yes.

Q. You are reminded that you are still under oath. Have you been present during this exhibition hanging of Mr. OPITZ from the rafters? A. Yes.

Q. Have you ever before witnessed prisoners hanging by their wrists in this room? A. Yes, I was standing outside and saw through the window of the building and saw them hanging there. We were never allowed to go in while this was done.

Q. How long could a man stand this hanging by the wrists? A. Everyone is a different case depending upon a man's physical condition and resistance and whether or not he was beaten prior to being hanged.

Q. Can you say anything else? A. Yes, you could see that the circulation was first cut off at the wrists and the circulation was also cut off at the shoulder by the unnatural position of the arms. This subject, Mr. OPITZ, has not been in this position for thirty seconds and yet you can see the color has already drained from his face. At first the color was blue because his head was down then it turned white quickly and perspiration had already started.

Q. Did you examine Mr. OPITZ's wrists when he was taken down from the rafters? A. Yes.

Q. Would you care to comment on this? A. He was still very pale even after such a short minute of such torture. Prisoners have been hanged this way for hours by this method. His wrists are scarred from the chain biting into them. I emphasize the short

H4106 – 0031

H4106 – 0032

A. (Cont) period of time. I have seen subjects after hanging this way for hours whose hands and fingers were paralyzed for months after. The prisoners I examined as patients would complain of a burning and tingling that always remained in their hands and especially in their fingers. This was due to the damage to the nerves by the chain on the wrists. Of course, the circulation system of the hands and wrists were damaged severely as a rule.

Q. Doctor, was there anything you could do for an injury like this? A. No. Damage to the nerves and blood vessels was enormous and comparable to being crushed. There was little that could be done. Depending upon the strain of the man and his condition, some cases showed improvement and in some, almost normal circulation returned. Then he could only work and hope that the nerves would heal themselves in the same way. This sort of injury was, as I have said, a paralysis caused by pressure that we could do little for. A man's hands were simply useless to him for any purpose until his system in some way restored feelings and circulation by itself.

Q. Was there any massage or treatment? A. Nothing official.

Q. Why do you say that? A. Because to treat a man who had been punished was hazardous for anyone to associate with him. Future suffering was part of his original punishment.

Q. Did you treat any? A. All I could do was to prescribe simple exercises like trying to lace shoes and then more and more the use of gymnastic exercises, finger exercises and massage. It was difficult for a man to massage his hands because both hands were paralyzed. The only thing he could do was to rub his hand against another part of his body because one hand could not help the other.

Q. Could a man eat after his hands were in such condition? A. As a rule, no. They could not lift anything. If they had to work they pushed a wagon with their shoulders and let their hands hang. To eat they drank soup by clutching the bowl against their wrists and bringing their head down to it. Unless a prisoner fed a man, he got no more than this. Of course we all helped them when no one was looking.

Q. Is there anything further you wish to say? A. No, except to comment on the

A. (Cont) fact that Mr. OPITZ is now completely recovered from his minutes ordeal.

Testimony adjourned at 1500 hours on 14 May 1945.

HELMUT OPITZ

Dr. FRANZ MIS

ATTESTED:

DAVID CHAVEZ, JR.
Colonel, JAGD,
Investigator-Examiner.

I certify that the above testimonies were translated to the witnesses in their own language, prior to their signatures which appear above.

H4106 - 0033

H4106 - 0034

EXHIBIT - 27

Testimony of Dr. PAUL HUSSAREK, taken at Dachau, Germany at 3:30 PM (1530 hours), 5 May 1945.

Tec 3 ISIDOR M. ASTOR 32115631, WCIT 6823 J. A. Section STOUSA, APO 887, U. S. Army, appeared before the Investigator-Examiner as a reporter and was sworn by him in the following form: "You swear that you will faithfully perform the duties of reporter in this investigation now being conducted by me, so help you God."

Dr. PAUL HUSSAREK appeared before the Investigator-Examiner and testified as follows:

Q. Dr. HUSSAREK, we investigating the conditions which existed at the Dachau Concentration Camp here at Dachau, Germany, and alleged atrocities and cruelties committed by the German SS in the operation of this camp. Are you willing to take an oath and testify as to what you know of these conditions and these atrocities? A. I am willing to testify.

Q. Do you understand the meaning of an oath? A. Yes, I understand.

Q. Will you kindly stand up, raise your right hand, and be sworn. You, Dr. PAUL HUSSAREK, solemnly swear that the testimony you shall give in this investigation now being conducted, shall be the truth, the whole truth, and nothing but the truth, so help you God? A. I do.

Q. Your name is Dr. PAUL HUSSAREK, and your address is Stuttgart and Cannstadt, Germany, Taubenheim Strasse 99? A. Yes.

Q. Do I understand that Cannstadt is a suburb of Stuttgart? A. Yes.

Q. That is your brother's address. Through him we may be able to locate you later on in case we need you? A. That is my oldest brother--I hope he is still there.

Q. Your brother's name is FRANZ HUSSAREK? A. Yes.

Q. If your brother is not at the above address, through whom could we locate you? A. Through my friend, OSCAR HAUSERMAN, whose address is Schmidt-Hausen, Kreisheilbronn, Wurtenberg, near Stuttgart.

Q. Is that near Stuttgart? A. Yes.

Q. Dr. HUSSAREK, how old are you? A. I was born the 2d of August, 1903.

Q. Can you speak and understand English? A. I can speak and understand English quite well.

Q. Are you a graduate of a university? A. I am a graduate of the University of Prague in 1928, and I received the Degree of PHD.

H4106 - 0035

Q. Have you received any other degrees? A. After I received my degree of PHD, I studied law for four years, without finishing the studies, passing the State examination.

Q. Where did you study law? A. I studied at the Prague University because I had enough spare time, and of scientific interest.

Q. You completed your law course, is that correct? A. I completed the whole studies, but didn't pass the law examination. I had to pass three examinations, of which I passed only two, and without passing the third, you can't get the title. But I didn't undertake the studies to become a professional lawyer.

Q. When did you come to the Dachau Concentration Camp? A. I came to the Concentration Camp at Dachau on the 14th of March 1941.

Q. From where did you come? A. I came from Prague.

Q. Were you at some other Concentration Camp before you came to Dachau? A. Before I came to Dachau I was in no other Concentration Camp.

Q. By whom were you brought to Dachau? A. I was brought by the Gestapo of Prague to Dachau.

Q. For what reason? A. In connection with interrogation. I was interrogated about my stay in England in 1937, and my literary relations with different foreign countries and relations with Czech circles who played a role in the social and political life of the republic.

Q. Did you commit any criminal offense which would have warranted your being held in confinement and placed in the concentration camp? A. I committed no crime and what could be a reason for my arrest, and for my being kept nearly 5 years in Dachau.

Q. Did you, at one time, live in England? A. Yes, for a couple of weeks, I stayed in London.

Q. Did you ever visit any of the other European countries? A. France and England. In France I was in 1926, where I passed four or five months at the Sourbonne.

Q. The Gestapo felt, that, because you had toured England and France, and because of your education, that you had political connections abroad, is that right? A. Yes.

Q. How did you go to Dachau? A. I came with a transport of nearly 60 men to Dachau from Prague,

Q. How long did it take you to make the trip from Prague to Dachau? A. Exactly 8 days.

H4106 - 0036

Q. How many prisoners were there in the transport? A. Around 60.

Q. Did you go by railroad? A. We came on a train police car, which had barred windows, two in each compartment. One had to stand up while the other sat down.

Q. Upon your arrival at Dachau, were you placed within the compound of the Dachau Prison Camp? A. Yes, the next day/on my arrival I was put into a working group called 'Arbeit-Kommand, Waffen-Waisterei.

Q. Who were the officers and soldiers who were operating and managing Dachau Concentration Camp at the time that you arrived here in 1941? A. In 1941 the SS Hauptsturmfuhrer ZILL was the leader of the Camp, and SS Oberscharfuhrer RAEMMELE, FROHAPFEL, SSUSS have been Rapportfuhrers.

Q. Do you know ZILL's first name? A. No, I don't remember him.

Q. Do you remember the name of any of the other SS whom you have mentioned? A. Not the first name, only the family name.

Q. Do you know what SS officer replaced ZILL or came after ZILL? A. After ZILL came the SS Obersturmfuhrer HOFFMANN as leader of the camp.

Q. Who came after HOFFMANN? A. Hauptsturmfuhrer RETTWITZ.

Q. Do you know what SS Oficer followed RETTWITZ as the Commander of the Dachau Camp? A. For a short time, CAMPE, and then RUPPERT.

Q. Do you know what officer followed RUPPERT? A. RUPPERT was the last leader of the camp.

Q. Do you know whether or not a man by the name of SCHOBER was the leader of the camp for the last few days? A. I don't know SCHOBER.

Q. Do you know any of the first names of any of these officers that you have mentioned? A. No.

Q. Did you ever see RUPPERT personally? A. I saw him many times, but I didn't speak to him.

Q. Did you see him many times? A. Many times.

Q. What was RUPPERT's rank? A. He was SS Obersturmfuhrer.

Q. Please describe Obersturmfuhrer RUPPERT to us? A. He was a man of middle age, not as tall as I am. He was 1.75m tall. He was not stout, but he was strong. He has a half oval face without spectacles, clean shaven, and dark blonde hair, and

H4106 – 0037

A. (Cont'd) I think, grey eyes.

Q. Did RUPPERT wear a uniform? A. He always wore a uniform.

Q. Please describe that uniform? A. The uniform was of the usual military SS, green-grey in color, all the SS officers used to wear. On his left arm he had a symbol of the Reich, the eagle in silver braid.

Q. Did he wear black boots? A. He wore black high boots and a cap with the visor, with the skull insignia on the cap. On his collar, he had three pipe and one silver stripe.

Q. Dr. HUSSAREK, about how much did RUPPERT weigh? A. He weighed about 75 to 78 kilos.

Q. About how old was he? A. He was about 40, I think.

Q. Did RUPPERT always wear this uniform? A. I saw him only in this uniform.

Q. Did you ever see CAMPE? A. I saw him.

Q. Can you describe him to us? A. CAMPE was a clean-shaven, tall and quite elegantly dressed officer, in the same SS uniform as I described, and he was always very well dressed. I think that he was bald.

Q. About how big was he? A. He was larger than RUPPERT, of about 1.78 to 1.80m, and he was strongly built, but he looked always a little bit worried, because, as I heard, that he suffered from a stomach disease.

Q. About how old was CAMPE? A. CAMPE was about 36 to 38 years of age.

Q. Was he pretty fat? A. He was not fat. He was well fed, but not fat.

Q. Did he wear glasses? A. No, he didn't wear glasses.

Q. Did he have a moustache? A. Moustache? No, he was clean-shaven.

Q. Did he have any distinguishing mark about his face or body? A. No distinguishing characteristics.

Q. Did you ever see RETTWITZ? A. RETTWITZ I saw very often.

Q. Please describe him to us? A. RETTWITZ was a tall man with curly, grey hair, was larger than RUPPERT and CAMPE, and I saw him in the uniform of an SS Hauptsturmfuhrer, with his three pips and two stripes. He wore a short cut moustache and his age was 50.

Q. How tall was he? A. 1.78m.

Q. Was he fat or thin? A. He was rather fat, strong. He is broader than RUPPERT

H4106 – 0038

A. (Cont'd) and CAMPS.

Q. Did he have any particular characteristic or markings about his face? A. Yes, his behavior was a particular characteristic. He always used to talk, when the camp was on the parade ground. So he used to talk and very often he was drinking, and then he had all his speeches with the prisoners. He used to call us plutocrats, and I am sure that he did not know the meaning of the word.

Q. Did you ever see HOFFMANN? A. I saw HOFFMANN many times.

Q. Can you describe him to us? A. HOFFMANN was nearly 180 or 182m tall, very strongly built. He had an SS Untersturmfuhrer's uniform on, and, after that, an Obersturmfuhrer, at first with three pips, and afterwards, three pips and one stripe, black, high boots. He used to walk down the line, when we marched in the paradegrounds, and to seek out prisoners who moved or talked and to slap them or to kick them with his boots.

Q. Did he have any particular characteristic? A. He had no particular characteristic, but he was very feared by all prisoners because of his brutality.

Q. Was he a very stern man? A. He was a very stern man. He liked it when the prisoner fell to the ground after being hit.

Q. About how old was he? A. HOFFMAN was about 40. At that time, about 39, 40, as I imagine him.

Q. Did you ever see ZILL? A. ZILL I saw also, when he was the leader of the camp, several times.

Q. He was around height--1.68m, and he wore the uniform of an SS Hauptsturmfuhrer. In summer it was a light grey summer uniform with boots, and he was the first in the camp, who carried this soft cap. As I remember it, he was the first one to carry it, and he used always to go with his little dog.

Q. He was fat or thin? A. He was stout.

Q. What was the color of his hair? A. Blonde.

Q. Wear a moustache? A. No, he was clean shaven.

Q. About how old was he? A. ZILL was about the same age--35 years or 36 years--not older.

Q. Did he have any peculiar characteristic? A. No.

H4106 - 0039

Q. Now, DR. HUSSAREK, when you speak of Camp Commander, you mean the Commander who was the Commander within the compound? A. Yes.

Q. Then there was a Commander over the Camp Commander who was the Kommandant, is that correct? A. That is correct.

Q. Did you know any of the Kommandants at Dachau? A. By name, I know only the first Kommandant during my stay in Dachau. It was Sturmbannfuhrer PIORKOWSKI, but I never saw him, and the second was SS Sturmbannfuhrer WEISS, and then the next one was WEITER.

Q. Did you ever see WEISS and WEITER? A. I saw WEISS, only from a great distance, but I had the impression that he was a tall man.

Q. Do you know any of the SS Medical Officers? A. Yes. Dr. BRACHTEL, and Dr. HINTERMEIER (Sturmbannfuhrer).

Q. Who was HINTERMEIER? A. Dr. HINTERMEIER was the Chief Doctor of the prisoner's hospital.

Q. Do you know how long Dr. HINTERMEIER was at Dachau? A. No exactly, but he--

Q. Was he here several years? A. 1½ years, I think he was here.

Q. Was he hear about 1½ or 2 years? A. Not more than 1½ years.

Q. What about BRACHTEL, what was he? A. Dr. BRACHTEL was Second Chief Doctor of the hospital.

Q. Did you ever see Dr. HINTERMEIER? A. Yes, I saw him very often.

Q. Can you describe him to us? A. Dr. HINTERMEIER is a man 45 years of age. He is around 1.70cm, a little bit fat, wearing the uniform of an SS Sturmbannfuhrer, that means, with four pips on his collar. He has a special manner of walking. He walked with his toes pointed inwards. One leg lagged a little bit behind. He came very often in the last fortnight in my working place.

Q. About how old was Dr. HINTERMEIER? A. 45 years of age.

Q. How tall? A. 1.70m.

Q. How much did he weigh? A. He weighed 75 kilos.

Q. Do you know where we could get a picture of Dr. HINTERMEIER or any of these officers? A. You can get a picture of him in the hospital. There must be a picture of him there.

Q. Did you work in the hospital? A. I am in a section of the hospital.

Q. Can you describe BRACHTEL to us? A. Dr. BRACHTEL is a tall man, nearly 1.80m

H4106 - 0040

A. (Cont'd) tall and with brown hair, and brown moustache, and not fat. He was around 35 years of age. He weighed around 80 kilos. He had no peculiar characteristics.

Q. Did you know anyone else in the SS Medical Staff? A. No, except these two men. I heard a few names, but couldn't say who they are. There was another chief Doctor. He was Dr. WOLTERS. Dr. WOLTER I saw at a distance or going by on a bicycle.

Q. Do you know the ranks of HINTERMEIER and BRACHTEL. A. BRACHTEL was, at that time, Hauptsturmfuhrer, and HINTERMEIER, SS Sturmbannfuhrer.

Q. How about WOLTERS? A. Sturmbannfuhrer, of middle height, not fat, fair-haired, clean-shaven, grey eyes, no special characteristics.

Q. About how many SS troops were used in the operation of the Dachau Prison Camp, that is, the compound and the Prison Camp itself, not the balance of the camp.

A. Approximately there was always 400 to 600 men.

Q. Did you ever see any atrocities within the compound at Dachau? A. I saw a lot of atrocities committed in the compound at Dachau.

Q. Please enumerate what kind of atrocities you saw committed? A. I saw how people have been slapped until they fell down to the ground. I saw how they had been kicked into the backsides, and kicked when they had been lying on the ground. I saw how they hanged up people with their hands in back. I suffered it myself.

Q. Did you see people, when they were hanged with their wrists behind their back in this fashion (demonstrating)? A. Yes.

Q. Is that what you suffered yourself? A. Yes.

Q. Describe how prisoners were hung with their hands behind their back? A. Our hands are tied in the back by an iron chain, which is used for binding cows in the stable. Then we had to step on two stairs of wood.

Q, About how high were these two wooden stairs? A. They have been 60cm. These stairs stood under a wooden bar/or beam on which there were iron hooks. This wooden bar/or beam was placed between the stone pillars of the shower bath of the camp. There have been, altogether, six or seven beams which had four or five hooks each, so that a mass execution was possible. When I went through this torture, it was in the company of fellow prisoners.

Q. Were they also hanged by the wrists and given the same treatment? A. Everyone

H4106 – 0041

A. (Cont'd) of us was in the same way hanged up, our feet not touching the floor. After a time of hanging with my muscles distended to such a degree that I reached the floor with the tiptoe of shoes, the SS Oberscharfuhrer BECK, who made the accusation against me to be punished in that way, kicked with his boots, so I began to swing, and ordered that I should be hanged higher. That was done.

Q. Were you hanged higher then? A. I was put to hang higher.

Q. Could your feet touch the floor? A. Then I couldn't touch the floor, and bythat kick, I swung to and fro.

Q. Did the feet of the men who were hanged with you reach the floor? A. Some of them, and they had to endure the same treatment.

Q. When their feet would reach the floor, would they be raised several ratches of the chain? A. When the feet of someone reached the floor, he was hanged higher, but not everyone who was not lucky enough to be observed, so that he could rest his feet.

Q. Were all the prisoners able to survive hanging by the wrists? A. I didn't see anyone who did not survived it. But I saw how they lost their consciousness, how they cried with a loud voice for mercy, and how they have been cooled by cold water when they lost their consciousness to be reawakened.

Q. Do you mean to say, Doctor, that some of the men, hanged by the wrist, became unconscious? A. Yes.

Q. For how long a time would they remain unconscious? A. Only for some minutes.

Q. What was done to revive them? A. When it was observed a prisoner became unconscious, a pail of water was thrown on them to reawake them.

Q. Would they regain consciousness again? A. Yes.

Q. Then what happened? A. They were still left hanging.

Q. How long did you remain hanging by the wrist in the fashion that you have described? A. I remained in that fashion one hour.

Q. How long did the others remain? A. Also one hour

Q. How many became unconscious as a result of that treatment? That day nearly four or five.

Q. At the end of one hour of such treatment, what was the condition of you and the

H4106 - 0042

Q. (Cont'd) other prisoners? A. When they put me down, and undone the chain, I was not able to lift or raise my arms and I had the feeling that I had no arms, and shoulders, that every muscle had been torn, and I was unable to raise my arms and close my coat--and, afraid to be found with unbottoned clothes--and I got, immediately after that negligence, a second accusation. I pleaded with the men, who were in a better condition to close and button my coat.

Q. Doctor, where was the most strain, when you were hanging with your hands tied with this chain behind your back? A. The strain was in the breast from here (pointing) and in the upper part of the back, and in the shoulders, and then the pains in the wrist--I couldn't feel my hands and arms coming back to life for six to eight weeks afterwards.

Q. And you had to keep your muscles absolutely tight and try to balance yourself by the strength of your wrists and arm muscles, isn't that right? A. Yes.

Recess at 1730 hours, May 5, 1945. Testimony resumed 1000 hours 6 May 1945

Q. What was the condition of the other prisoners who underwent the wrist hanging torture? A. The condition of the other prisoners was the same as my condition. Some of them couldn't, as I remarked afterwards, for a long time, move their arms. One of them was limp on his right hand, and this limpness lasted for a long time, even after being in the hospital. I myself felt, for a couple of weeks, always a limp feeling, on my right hand and fingers.

Q. Dr. MUSSARET, Can you give us an approximate estimate as to how many prisoners have been subjected to the wrist hanging torture by the SS since you have been in this camp? A. An average of 200 in a month, and that lasted until October 1942.

Q. As I understand, you don't know whether there were any wrist hangings after 1942, is that correct? A. That is correct. If you like to know, Sir, this data, from 1942 until the arrival of the Americans, of those who have been hanged, you will find from one--and that is the man of the baths, the prisoner who makes the baths--his name is GEORGE.

Q. Doctor, did you testify yesterday as to the condition in the block where you were?

A. You mean in the barracks?

Q. Yes. A. No.

Q. How many prisoners were there in your block when you first arrived at Dachau?

A. At my arrival in Dachau, the average amount of prisoners in one block was around three to four-hundred and fifty.

H4106 - 0043

Q. Later on did that number increase? A. That number increased later on. The last years by the different transports coming to the compound, and it amounted to an average of 800 to 1200, and on some blocks, as I heard, over 2,000.

Q. Has was the reasonable number of prisoners that could be cared for in the average block at Dachau? A. Not more than 450.

Q. About how many beds were there in the average block? A. About 100 beds in one room. That means 400 beds in four sleeping rooms.

Q. Do I understand that each block contained four rooms? A. Four rooms.

Q. And, in each room, there were 100 beds? A. At the beginning, when I arrived.

Q. Later on there were more beds? A. Later on there were 120[illegible] beds in every room.

Q. Therefore, at least, there were 480 beds or bedsteads containing those tiers in each barrack or block? A. Yes.

Q. What were the sizes of the beds in the blocks? A. The size has been normal, but in three stories, one above the other.

Q. Tell us the size of one of these beds? A. The size must 190 cm in length, and 80 or 90 cm in breadth.

Q. Doctor, you mentioned that the beds were triple decked beds, and when you gave us the total figure of 480 beds in a block, you counted each bed in each triple decked bed? A. Yes.

Q. Therefore you counted in each triple decker, three beds? A. Yes.

Q. How many men had to sleep in a bed when there were 800 to 1,000 or more--1,000 to 1,800 prisoners in one block? A. That was differentiated. We had to sleep an amount of 800 or a thousand in a block, so we had to sleep in three single beds, an average of five persons. And in the blocks there have been, where the amount of prisoners amounted to nearly 2,000, they had to sleep in two beds, four or five covered with one blanket.

Q. Describe the conditions, when 1,800 men had to sleep in a block which could only accommodate 450? A. When there was a total number of prisoners so that an average of two of them had to sleep in one normal bed, they had not enough room, because the beds [illegible] not built for two persons, but only for one person, so when one turned ro[illegible] during the sleep, his fellow sleeper awoke.

Q. How many toilets were there for each block? A. Eight WC in one room. Eight

H4106 – 0044

A. (Cont'd) has been in one half of the block for two block rooms. That means for half of the number of the whole amount of the block.

Q. Were the number of toilets sufficient for the number of men who were usually in a block? A. It was not sufficient when the people were through with their work. During the day it was sufficient, but not after the days work was through.

Q. Doctor, did you witness the hanging of two Russian prisoners in November 1944?

A. Yes, Sir.

Q. Please tell us about that incident? A. One day/whole working group, a number of more than 1,000 men and other work groups belonging to the department, the 'Bekleidungs Werke', or Clothes Department for the SS were at work. We were all brought to the car houses (500 of us) on the garage, and there, we had to witness the hanging up of two young Russians, who were members of this working group of prisoners.

Q. Do you know what the Russians did? A. I know it only by the relating of what I heard. I heard that they cut the leather belt of a machine to make soles for their shoes.

Q. Tell us more about the hanging? A. On one side we were standing, and on the other side a platoon of SS were standing with their leaders, and under-leaders, and at one wall there was an iron scaffold and from that scaffold were hanging two ropes with nooses. Under these ropes were two wooden boxes, one put on the other, a big one and a smaller one, and the two Russians stood under these ropes with chained hands in the back of them. And then there was a reading of a document and they said, in this document that they are confined to death for sabotage, but they did not specify what they really did, and an interpreter had to tell us in Russian, Polish and German that everyone of us will suffer the same penalty if we steals or damaged anything that belonged to the SS. Then, after that, there was given the order, by one of the SS leaders, and the two Russians, who looked around, for the last time around to our files, to take leave, were ordered to step on these two boxes, and then the nooses was put around their necks, and one prisoner, who had to assist, he belonged to the Kommando of the crematorium. It was a green one--criminal--tried to tear away the upper box, the smaller box, but he didn't succeed, so a nearby SS officer came to and kicked with his foot, the upper box, to let the box go away. That lasted for some seconds, but for a man in this condition, an eternity, and

H4106 - 0045

A. (Cont'd) when the upper box was kicked down both had been hanging in the air. The one was immediately unconscious, and the other one, on my side--I'm sorry, the one on the right was immediately unconscious, and the one on the left was perhaps badly strangled, and the noose was going before the ear, so the strangulation was not strong enough, and he eventually suffered great pains, because in this effort he tore the steel chain with which his hands had been bound on the back, so he got his hand loose. They had been hanging nearly a quarter of an hour in our presence, and then we got the order to go away. When we departed, one of the SS leaders ordered, out of this mass, five young Russian prisoners to help to put the corpses down, but no one liked to come, so he had to repeat his orders three or four times threatening. Then, two young Russians among us went out of the file and helped put down the corpses. In that moment we went back to our working places, and that was 5:30 in the afternoon.

Q. The Russian who struggled and broke the chain, he did not die immediately when the box was knocked off from the top? A. No.

Q. For what length of time did he struggle? A. He struggled for nearly three or four minutes, but, still, in the eight minutes, there was showing that he is unconscious, not entirely dead, because he always showed signs of life.

Q. These men were in fact strangled to death, rather than hanged, is that correct?

A. The one man was rather strangled than hanged.

Q. The other Russian became unconscious when the box was knocked from under him?

A. And when he was hanging in the air.

Q. Was there a considerable drop when the boxes were knocked off? A. No. It was a drop of three or four centimeters in the drop, because the nooses had been so high when they were put around the neck.

Q. Was the dop sufficient to break the neck of the person who was being hanged?

A. No.

Q. Therefore, the person would, of necessity, have to suffer great pains and agony before he could be declared dead? A. Yes.

Q. You did know about how long these Russians lived after the boxes were knocked down? A. Not exactly.

Q. How long were you compelled to remain witnessing this scene? A.

H4106 - 0046

A. (Cont'd) Not exactly.

Q. How long were you compelled to remain witnessing this scene? A. Nearly a half hour--we had to be 5 o'clock there, and we went away at half-past five.

Q. Were the Russians treated more brutally than other prisoners at this camp?

A. That I can't say, because we have seen everyone treated the same brutal way.

Q. Would prisoners occasionally escape? A. Prisoners escaped, occasionally, in last times, very often.

Q. What happened when a prisoner escaped from one of the blocks? The escaping didn't happen from the blocks--

Q. What happened when a prisoner escaped? A. In the first years the whole camp had to stay so long on the parade ground until the escaped one had been caught. From 1939 to 1941 it happened five times, as I was told, that the whole camp had to stay, without regard to weather, hot or cold, night or day, for many hours on the parade place. And it happened that a couple prisoners died because they fell down exhausted.

Q. Doctor, did you recognize any of the SS officials or soldiers who were present when the two Russians were hanged? A. Yes. I remember the Rapport Fuhrer BOTTGER.

Q. Did you know anything about the experiments that were performed by some of the SS Doctors? A. Yes, I know them only by what I was told.

Q. Do you know anything about the crematory? A. I was told by the prisoners of the work there.

Q. You know that there is a crematory at Dachau? A. Naturally, I know it very well.

Q. Have you heard of the dungeon? A. Yes, I was in the dungeon 24 days myself and that was six or eight weeks ago.

Q. Dr. HUSSAREK, do you recall an incident in April 1941, when a prisoner was forced to jump into a brook? A. Yes.

Q. Will you tell us about that incident? A. In working in the Waffen Meisterei, there was a young German painter, a black triangle, but I don't remember his name, and he was greatly heart sick and very feeble, and because he didn't work in a sufficient way for the demands of the Kommandofuhrer, so the Kommandofuhrer ordered him to jump into the brook, which was flowing by our working place. It was a rainy, snowy,

H4106 – 0047

A. (Cont'd) cold April day, and when he was out of the brook he had to pose on a scaffolding, nearly two meters high above the ground, and to stand there in attention from two o'clock in the afternoon until he fell down from the scaffolding entirely exhausted, and that was around five o'clock. Then, when we went back to the camp at 5:30, we carried him into the camp and gave him over to the hospital, where he died in the same night or the following day.

Q. How deep was the water in this brook? A. The water was around 1m deep.

Q. Was this prisoner completely soaked, and wet, when he came out of the brook?

A. Almost completely soaked--I think his head wasn't soaked.

Q. Then, in that wet condition, the prisoner was forced to stand at attention out in the open until he fell down, exhausted? A. Yes.

Q. Do you know of any other atrocities? A. When I was secretary, Block secretary of the green block in October 1941, I had to register until November 1941seven suicide attempts in my block. Five of them hanged themselves, one cut his wrist and the other went into the fence.

Q. Was he electrocuted? A. He was electrocuted and shot by the guard from the tower.

Q. Why did these prisoners commit suicide? A. They committed suicide because they were entirely exasperated to stand the treatment in the camp any longer, or for a longer time.

Q. Did you have prisoners going insane because of the mistreatment and undernourishment at this camp? A. I had five or six cases of insanity on that Block 24, where I was secretary of the Block, and, after a time, because they were hard to manage, they were sent to the hospital to a special room, and I didn't see them ever return to the block.

Q. Do you know what became of them? A. What I heard--they died in the hospital, but I couldn't say whether they died by getting an injection or whether they have been sick and died in a natural way, but the rumors were that these insane or sad people got an injection.

CROSS-EXAMINATION BY CAPTAIN CLYDE L. WALKER:

Q. Do you know anything about the gas-chamber at Dachau? A. I know only that gas chambers have been built in the crematorium, and after a time, that was in the last year,

H4106 – 0048

A. (Cont'd) the techniques and tubes which have been there were dismantled again, but I didn't hear that people were poisoned there. We have been all told that these gas chambers were prepared for us.

Q. When did the high ranking SS officials leave Dachau prior to the coming of the Americans? A. The last month, and that was the Camp Leader RUPPERT. He was seen a day before the Americans arrived,--he was seen at 10:00 AM before the kitchen.

Q. Did the SS leave a guard when they left? A. Yes.

Q. How many SS guards remained when the SS group left? A. I saw only three at the station house. All the others I couldn't tell, because I hadn't been in there, to the towers and to the other places, but in the camp there was nobody in the inner camp.

PAUL HUSSAREK

ATTESTED:

DAVID CHAVEZ, Jr.,
Col. JAGD,
Investigator-Examiner

H4106 - 0049

EXHIBIT 28

Testimony of JIM FR. GONNER, taken at Dachau, Germany, 0950 hours. May 12, 1945.

Tec 3 ISIDOR M. ASTOR, 32215631, WCIT 6823, Hq. ETOUSA (J. A. Section) APO 887, U. S. Army, appeared before the Investigator-Examiner as a reporter and was sworn by him in the following form: "You swear that you will faithfully perform the duties of reporter in this investigation now being conducted by me, so help you God."

S/Sgt. ALFRED E. LAURENCE, 33625383, WCIT 6823, Hq. ETOUSA (J. A. Section) APO 887, U. S. Army, appeared before the Investigator-Examiner as an interpreter and was sworn by him as follows: "You swear that you will truly interpret in this investigation now being conducted by me, so help you God."

Mr. JIM FR. GONNER appeared before the Investigator-Examiner and testified as follows:

Q. Mr. GONNER, we are investigating the conditions which existed at the Dachau Prison Camp during the time that the German SS operated this camp and the subsidiary camps also the alleged atrocities and cruelties which were committed by the SS upon prisoners of all nationalities. Are you willing to take an oath and testify as to what you know about these conditions and these cruelties and atrocities committed by the Germans? A. Yes.

Q. Do you know the meaning of an oath? A. Yes.

Q. Stand up, raise your right hand and be sworn. You, JIM FR. GONNER, do solemnly swear that the evidence you shall give in this investigation now being conducted by me shall be the truth, the whole truth, and nothing but the truth, so help you God? A. I do.

Q. Your name is JIM FR. GONNER? A. Yes.

Q. And you live 13 Rue Xavier Brasseur, Esch sur Alsetti (Luxembourg), the address which you have given us, so that we may be able to locate you later on in case we need you? A. Yes.

Q. Is that where your family lives? A. Yes, my wife and children live there.

Q. How old are you? A. 42 years old.

Q. You have been a prisoner of the Germans at the Dachau prison camp, have you? A. Yes.

Q. How long have you been a prisoner? A. Since 19 August 1942.

Q. When did you come to the Dachau Prison Camp? A. On March 2, 1944.

H4106 - 0050

Q. By whom were you originally arrested and confined? A. By the German Gestapo in Luxembourg.

Q. Were you confined as a prisoner prior to the time that you came to Dachau? A. Yes, I was a prisoner in Hinzert for five months, and for 14 months in Natzweiler Concentration Camp.

Q. Who operated the two prison camps that you just referred to? A. German SS.

Q. By whom was the Dachau Prison Camp operated? A. Also by the German SS.

Q. What criminal offense, if any, did you commit, to have warranted the German Gestapo and the SS in confining you to the prison camps? A. I have not committed any crimes, but I was a member of the Luxembourg Resistante Movement.

Q. What was the Luxemburg Resistante Movement? A. That was a group of Luxembourg Nationalists who opposed the German occupation by all means available, by helping prisoners of war, and other means.

Q. What is your profession or occupation? A. I am a commercial representative of pharmaceutical products.

Q. What were the conditions at the Dachau Prison Camp when you arrived here in 1944? A. The conditions in Dachau Camp were very bad, though better than in the Concentration Camps of Natzweiler and Hinzert, where I have been previously.

Q. How many prisoners were there at the Dachau Camp proper when you arrived here? A. Between twelve and thirteen thousand prisoners.

Q. About how many prisoners are there today? A. Between 30,000 and 32,000.

Q. Has there been approximately an average of 30,000 prisoners confined at Dachau proper during all this time? A. The average would be 20,000 to 25,000, Sir. The last figures are very high, because we had a lot of prisoners from other camps during the last months.

Q. Was there sufficient room in the blocks or barracks within the compound to accommodate 30,000 to 31,000 prisoners? A. This camp was never meant to hold more than ten, or at the highest, 15,000 prisoners. I have read an official report to Berlin mentioning that this camp was overcrowded and not meant to contain the number of people that the SS confined at Dachau.

Q. What do you have to say about the food ration that was given to the prisoners at Dachau? A. It was completely insufficient. The food ration contained only a little

H4106 – 0051

A. (Cont'd) bit of bread, watery soups or bran soups, and for those who worked, a littl margarene with their bread. That was completely insufficient to live on. Another fact was the terrible monotony of our meals. We got the same things always to eat. The soup at lunch time smelled so badly that it was hardly ever edible.

Q. What was your breakfast food ration? A. Only one cupful of coffee.

Q. Were you given any sugar or milk? A. No.

Q. What was your noon day food ration at Dachau? A. Normally one ladleful of water.

Q. What was your evening meal for dinner? A. We got three or four times a week a ladleful of flour soup, and one eighth of a bread loaf. The other days we got the same amount of bread and a very small piece of sausage or margarene. The sausage was sometimes so poor and smelly that we sent it to the hospital for analysis and were told that it was inedible.

Q. Who much sausage would you get when you did get sausage? A. A piece about the size of a small cake of soap. I would say it was a round piece 8 centimeters diameter and one centimeter high.

Q. How large a piece of bread would you receive? A. We got 250 grams of bread, and 125 grams of bread during the last times.

Q. The food ration which you have testified about, was that the regular food ration given to all prisoners here at Dachau? A. That was a normal food ration for every person.

Q. What was the result of the prisoners getting the food ration that you have described? A. The consequence was general exhaustion and numerous diseases among the prisoners especially phlegmone, weakness of heart, hunger, typhus and very poor physical condition of all prisoners. The body could not resist microbic attacks any further.

Q. How much did you weigh in civilian life? A. 85 kilos.

Q. How much do you weigh now?A.The last time I weighed myself I weighed71 kilos.

Q. Did all of the prisoners lose weight as a result of the food ration? A. Everybody.

Q. Were you brought to Dachau in a transport with other prisoners? A. I came on a transport with 200 other prisoners from Natzweiler.

Q. What about the typhus and the dysentery and other diseases of the camp? A. A big typhus epidemic started last October and November. We had at least 3,0 0 cases of death because of typhus every month, as I know from the statistical reports I had

H4106 - 0052

A. (Cont'd) to make up myself. The figure of 3,000 comprises also other diseases, but I believe most of them were typhus cases.

Q. What was done by the SS to combat these epidemics? A. It seems, that, to an outsider, that the SS tried to avoid typhus epidemic by injections, and other means, but we on the inside knew that there were not enough drugs to avoid this epidemic sufficiently so that nothing was done to prevent the further spread of the disease within the camp. As a delegate of the Luxembourg Red Cross, I know that some drugs were sent to this camp, to fight the epidemic, for instance, insecticide powder. That powder was not used, but stored in the hospital, and the fact that six or seven men slept in two beds infested with lice helped to spread the disease among prisoners previously not sick with typhus.

Q. You used the following expression "We, on the inside, knew that the Germans were not combatting the disease". What do you mean by that saying "We, on the inside--"? A. By "We on the inside--", I mean the general talk among the prisoners.

Q. Was any attempt made to segregate the typhus cases and keep those men who suffering from typhus away from the prisoners who did not have the disease? A. In the beginning a segregation took place inside the camp hospital, where typhus cases were segregated from other cases. The number of those cases, however, increased to such an extent, that convalescents, who had not been completely cured, had to be sent out again among the healthy prisoners, so that they spread the disease again outside of the camp hospital. There was also a great number of newcomers, who suffered from typhus and who could not be segregated any further, because the hospital was overcrowded.

Q. Did they remain in the blocks with the prisoners who had no typhus? A. Yes, sick and healthy were sleeping next to each other within the quarantine blocks.

Q. I direct your attention to the month of September 1944, and ask you if there were a lot of prisoner transports that came into Dachau Camp during that month? A. Yes, very large transports arrived during that month.

Q. Can you describe the conditions of these transports and the condition of the prisoners when they arrived here? A. I remember transports who arrived dead from Hungary. Many prisoners, at that time, did not even have their names entered in the camp records. Many others had to be taken at once into the camp hospital and the general con-

H4106 - 0053

A. (Cont'd)

dition of prisoners of those transports was very poor. It may be that the Hungarian transports came also during October and September--and those months were also the time of the French transports--I am not sure of my dates.

Q. About how many prisoners arrived in one of these transports? A. That was different. There might have been hundreds or thousands on one transport.

Q. Usually the transport ran between 400 and 1,000 prisoners, isn't that true? A. That would be the average, but some were more than 1,000.

Q. I direct your specific attention to a French transport that also arrived at Dachau during the month of September 1944, and will ask you if you remember that transport specifically? A. Yes.

Q. What do you recall of that transport? A. I remember that on one French transport there were 700 dead prisoners. They had in one boxcar a hundred prisoners of which 92 were dead, and only eight living when it arrived in Dachau.

Q. In that particular French transport, how many actually survived and lived at the conclusion of the trip? A. If I remember well, 2,500 out of approximately 4,000 prisoner only were still alive when the transport arrived.

Q. Do you know where that transport came from? A. From Compiegne, Lyon and Bordeaux.

Q. Did you find out how long it took them to make the trip from France to Dachau?

Q. I was told they went three to four weeks enroute without food and drink.

Q. Describe the carriages that composed the transport. I have not seen the train, Sir, but was told that it consisted of cattle wagons and one boxcar contained sometimes as many as a hundred prisoners. The railroad cars were nailed with boards and wired with barbed wire on the outside.

Q. Did you talk to some of the men who survived that transport? A. Yes.

Q. What did you find out as to food, if any was provided for the prisoners during the time that they would be enroute? A. I understand that they were given food for one week before they left, but did not get any additional food. They told me that they were not allowed to remove dead bodies from among the living while enroute. They tried to do so in Rheims, but were not allowed to do so.

Q. Were the prisoners permitted to leave the railroad cars during the trip? A. Not at all.

H4106 - 0054

Q. Did you find out what caused the death of these 700 on the transport? A. They died from hunger and the general hygienic conditions on transport.

Q. Was it a common occurrence that, when transports, with prisoners arriving at Dachau, that a considerable number of prisoners arrived dead from hunger and because of the general conditions of the train and boxcars? A. Yes, it was generally so.

Q. And that fact was generally known by the prisoners at Dachau was it not? A. Yes.

Q. As a matter of fact, prisoners were used to go out to the boxcars and unload the bodies and take them to the crematorium? A. Yes, that is correct, there was always a special detail for unloading those trains.

Q. Mr. GONNER, do I understand that you worked in the Records Office at the Dachau Prison Camp? A. I worked in that part of the Recording Office where work was distributed among prisoners, the so-called Arbeits-einsatz.

Q. Mr. GONNER, we are trying to obtain the names of all the SS personnel who operated the Dachau Camp, and the Dachau subsidiary camps. Do you know of any place where we might be able to obtain such a list? A. I would not know of a place where you could obtain a complete list, but we have prepared a list of our own containingall the names we remember.

Q. I show you Exhibit "R-1" and ask you if that is the list that you referred to? (Exhibit "R-7" handed over to witness) A. That is such a list.

Q. Does Exhibit "R-1" bear your signature? A. Yes.

Q. That is your signature on the lower right hand corner of that page of the Exhibit? A. Yes.

Q. How did you prepare that listof SS personnel who operated the camp? A. A group of 8,10 or more prisoners--all were known to each other, and containing all nationalities got together and compiled this list from the memory. We only had among us people we trusted well, and who had great experience inside the Dachau Camp. I do not think our list is complete. We can probably have a longer list.

Q. As I understand, Exhibit "R-1" consisted of 7 pages and is signed by yourself, by RAUSCH and by MICHAEL HEITZ, is the only list available setting out the personnel of the SS who operated Dachau Concentration Camp? A. Yes, as far as I know, that is the only list available. We wrote it so as to help the investigating officer.

Q. Mr. GONNER, I now call your attention to the Column on the right side of each page of Exhibit "R-2", which consists of comments as to the personnel. How was that informa-

37 39 40 29 30 31 32 33

H4106 - 0055

Q. (Cont'd)

tion contained in the second column obtained? A. For instance, on page one of Exhibit "R-1" line 20, there is the name of Oberscharfuhrer RAPPL, and the comment opposite his name is as follows: "At least 50 executions on his account." How did you obtain that information that RAPPL was responsible for at least 50 executions? A. We got that information from the old prisoners or from our own memories, and are sure that this information is trustworthy. We have absolute confidence as to the veracity of those statements.

Q. Were some of the comments made from your own personal observation and memory or the personal observation and memory of HEFTO and RAUSCH and the other five or six prisoners who met with you and assisted you in compiling Exhibit "R-1"? A. That is so. I have the belief that the entries in that column ought to be multiplied.

Q. Should you or any of the other prisoners think of the names of other personnel, will you kindly make us a list and give it to us? A. Gladly.

Q. I now direct your attention to page 7 of Exhibit R-1 and particularly to remarks by 2, 3, 4, and 5, and will ask you the source of those remarks? A. Yes, that comes from our own memories, and also from records as we kept them in our offices.

Q. Mr. GONNER, I want to ask you specifically who was the Lager Kommandant of the Dachau Camp at the time or immediately prior to the time that the Americans took over? A. Obersturmbannfuhrer WAITER.

Q. Do you know WAITER'S first name? A. I regret I do not know it.

Q. Who, to your own knowledge, was the Lager Kommandant of the Dachau Camp before WAITER? A. WEISS, I do not recall his first name. I have heard that he was also Obersturmbannfuhrer.

Q. Do you remember any of the other SS personnel who assisted in operating the Dachau Camp? A. Ah, yes--Obersturmfuhrer RUPPERT, Obersturmfuhrer SCHRAMM, Oberscharfuhrer PFLAUM.

Q. Can you recall the first names? A. No. I also remember Hauptscharfuhrer BUTTNER, Oberscharfuhrer BACH, Hauptscharfuhrer EICHBERGER, Hauptscharfuhrer TRENKLE, Oberscharfuhrer SCHWARZER, Oberscharfuhrer JAKOB, Hauptscharfuhrer SCHMIDT.

Q. I now hand you Exhibit "R-2", and direct your attention to page 14 and 15, and will ask you to state what that page shows? A. That is a monthly report showing a

H4106 - 0056

A. (Cont'd) list of the branch camps under the jurisdiction of the Dachau Camp giving their locality, exact address, number of prisoners in each camp and the number of prisoners expected to work there at some later date.

Q. I now direct you to page 16 to 23 inclusive on Exhibit "R-2" and will ask you to state what that shows? A. That is a list of names, first names and ranks of all the SS hospital personnel of Dachau and its subsidiary branch camps.

Q. What is the first name appearing on page 16 of the Dachau Hospital personnel? A. FRITZ HINTERMEIER.

Q. What is the name of the last person appearing on Page 23 at the Dachau Camp Hospital? A. DENISE DA NUTTE--she was a nurse.

Q. Mr. GONNER, are you familiar with the SS organization operating at the Dachau Prison Camp? A. Yes, I know their set-up.

Q. Will you describe the SS organization as it functioned in its operation of the Dachau Prison Camp? A: The head of the camp was a Camp Commander or Lager Kommandant. He was juxtaposed to the Political Department of the Camp. Under the Political Department came five SS departments, the first deppartmentcontained the Personal Staff of the Camp Commander. This Department included the Adjutant, the Dungeon Commander, the Crematorium Commander, the distribution of work to prisoner's section, and the Camp Penalty section. Department number 1, under the Lager Kommandant contained the prison Camp Commander and one or two assistants, the Rapportfuhrer, and the SS Blockfuhrers. This department contained the reponsibility for the running of the inner compound. The third departmant dealt with the Camp Administration. It contained officers responsible for food, clothing, lodging and so on. The fourth department comprised the SS troops which acted as prisoner guards for outside details, and lived in the Dachau SS barracks. The fifth department contained the Camp Medical personnel, the SS doctors and nurses.

Q. I note that you say that there was a Political Department or Gestapo at that department working in conjunction with the Lager Kommandant? A. That must have been so.

Q. You do know that there was a Gestapo or Political Section as a part of the organization of the Dachau Camp? A. Absolutely.

Q. I now again call your attention to Exhibit "R-1", and particularly to page 1 thereof, line 1 to 24 inclusive and I note that that column is listed "Secret Service Department". What do you mean by "Secret Service Department"? A. I mean exactly the Political

H4106 - 0057

A. (Contd) Department or Gestapo department at this camp.

Q. The list of names that you have on Exhibit "R-1" on page 1, lines 21 to 24, inclusive, are those the names of Gestapo Personnel who belonged to the Political Departments which you have just testified? A. That is correct. All these people were employed by the Political Department.

Q. Do you know anything about a Bordello here at the Dachau Concentration Camp?

A. Yes, there was a Bordello at this camp.

Q. Was it/only known among the prisoners at the Dachau Camp proper that there was a brothel of girls here at the Dachau Camp? A. Yes, that was well know and publicly spread through the camp Block secretaries that such a place existed.

Q. What do you know about that Bordello? A. I know from reports I sent myself to Berlin that this house of prostitution contained, on an average, 10 to 13 women. Those women were brought to Dachau from Concentration Camp Ravennsbruck, and lodged in Block 31. They were brought in the summer of 1944. They were kept all the time lodged inside the compound like the other prisoners, except if they had interviews at the Political Department, or were treated at the hospital or were taken to the dungeon for breaking of camp regulations.

Q. Was this Bordello located within the Prison Compound proper? A. Yes, it was right inside the inner compound, at the right side of the camp street in a low barrack.

Q. Were all prisoners permitted to visit this Bordello? A. At first only Germans, who had received special industry certificates were permitted to have their names inscribed on a list kept at the Recording Office, who could visit this brothel from which they received their dates to visit the Bordello. Later on that permission was extended to include Czech and Polish nationality who were Capos, Block-leaders, Camp police or any other privileged positions.

Q. In other words only the prison leaders who were used by the SS were permitted to use this Bordello, irrespective of the nationality of the prisoner, due mainly to the influence that this prisoner held with the SS? A. Yes.

Q. Did these privileged characters have to pay for the use of the girls in the brothel

A. They had to run in 1 Mark of paper money which they had received for their special industry. That was an inner camp currency consisting of paper notes running from 50 pfennige up to four marks. Such notes were handed to prisoners for special industry

H4106 - 0058

A. (Cont'd) at their jobs by their SS superiors. The paper of three marks value permitted a prisoner to visit the brothel three different times.

Q. Mr. GORNER, did you know anything about several thousand Germans, Austrians, Russians and Italian prisoners who were evacuated from Dachau to the south on or about the 27 of April 1945, just prior to the time that the Americans took the camp over?

A. Yes.

Q. What do you know about that? A. Two days before the Americans arrived, that is on Friday, a transport of 6,700 prisoners of German,Russuans, Rumanians and Bulgarian nationalities was formed and sent out of camp. Their names had been compiled by the various block secretaries. These men were marched in groups of 100 each and were guarded by SS troops, out of camp. Such groups left all through the nightuntil after midnight. I know they left Dachau on foot. We heard from some prisoners who formed part of that transport, but returned meanwhile to Dachau, that some of these groups witnessed the shooting of prisoners by SS men. In other cases, SS men, as well as prisoners ran away while on the march trying to escape from the transport.

Q. Do you know what became of those men? A. I know of no further details.

Q. Did you know anything about a Secret order that was received at the Dachau Camp in connection with the evacuation of the Prison Camp at Dachau? A. I know from hearsay that there was such an order signed by HEINRICH HIMMLER that the whole camp had to be evacuated before the Americans reached it. As far as I understand, sick people had to be shot at once. I believe all the rest of the prisoners were to be shot by machine guns. It was impossible for prisoners, weakened by Dachau Camp conditions, to march to the Tyrol, so all would have fallen sick during the march and consequently have been killed before they reached their destination.

Q. From whom did you obtain the information that this order that you have testified about had been received? A. I remember that we heard about it from a Luxembourg Pastor, called JOST, who worked in the Political Department of this camp.

Q. Was JOST a prisoner? A. Yes.

Q. If you can get JOST, will you kindly do so, and bring him here this afternoon?

A. Yes, I know furthermore, that on 28 April 1945, a secret order came from Berlin that all prisoners who were criminals had to be done away with in this camp. By criminals it was understood Political criminals as well as criminals of the common law

H4106 - 0059

A. (Cont'd) and by order of SS OberscharfuhrerSCHWARZER of the Work Distribution Section a preliminary list of 837 names of such "criminals" was prepared. I did not know why this order was never obeyed, but I understand those men were to be killed and burned in the crematorium.

Q. Mr. GORNER, do you know anything about the SS Prison Camp at Allach-Karlsfeld?

A. All I know about that camp is that at first it formed part of the Organization Todt and that later on it was run by the Bavarian Motor Works, and used for Jewish prisoners.

Q. Do you know how many prisoners were at the Allach Camp? A. Approximately 4,000. It originally had 4,000 inmates who grew to 11,000 prisoners later on. I understand that some of these prisoners were also marched away before the Americans arrived.

Q. Describe the conditions at the Allach camp? A. I heard that conditions at Allach were particularly bad as far as hygiene was concerned.The prisoners were sleeping on straw that had lice and fleas and were for days at a time unable to obtain washing water.

Q. Were there any beds or mattresses? A. In the quarantine barracks there were no beds nor mattresses.

Q. Did some of the prisoners who were confined at the Allach Camp return to Dachau? A. Yes.

Q. What was their condition when they returned from the Allach Camp? A. During the later times Allach Camp prisoners came back only to be treated in the Camp of Dachau hospital. They were in very poor condition. Previously prisoners were sent to Allach for work in the building trade. When these prisoners returned from Allach, they were in the most miserable condition imaginable. They were like living skeletons and most of them died after they returned to Dachau.

Q. Do you know anything about the Kottern Camp where prisoners worked for the Messerschmitt? A. All I know about Kottern is that two civilians by the name of WIEDER from Augsburg and STEHLER , came to this camp as Messerschmitt's men of confidence. They chose a certain number of prisoners to work for Messerschmitt and we learned that when those prisoners arrived at their destination they did not get any food nor drink, nor decent lodging, whatsoever.

Q. What kind of a plant was this Messerschmitt plant at Kottern? A. That was a camp where special parts for Messerschmitt airplanes were manufactured. It was a camp where very hard working conditions prevailed.

H4106 – 0060

Q. Were some of the prisoners who were sent to the Kottern Camp to work for Messerschmitt, were some of them prisoners of war, as well as political prisoners? A. I understand some were Russian Officer prisoners of war.

Q. Mr. GORNER, I now direct your attention to pages 37,38, 39 and 40 of Exhibit "R-5" and will ask you if those pages show the amounts due from various German Industrial plants for work and labor performed by prisoners who had been confined at the Dachau Camp or Dachau subsidiary camps? A. Yes, I worked for one year myself in the department which compiled those lists.

Q. I note that there are several Messerschmitt entries on page 39 of that Exhibit --what kind of plants were these? A. They were plants manufacturing airplane parts.

Q. Do I understand you to say then that prisoners who were confined at the Dachau Camp proper and the Dachau subsidiary camps were used indiscriminately whether they were political prisoners or prisoners of war and sent out to work in these German war plants? A. That is correct. Political prisoners, prisoners of war, social elements, homosexualists and criminals under common law were used indiscriminately for such purposes.

Q. What do you know about the Kauffering Prison Camp? A. In the Kauffering Camp there up to 12,000 prisoners, among which there were 2,000 women, children and babies, and, except for 200 of those prisoners, were Jews. I remember that, at one time a report about the hygienic conditions in that camp past through our office. That reports stated that the prisoners lived in small huts under ground in the most miserable condition. Washing water and toilets were completely missing and filth, lice and other small body animals were abundant. 2/3 of the bodies were continuously sick and unable to do any work whatsoever. The daily death rate was between 50 and 70 prisoners. I myself copied that report at the time, and guarantee it for the veracity of the statements contained therein. Unfortunately, no copy of that report could be saved.

Q. Was this a Jewish camp? A. Yes.

Recess at 1200 hours 12 May 1945

Testimony resumed 1500 hours 12 May 1945.

Q. I show you Exhibit "R-2" and will ask you to look at page 8 and tell us what is shown by pages 8 to 12 of that Exhibit? A. This is a quarterly report of the SS Camp Doctor of Dachau Concentration Camp, written on March 27, 1945, and addressed to the SS WVHA at Oranienburg. It contains a report of the health conditions in Dachau

H4106 – 0061

A. (Cont) Concentration Camp and allied sub-branch camps.

Q. What does the first item of page 8 show by the number 53,117? A. That figure concerns the average strength of the prison camp Dachau, including the sub-branch camps.

Q. What does item No. 2 show by the figure 10,435? A. The total number of prisoners who died during that period.

CROSS-EXAMINATION BY CLYDE L. WALKER, Capt. Inf.

Q. Mr GONNER, do you have anything else to state other than what you have already testified to? A. Sir, I think I have definite proof that the Central Office in Berlin planned to liquidate the Dachau Concentration Camp immediately prior to the arrival of the Americans. I had been given frequent special tasks consisting of counting the number of Jewish prisoners, of prisoners who were able to walk, of healthy prisoners and sick prisoners and of such counts during the last two weeks. It can mean only one thing,-the SS planned to break up this camp and do away with the living prisoners, before the Americans arrived, An approximate figure of 5,000 prisoners was called "Nicht Marschfahig", that is, unable to walk. It would have been a catastrophe if the remaining 22,000 prisoners would have been forced to walk for larger distances to avoid capture.

Q. Do you mean, that, because of the order that was given by HIMMLER as to the evacuation of this camp, and because of the preparations that were made by the SS prior to the time that the Americans took this camp, that you are convinced that the SS had determined to do away with all the prisoners that they could not evacuate in order to keep the prisoners from falling into the hands of the Allies? A. That is my conviction. Further proof for me is the fact that after Dachau had been taken by the Americans, the Munich SS division "Viking" made another try at retaking Dachau and tried to destroy Dachau with flamethrowers. (This happened the Sunday--29 April 1945,-- the same day when the first Americans had taken over Camp Dachau.

Testimony adjourned 1600 hours.

ATTESTED:

DAVID CHAVEZ, Jr.,
Col JAGD,
Investigator-Examiner

JIM MR. GONNER

I certify that the above testimony was translated to the witness in his own language, prior to his signature which appears above.

H4106 – 0062

EXHIBIT 29

Testimony of LUDWIG DEMSCHAR, taken at Dachau, Germany at 0900, 5 May 1945.

Tec 3 ISIDOR M. ASTOR, 32115631, War Crimes Investigating Team #6823, Hq. ETOUSA, (J. A. Section, U. S. Army, appeared before the Investigator-Examiner, Col. DAVID CHAVEZ, Jr., as a reporter and was sworn by him in the following form: "You swear that you will faithfully perform the duties of reporter in this investigation now being conducted by me, so help you God."

S/Sgt. ALFRED E. LAURENCE, 33625383, Hq. ETOUSA (J. A. Section) APO 887, U. S. Army, appeared before the Investigator-Examiner, as an interpreter and was sworn in the following form: "You swear that you will truly interpret in this investigation now being conducted by me, so help you God."

Mr. LUDWIG DEMSCHAR appeared before the Investigator-Examiner and testified as follows

Q. Mr. DEMSCHAR, we are conducting an investigation as to the conditions at the Dachau Prison Camp and the atrocities and cruelties that were committed by the Germans at this camp. Are you willing to take an oath and testify as to what you know about these conditions, and what you saw and heard here at Dachau? A. Yes, I will.

Q. Do you know the meaning of an oath? A. Yes.

Q. Can you understand what the interpreter has been saying to you? A. Yes.

Q. Stand up and be sworn. You, LUDWIG DEMSCHAR, do solemnly swear that the testimony you shall give in the investigation now being conducted by me, shall be the truth, the whole truth, and nothing but the truth, so help you God." A. I do.

Q. Please state your full name, your age, and address? A. LUDWIG DEMSCHAR, 47 years, Rakek, Yugoslavia. Wife--Mary. Occupation--Butcher.

Q. Did you formerly live with your wife and family at Rakek, Yugoslavia? A. Yes.

Q. Where were you orginally arrested? A. At Rakek, Yugoslavia.

Q. When? A. February 14, 1943.

Q. By whom? A. By Italian troops.

Q. You were then taken to Italy, and remained eight months in prison in Italy, and then brought to this camp, is that correct? A. That is correct.

Q. You have been at this camp since 13 October 1943? A. Yes.

Q. Were other prisoners brought along with you at the time that you came here? A. Yes, a whole truckload.

Q. About how many were brought to Dachau in that shipment, approximately? A. 4000.

H4106 - 0063

Q./ What were the nationalities of those 4,000 men? A. There were Yugoslavs, Italians, Americans, and Italian civilians.

Q. How many Americans were there? A. About 80 men.

Q. Were they soldiers or civilians? A. They were soldiers.

Q. Are those Americans here at this camp now? A. No.

Q. What became of them? A. These 80 men were taken off the train at Munich.

Q. Did you see them being taken off the cars and led out of the station? A. I have witnessed the men get out of their cars and being led out of the station.

Q. By whom were they led out of the station? A. They were led away by German soldiers.

Q. Were German soldiers and SS in charge of the prison troop train that brought you and other prisoners to Dachau? A. Yes, there were.

Q. Do you know the names of any of the Americans who were taken off at Munich? A. No, I don't.

Q. Where did you first see the Americans on the troop train? A. I saw them first in Sulmona, Italy.

Q. Were any of these American soldiers officers? A. There were quite a few officers with the men.

Q. Do you recall how many American officers there were? A. I can't say.

Q. Do you remember what their rank was? A. I don't know.

Q. Did you become acquainted with any of these Americans? A. No.

Q. Were there some British soldiers in this transport train? A. Yes, there were.

Q. How many British soldiers were there? A. I don't know.

Q. Were there between 50 and 100? A. I don't know.

Q. What became of the British soldiers that were on the train? A. They were also taken off at Munich.

Q. Was anyone else taken off at Munich besides the British and American soldiers? A. Quite a few railroad cars were left at Munich, but I don't know the nationalities of those men inside of them.

Q. What were your duties after you were brought to Dachau Prison Camp? A. For the first six months I didn't do anything.

Q. You were just kept in one of the barracks together with the other prisoners who

H4106 - 0064

Q. (Cont'd) did not work? A. Yes, I was in such a block.

Q. How many other prisoners were in the block in which you were during the first six months? A. About sixteen to eighteen hundred prisoners.

Q. What was the number of the block where you were kept during the first six months? A. Number 25.

Q. What were the conditions in Block No. 25 during the first six months when you were kept there? A. It was overcrowded and filthy.

Q. Were there sufficient beds in Block No. 25 for the 1600 to 1800 men who were kept there? A. No, there were not.

Q. How about the beds-- would more than one man have to use a bed? A. Five to seven men would try to sleep in two beds.

Q. They would put the two beds together, and five, six, to seven men would try to squeeze in there, is that correct? A. That is correct.

Q. Mr. DEMSCHAR, I show you Exhibit "B-12", and will/you ask if the beds shown on that Exhibit are similar to the beds that you said that had to be used by five, six, or seven men in Block No. 25? A. It is absolutely so.

Q. Was the latrine kept clean in Block 25? A. No clean latrine.

Q. What do/you mean, when you say not clean, describe the latrine? A. We were unable to clean these latrines for the simple reason that men had to sleep in them or lay on the floor during the day. There was no room.

Q. You and/the other 1600 to 1800 prisoners remained in Block 25 from the months of October up to March 1944? A. Yes, Sir.

Q. Was there any heat in Block 25 during those winter months? A. No, Sir, it was warm enough because of the human bodies there.

Q. Did any of the prisoners become sick during the six months that you were in Block 25? A. Very many.

Q. What disease did they have, if you know? A, Typhus, dysentery, tuberculosis.

Q. About how many had these diseases? A. I can't make a statement because I never counted.

Q. Was it a great number, or just two or three? A. Every day, two or three died.

Q. Did they die in Block 25? A. Yes, they died.

Q. Was any medical aid given to these men in Block 25, who had these diseases? A. No, Sir.

H4106 – 0065

Q. Did the men who had contracted typhus, dysentery, and other diseases, remain in the same block with prisoners who did not have these diseases? A. Yes, they did.

Q. What food did you receive during the six months that you were in Block 25? Tell us what you received for breakfast? A. Breakfast consisted of a half liter of coffee, no sugar, no milk.

Q. For lunch? A. From three-quarters to one liter of soup, showing traces of carrots or cabbage.

Q. For supper? A. For supper, with either one slice of bread or one slice of boloney or one small piece of margarene.

Q. Was that black bread or white bread? A. Black.

Q. How large a piece of bread did you get? A. This black bread measured about 10 cm long, 5cm wide and 5cm thick.

Q. Were you taken to the SS headquarters when you first came to Dachau? A. No.

Q. Do you know what soldiers operated and managed the Dachau Concentration Camp? A. The camp was run by the SS.

Q. Were you compelled to perform some duties after the first six months that you were in this camp? A. Yes. I have been forced to go on a transport to France.

Q. What was that transport? Tell us about it? A. We went out to build a tunnel 7 kilometers in length. This transport was to construct a tunnel 7 kilometers in length in Markirch, Alsace, for the installation of a factory in aeronautical construction.

Q. How many men were taken from the Dachau camp for this purpose? A. 500 men left with my transport, but another transport left a few days before containing a thousand men.

Q. How long did you work at this tunnel? A. I worked for only 10 days.

Q. How long did the rest work for? A. The rest of the men remained there for seven months, and left when the Americans entered Alsace.

Q. Do you know the names of some of the men who worked in this tunnel and who came back to this camp? A. My brother worked there until the last day. My brother's name is RUDOLF DEMSCHA .

Q. He is available at this camp, so that we can call him as a witness, is he? A. Yes.

Total Copies.....

H4106 - 0066

Q. After you returned to Dachau, what were your duties? A. I didn't return to Dachau, but was sent to Nachzweiler, Germany. I remained there for five months and then I returned to Dachau.

Q. Have you left Dachau since that time? A. Yes, I did. I was sent to Allach. We were taken to Allach, because we were too weak to work, too weak and sick to perform any work. We also took injections against typhus.

Q. When you returned to Dachau, were you compelled to work at the crematorium?

A. Yes, I was compelled.

Q. You worked making fires, putting bodies in, and removing bodies, and burying shoes and bones, and other work around the crematory? A. I did all this work, except the burial part.

Q. How long did you work at the crematorium? A. From October 1944 until the day the Americans arrived.

Q. Do you recall an occasion about two weeks ago, when you were compelled to cremate 12 bodies? A. Yes, I do.

Q. Today is May 5, 1945. I call your attention to an incident that happened two weeks prior to May 5th, 1945? A. Yes, I understand.

Q. Do you recall the incident distinctly? A. Yes.

Q. Now, Mr. NEMSCHAK, please take your time and tell us in your own words about that incident when you cremated 12 bodies about two weeks ago? A. On this particular day, before they marched the men into the crematorium, we had to go down into the cellar, and were unable to witness the execution. After the shooting was over, the men in charge compelled the German prisoners to remove the bodies into the room next to the ovens. They were placed in a separate pile. After that, we were released out of the cellar. Then we went back to load the carts with bodies to take them to the cemetery. When we looked at this new bunch of bodies just executed I noticed one man moving his arms, bent elbow fashion, flailing his arms and raising his shoulders jerkily. I sent for the Capo, whose first name is EMIL. He came, took one look at the man, and said, "Ach, he is dead!" About four hours later I noticed that all the life was gone out of this particular body. I continued working on the first pile of bodies, as distinguished from these twelve, and didn't touch the twelve bodies until the following day, when we had to load them up for the trip to the cemetery.

H4106 - 0067

Q. Shortly after you heard the shooting, were you brought upstairs from the cellar? A. Yes.

Q. Were you taken immediately to where the 12 bodies were? A. Yes.

Q. Did this execution take place within the crematorium compound? A. The execution took place inside the garden of the crematorium.

Q. Did you see any bullet wounds on these 12 bodies? A. Yes. I saw the bullet wounds in the heads.

Q. Did you notice where the point of entry was, and the point of exit was? A. Some in the front, and some in the rear.

Q. Do you know who these 12 people were who were executed? A. I don't know them, but a friend of mine told me that one of them was SCHUSSNIG. Also, another one was a German General, whose name I don't know. My friends in the crematorium overheard the SS men talking that it was supposed to be SCHUSSNIG, and they, in turn, told me.

Q. Did you see some SS men near the crematorium on the day that this execution took place? A. No, I did not.

Q. Who usually performed these executions? A. The executions were usually performed by a man named BUNGARDT. His title is Oberschaefuhrer. He was assisted by other SS men but I haven't any knowledge of their names.

Q. Did you ever see members of the SS when they were executing prisoners? A. No. We would all see men lead the prisoners into the crematorium, and then we were ordered by the Capo to go down into the cellar and would be released again after the shooting was over. Usually, after we came up from the cellar, we would see the SS men leave the crematorium.

Q. When you saw the SS men leave the crematorium, were the men with them whom they had led into the crematorium? A. After the executions, only SS would leave the crematorium through various doors.

Q. Mr. DEMSCHAR, before the executions, you would see the SS bring prisoners into the crematorium yard, is that correct? A. That is correct.

Q. Then the Capo would take you into the cellar? A. Yes.

Q. Shortly after you were put in the cellar, would you hear shots? A. Yes, I did.

Q. After you heard shots, were you brought back out of the cellar? A. Yes, we were.

H4106 - 0068

Q. Then, after the executions, when you saw the SS leave the crematorium, were these prisoners with them, the prisoners that they had brought to the crematorium? A. I never did see them take anybody out of the crematorium.

Q. After the SS men left, would you go to the place that was generally used for executions? A. Yes, I would.

Q. What would you find? A. I would always find fresh soil strewn on the blood, but the bodies had already been moved to the room next to the ovens.

Q. Who would take the bodies from the place where the executions took place to the crematorium?A.There were always two German prisoners especially detailed in the crematorium to take up these bodies and remove them next to the crematorium.

Q. Where was it you saw one of the 12 prisoners you saw who were executed, and who was still alive? A. All these bodies were in the same room next to the ovens.

Q. I show you Exhibit "B", and will ask you to state what that shows? A. This picture represents the room with the bodies as it looks today in the new crematorium.

Q. As I understand it, there are two large rooms which adjoin the furnaces or ovens on each side, is that correct? A. That is correct.

Q. The two rooms that adjoin the ovens, are they usually full of dead bodies, or partly filled with dead bodies? A. Usually the left room was filled with bodies, two or three days before the Americans came to the camp, the bodies were placed in the other room.

Q. What became of these bodies? A. All these bodies would be burned until we ran out of fuel.

Q. Are you positive that one of these 12 persons was alive after the executions, and when you saw his body in one of these rooms adjoining the ovens? A. Yes, I am positive, because he was gasping heavily for four hours.

Q. Did you report the fact that one of the 12 was not dead? A. Yes, I did.

Q. Do you remember an incident that happened the day after the execution of the 12 men that you have just testified about? A. Yes, I do.

Q. Please tell us about that.

A. They brought in 14 bodies, and all 14 had died of poisoning by injection. We cremated these 14 bodies during the night. The next day I noticed 16 bodies, one of which was a woman. Some had died through shooting, and some by hanging. I couldn't see which methods of death was used on these individual bodies. I couldn't see how

H4106 - 0069

A. (Cont'd) many were dead by shooting, hanging, etc., for the simple reason that the bodies were covered with rags. The woman was hung, and the body was seen on the gallows by a personal friend of mine who worked with me in the crematorium daily. We did not perform the actual cremation of these last named bodies.

Q. How many bodies can one of these ovens hold? A. About seven to nine bodies per oven.

Q. How long a time is required to burn an oven full of bodies, say from seven to nine? A. Three hours.

Q. How many ovens are there in the entire camp of Dachau? A. I know of six ovens in the camp. There are four ovens in the new crematorium and two in the old one.

Q. Is there a gas-chamber in the Dachau Concentration Camp? A. Yes, there is one in the crematorium.

Q. I show you exhibit "C", and ask you what that is? A. This is a picture of the gas-chamber.

Q. Is that the gas-chamber at the Dachau Camp in the crematorium about which you have just testified? A. Yes, that is correct.

Q. What is that word over the door? A. The word over the door is "Brausebad", which means "Shower-Bath".

Q. Did you ever see any German soldiers go into the gas-chamber shown on Exhibit "C"? A. Yes, I did.

Q. Did these German soldiers go in there with their gas-masks? A. I saw German soldiers go in their with their gas-masks.

Q. You never saw anyone executed or brought into the Gas-Chamber? A. Yes. That is correct. I never saw that.

Q. Doctor, at the time that you worked there in the crematorium, have you had occasion to put a large number of bodies in the ovens? A. Yes, I did.

Q. What would you say as to the bodies of prisoners who had been executed, and whom you put in the furnace--were they heavy, fat, bodies, or were they thin bodies? A. They were very skinny.

Q. Were the ovens kept going all the time both night and day when you had fuel? A. Up until March 1945 the old ones were in operation 24 hours a day.

Q. What happened in March, when they were not in operation 24 hours per day? A. After March 1945 we only burned bodies that died due to poisoning, shooting, or

H4106 - 0070

A. (Cont'd) hanging. All other bodies would be taken out and buried in the cemetery.

CROSS-EXAMINATION BY CAPTAIN CLYDE L. WALKER:

Q. Why were you arrested by the Italian authorities? A. Because I supported the underground movement by giving them food and clothing.

Q. Why didn't you work during the first six months here in Dachau? A. For the simple reason that I came into this camp with psoriasis, and therefore, didn't have to work.

Q. Did all of the men, that were in this compound, not work either? A. They would go and pick details about two or three times a week.

Q. Why did the men have to sleep in the latrines during the day in that block? A. Because the men had no room and were hungry and weak. Did men also sleep in the latrines during the night as well as in the day? A. No. It was not allowed during the night.

Q. How many men lived in your room in Block 25? A. Between 400 to 450 men.

Q. Did a great many from Block 25 work in Alsace? A. Yes, they did.

Q. Did you protest against being forced to work in the crematorium? A. No, I wasn't allowed.

Q. Would a protest do any good? A. I would not dare to protest because I would be shot on the spot.

Q. Were the people that you placed into the ovens always dead? A. Yes.

Q. Did they use both the big and small crematorium all the time? A. No, they didn't. The old crematorium has not been used for the last 7 months.

Q. How many men worked at the ovens at one time? A. We worked with 10 men on all the ovens.

Q. Do you know where the cemetery is where they buried the bodies that died at Dachau after March 1945? A. Yes, I do. It is about four to five kilometers from Camp Dachau.

Q. Do you have anything more that you feel ought to go into this official record? A. No, I have nothing further to add.

H4106 -0071

Testimony was adjoined 1200 hours, 5 May 1945.

ATTESTED:

DAVID CHAVEZ, Jr.,
Col. JAGD,
Interrogator-Examiner.

LUDWIC DEMSCHAR

I certify that the above testimony was translated to the witness in his own language, prior to his signature which appears above.

H4106 – 0072

EXHIBIT - 30

Testimony of FRANTISEK STVERAK taken at Dachau, Germany, 1515 hours, 17 May 1945.

Tec 3 ISIDOR M. ASTUR 32 115 631 WCIT 6823, Hq. ETOUSA (J. A. Section) APO 887, U. S. Army appeared before the Investigator Examiner as a reporter and was sworn by him in the following form: "You swear that you will faithfully perform the duties of reporter in this investigation now being conducted by me, so help you God."

Mr. NORBERT FRIED, Lipova 713, Prague II, Czechoslovakia, appeared before the Investigator Examiner as an interpreter and was sworn by him as follows: "You swear that you will truly interpret in this investigator Examiner as an interpreter and was sworn by him as follows: "You swear that you will truly interpret in this investigation now being conducted by me, so help you God."

Father FRANTISEK STVERAK appeared before the Investigating Examiner and testified as follows:

Q. Your name is FRANTISEK STVERAK? A. Yes.

Q. Are you a Roman Catholic priest? A. Yes. That's right--Roman Catholic priest.

Q. How old are you? A. 36.

Q. When were you ordained as a Catholic priest? A. On the 29th of March 1933 I was ordained as a Catholic priest.

Q. You live at Horni Pocernice, Prague-Venkov, Czechoslovakia? A. Yes.

Q. Father, we are making an investigation of the conditions which existed at the Dachau Prison Camp, and we are investigating some alleged atrocities and cruelties that were committed by the German SS, when they operated this camp. Are you willing to take an oath and testify as to what you know of these conditions and alleged atrocities? A. Yes.

Q. Do you know the meaning of an oath? A. Yes.

Q. Stand up, raise your right hand, and be sworn. You, FRANTISEK STVERAK, do solemnly swear that the testimony you are about to give in the investigation now being conducted by me, will be the truth, the whole truth, and nothing but the truth, so help you God? A. I do.

Q. Father, how long have you been a prisoner at the Dachau Prison Camp? A. I was a prisoner since 26 May 1939 to November 39. The first time that was. The second time I was here 22 August 1940,, and the third time, I came here 12 June 1942, until the present time.

Q. What is your nationality? A. Czech.

H4106 - 0073

Q. Where were you first arrested and placed in confinement by the Germans? A. In Prague.

Q. By whom were you arrested? A. By the Gestapo.

Q. What criminal offense, if any, did you commit to justify the German Gestapo in arresting and placing you in a prison? A. They said that I tried to smuggle weapons for the Czech guards, and I have done it. Sometime before I had to pay 10,000 crowns penalty for having held a speech against the Germans in my Church.

Q. Father, I noticed that thumb of your right hand is gone? A. Yes?

Q. How did it happen? A. I was working on a punishment detail in Sachsenhausen, the German Prison Camp near Berlin. Every day at least one of four who were working on this detail were killed. Killed by being beaten over the head and, afterwards, laid in the water behind some sandhill. If he was not dead, when time came to go home, they shot him, saying that he tried to escape. When I said that I am sick, and couldn't go out to work, they kicked me in the belly, beat me over the head with wood, and brought me to this working place. We had to go 28 kilometers to the working place. I was too weak to work, so they kicked me, and laid me behind a sandhill to let me die, but there was water on the earth, and it woke me up. An SS man came with his gun to kill me. I tried to avoid the gun. I got the barrel of the gun and he shot me, so that the first bullet took off my thumb. He tried to shoot me in the back, and I took the gun, but tore off my right thumb. Then he put the gun directly on my chest, and shot. I have the scar right over my left chest, right about at the heart. The bullet came out in the back and your photographer has just taken pictures of where the bullet entered and where the bullet went out. Your Doctor, who has examined me, said, that you could tell the powder burns on my chest, and he said it was a miracle that I lived.

Q. When was it that this happened? A. 12 November 1940 at noon.

Q. What happened after this [illegible] German guard shot you in the chest? A. He kicked me in the mouth, and said, "This swine has had enough!" I was on the ground for one hour. A physician and an SS officer came . They found out that I was alive, and they brought me to a hospital.

Q. Did you suffer a great deal as a result of this bullet wound? A. I suffered so that I couldn't move.

Q. How long were you in the hospital? A. Seven months.

H4106 - 0074

Q. Did you recover completely from that wound, when you were brought to Dachau? A. Yes. Did I understand you to mention a man by the name of CAMPE a while ago? A. Yes.

Q. Was CAMPE at the place where you were shot through the chest? A. Yes.

Q. What was he doing there? A. He was Rapportfuhrer overseeing the days work. One hour after I was shot he came there.

Q. Was this the same CAMPE later an SS officer stationed at the Dachau Prison Camp? A. Yes.

Q. What was CAMPE'S rank? A. At that time, Hauptscharfuhrer.

Q. Later on, did he become an Obersturmfuhrer? A. Here at the Dachau Prison Camp he became an Obersturmfuhrer.

Q. Is the CAMPE that saw you near Berlin, where you were shot, the same Obersturmfuhrer HERMANN CAMPE, who was in charge of the Prison Camp here? A. Yes, Sir.

Q. What have been your duties at Dachau since you have been here? A. I worked on the plantation.

Q. Do you know Father of any particular atrocities or cruelties that you would like to report to us that have occurred here at Dachau? A. Yes. In Auaut 1940 I saw a German nobleman by the name of WOLF beaten to death by laying around his neck a heavy iron ring from a car wheel. They gave me the same treatment later on. I outlived this treatment.

Q. Describe how this punishment by placing a wheel over your neck was administered? A. They placed a wheel around my back and made me run round and round in circles and beat me all the time.

Q. How large was this wheel around your neck? A. About 1.20m width, and you were not allowed to hold it with your hands.

Q. About how heavy was that wheel? A. 15kilos.

Q. How would the wheel stay around your neck, if you were not permitted to hold it? A. We could hold it only with our neck.

Q. For how long a time were you compelled to march around in circles with this wheel around your neck? A. Awhole day I had to run around with this wheel on my neck.

Q. Were you given any food during that day? A. Yes, at noon time. They interrupted it at noon time and gave me some food.

Q. How many prisoners do you know of who underwent this treatment? A. Myself, WOLF, and three others.

H4106 – 0075

Q. Do you know the names of the three other prisoners? A. I don't know.

Q. What was Wolf's first name? A. I don't know.

Q. What was his nationality? A. He was a German nobleman.

Q. About how old was he? A. About 50 years.

Q. Where was WOLF from? A. I don't know, because we were never allowed to speak to each other in this punishment detail.

Q. Was this punishment administered to WOLF at the same time that it was administered to you? A. On the same day. He was killed in the evening.

Q. Was WOLF killed or did he die as a result of this punishment? A. When he was almost finished, they took off the wheel, kicked him in the direction of a guard, and then this guard shot him, because every guard had an order to shoot a prisoner if the prisoner came near the guard.

Q. What SS personnal were present when WOLF was killed? A. I don't know the names of the SS men who did it, but, when the body was brought away, the Lagerfuhrer ZILL was present.

Q. Who else? A. Sturmbannfuhrer ZILL was present. I don't know any other names.

Q. ZILL was an SS officer who was also stationed here at the Dachau prison camp, when CAHN was in the camp? A. Yes, Sir. Two days later they killed a Jewish Rabbi, a good friend of mine, MORITZ ROTH from Rakovnik, Czechoslovakia.

Q. Where was this Jewish Rabbi killed and by whom? A. He was killed at the working detail at the quarries by an SS guard.

Q. Do you know who this guard was? A. No.

Q. Who was the Lager Kommandant at Dachau at the time that WOLF was killed, and at the time that the Jewish Rabbi was killed? A. I don't know the name of the Lager Kommandant, but the Lagerfuhrer was ZILL.

Q. And that was at the same time that the wheel was placed around your neck? A. Yes, Sir.

Q. Do you remember the names of other SS personnel who have been stationed here at Dachau since you have been here and who have committed some of these atrocities? A. HOFFMANN, JARKLIN, TRENKLE, JUNG, KRAMER, BACH.

Q. Do you remember any particular atrocities or cruelties that were committed by anyone or any member of the SS personnel that you have mentioned? A. Yes, everyday TRENKLE

H4106 – 0076

A. (Cont'd) kicked prisoners. I remember FRANZ KOHN. I know the address of this man. He was from Lhota, near Horni Libina, Bohemia. I saw this KOHN beat almost to death a French officer priest by the name of MULLER from Metz, France. He had to lay down up and down all around the plantation and he kicked him at the same time, and he had to go around with a wheelbarrow loaded with dirt, and he had to load out and in the same dirt, and carry it from one part of the plantation to the other. If he would not have been such a strong fellow, he would never have outlived this punishment.

Q. How long did this priest undergo this kind of treatment? A. He treated him like that one week, and then the priest happened to get to another hospital and got out of the reach of this KOHN.

Q. Father, how many Czechoslovakian priests are there at Dachau? A. 74.

Q. Have many Czechoslovakian priests didd here? A. Since 1942, about 30 have died.

Q. What was the cause of their death? A. Tortures, hunger, and maladies. Among those 30 is one Czech General, a priest from the Czechoslovakian Army.

Q. Can you give us the names of the Czechoslovakian priests who have died from hunger? A. Yes.

Q. Please do so. A. General METHODEJ KUBAN, Chief Chaplain in the Czech Army, Dr. FRANTISEK SCHUBERT, KAPLAN OTAHAL, Dr. FRANTISEK VYKOUKAL, he was an abbott of the Order of Benedictines in Prague, JOSEF KOS from Kalin. Father FILIP, also a Benedictine from Prague, FARTHER NORKY DECHANT. FATHER CERMAK. FATHER HUMSAL, PRELAT GEBRT.

Q. Father how did the Chief Chaplain of the Czechoslovakian army meet his death? A. I don't know exactly. he was tortured by the Block master and the details about his death could be given by another in the camp--FREDERICK HOFMAN. This priest is here at Dachau. He can give you better information about the death. He resides in Block 26 Chamber 2.

Q. Father, approximately how many Catholic priests have been confined or held as prisoners at Dachau since you have been here? A. HOFMAN can give you a better answer.

Q. Can you mention some of the other punishments or atrocities administered by the SS to the prisoners here at Dachau? A. In October 1942 for instance, priests were compelled to work with the other working details. All other prisoners who were on this work detail received their regular food ration plus the 'Brotzeit', consisting of an extra slice of

H4106 – 0077

A. (Cont'd) generally with a slice of sausage or a portion of margarene. This was given in addition to the regular food rations. Although we priests worked, we did not receive the Brotzeit. The result was, of course, that we had to do very heavy work, with insufficient nourishment. They chose special German criminals for those blocks in which the inhabitants were priests as Block personnel. One of those priests whom I mentioned, before, HENKY, died after a treatment for malaria, and beating afterwards. For malaria treatment and phlegmone treatments they chose especially men from the priests block. Most of those priests died by phlegmone. One of the first who died was a young Czech priest by the name of ZAMECNIK.

CROSS EXAMINATION BY CAPTAIN CLYDE L. WALKER:

Q. Father do you remember an occasion sometime ago between the 24th and 27th of August 1940, when a prisoner was kicked by a guard into a latrine cesspool? A. Yes.

Q. Tell us about that incident? A. A Jewish owner of a factory named MANDL was placed on a dirt hill over the cesspool and then kicked by an SS guard so that he fell backwards into the cesspool. Later on, they took him out and hanged him near the death chamber. The only reason for treating him like this, was, that this man was unfit for work.

Q. Where did this happen? A. Here near Foundry.

Q. About how far is this foundry from the building where we are holding this hearing? A. About 500 meters from here.

Q. Is it within the confines of the Dachau Prison Camp? A. Yes, it is. I would also like to mention that, at Dachau Prison Camp there were killings daily. However, we were not permitted to talk to each other very much, and I could not give the names of these people who were killed. They were usually killed by Block personnel, who were prisoners, and by the SS guards. I remember especially one prisoner by the name of Capo KNOLL. He was Block master in Block 15, and he was one of the killers.

Q. Is that about the story? A. There was a master of the camp named KAP who was a murderer too.

Testimony adjourned 1615 hours 17 May 1945.

FRANTISEK STVERAK

ATTESTED:

DAVID CHAVEZ, JR.,
Col. JAGD,
Investigator-Examiner.

"I certify that the above testimony was translated to the witness in his own language, prior to his signature which appears above."

37 38 39 40 41 42 43 44 45

H4106 – 0078

EXHIBIT - 31

Testimony of FREDERICK HOFFMANN, taken at Dachau, Germany 1045 hours 18 May 1945.

Tec 3 ISIDOR N. ASTOR 32 115 631, WCIT 6823, Hq. ETOUSA (J. A. Section) APO 887, U.S. Army, appeared before the Investigator Examiner as a reporter and was sworn by him in the following form: "You swear that you will faithfully, perform the duties of reporter in this investigation now being conducted by me, so help you God."

Mr. FREDERICK A. A. SANTI, via Pacine 51, Milan, Italy, appeared before the Investigator Examiner as an interpreter and was sworn by him as follows: "You swear that you will truly interpret in this investigation now being conducted by me, so help you God."

Father FREDERICK HOFFMANN appeared before Investigating Examiner, and testified as follows:

Q. Your name is FREDERICK HOFFMANN, and you live at Horni Becva u Roznova p.R. Czechoslovakia? A. Yes.

Q. You are a Roman Catholic Priest? A. Yes.

Q. Father, we are making an investigation as to the alleged atrocities and brutalities committed by the German SS at the Dachau Prison Camp. Are you willing to be sworn as a witness and testify as to what you know of these alleged atrocities and brutalities? A. Yes.

Q. You know the meaning of an oath? A. Yes.

Q. Will you kindly stand up, raise your right hand and be sworn? "You, FREDERICK HOFFMANN, do solemnly swear that the testimony you are about to give in the investigation now being conducted by me, will be the truth, the whole truth, and nothing but the truth, so help you God? A. I do.

Q. Father, how old are you? A. 39.

Q. When were you ordained as a priest? A. In the year 1932.

Q. Where? A. In Lolomouc, Czechoslovakia.

Q. When were you brought to the Dachau Prison Camp and confined as a prisoner? A. 6 November 1940.

Q. And you have been a prisoner ever since that time, up to the present day? A. Yes, I have a prisoner during all that time, and have been here at Dachau, except for nine months when I was confined at the German Prison Camp at Buchenwald.

Q. When were you at Buchenwald? A. 11 December 1940 up to 3 October 1941, when I was brought back here to Dachau.

H4106 - 0079

Q. Then you were only at Dachau a little over a month in 1940, and you returned to Dachau from Buchenwald on the 3d of November 1941? A. Yes, that is correct.

Q. What is your nationality? A. Czechoslovakian.

Q. Where were you arrested? A. Horni, Becva.

Q. When? A. 16 July 1940.

Q. By whom? A. By the Gestapo.

Q. Father, what, if any, criminal offense, did you commit to have warranted the Gestapo in arresting you and confining you as they did? A. I committed no crime. The reason was that, when I was preaching a sermon during Mass, I mentioned the fact that the Czechs must suffer. I spoke against the war, and also I mentioned the fact that my predecessor, a priest, was arrested in Buchenwald as a prisoner.

Q. Was you predessor also arrested by the Gestapo and imprisoned? A. Yes.

Q. Father, since you have been confined as a prisoner at Dachau, have you had occasion to keep a personal list of the number of Catholic priests that have been confined at this camp? A. Yes.

Q. Why did you happen to keep such a list of Catholic priests so confined. A. I had the intention of writing a book after the war over all the atrocities committed against all the Catholic priests, not only of the Lager, at Dachau, but in all the Concentration Camps of Germany.

Q. Father, should you ever write such a book, I am going to make a request that you send a copy to the Office of the Judge Advocate General, War Crimes Branch, Washington, D. C. I will write the address down on a piece of paper, so that you can keep it, and if you ever write this book I wish that you would sent us a copy of your pamphlet or book. A. Certainly.

Q. Father, from what source did you obtain the figures from which you compiled this list of Catholic priests that have been processed through the Dachau prison camp? A. There are roughly about 1,500 priests still alive, and I personally, without telling them the reason why, as I always had a pencil and notebook with me, I had been interrogating them, one after the other, and I got their names, Christian names, their birthdays, when and where they were arrested, in which prisons they have been put, when they arrived in Dachau, and so on and so forth, so that I had a complete history of their cases.

H4106 - 0080

A. (Cont'd) porte, from Dachau Prison Camp.

Q. Father, I notice that Exhibit "HOFFMANN-2" is entitled "Geistlichen-Bewegung im Konz.-Lager Dachau"--please interpret into the record what those words say? A. These words mean "Movement of priests in the concentration camp of Dachau."

Q. Father I note that the entry or list on the upper left hand corner of Exhibit "HOFFMANN-2" is entitled "A/Entlassungen". Please interpret that word us? A. The word "A/Entlassungen" means "Released".

Q. Does the entry on the upper left hand corner of Exhibit "HOFFMANN-2" show that during the years 1940 to 1945 a total of 288 priests were released from the Dachau Prison Camp? A. Yes.

Q. Father, I note on the upper right hand corner of Exhibit "HOFFMANN-2" the following words "B/Todesfalle". Please interpret that word? A. "Todesfalle" means "Death".

Q. Does the column or entry under both these show that, from the years 1940 to 1945, a total of 604 priests died at the Prison Camp at Dachau? A. Yes.

Q. Kindly note the column on the lower left hand corner of Exhibit "HOFFMANN-2", which is entitled "C/Uberstellungen in andere Konz.-Lager u.zur Gestapo-Stellen". Please interpret those words. These words mean "Transfers to other Concentration Camps, and to the Gestapo stations."

Q. What does Column "C" on the lower left hand corner of Exhibit "HOFFMANN-2" show? A. It shows that, from the period of 1940 to 1945, 526 priests have been either sent to other Concentration Camps or to other Gestapo stations.

Q. Kindly look at the column at the lower right hand side of Exhibit "HOFFMANN-2" entitled "D/Von den Uberstellungen sind mit Invalidentransporten gegangen:" Please interpret these words? A. These words mean "Transported on Invalid Transports".

Q. Please tell us what Column "D" on the lower right hand corner of Exhibit "HOFFMANN-2" shows? A. In column "D", it shows that 324 priests have been sent in the year/1942 on the so-called invalid transports. The number 324 is already calculated in the number 526 of Column "C".

Q. Referring to Column "D", Exhibit "HOFFMANN-2", do I understand that the word "Deutsch" means "Germans"? A. Yes--"German".

Q. And that the word "Versch.Nat." means "Other nationalities"? A. Yes.

Q. What does the word "Gesamt" mean? A. That means "Total".

Q. What was the source of the figures listed on Exhibit "HOFFMANN-2"? A. It is compiled

H4106 – 0081

A. (Cont'd) from my own personal notes which I have kept and which I have with me.

Q. Is that your signature in your own handwriting on Exhibit "HOFFMANN-2"? A. Yes.

Q. Are the figures listed on Exhibit "HOFFMANN-2" correct? A. Yes.

Q. Father, when you say that Column "P" shows that a total of 324 priests were sent on Invalid Transports--what do you mean? A. It means that these 324 priests have gone and have been put to death.

Q. Why do you say that? A. We are certain of that. Certain that all this means "Have been put to death", because from very many nationalities we have received news from their families announcing their death.

Q. Is it a matter of common understanding among the prisoners at Dachau Prison Camp that, when prisoners leave or are transported on a so-called invalid transport that they are put to death? A. Yes.

Q. Do you know how these prisoners who go on these invalid transports are put to death? A. We do not know, for certain, but it common knowledge that in general they were sent into some other lagers, and sent to the Gas Chambers or perhaps they were injected with poison and killed.

Q. By whom was Exhibit "HOFFMANN-2" prepared? A. By myself and PALEWODZINSKI.

Q. Is that PALEWODZINSKI's handwriting above the date, 18 March 1945? A. Yes.

Q. Father, what was the cause of the death of the 604 priests who died at the Dachau Prison Camp from 1940 to 1945? A. Many died from malnutrition and starvation. Others, through the brutalities to which they were subjected. Others through epidemic illnesses. Others were killed as per example, a papal prelate, General KUBAN. Others died through the experiments which were carried out in the hospital of the Dachau Lager (Malaria killed very many). In one case a Polish priest grabbed the high tension wire surrounding the camp and was electrocuted. I know of another priest who was so badly hit or beaten that he also died of the consequences of this treatment.

Q. Do you recall the name of the priest who died as a result of the beating? A. Yes, his name was WIERZBOWSKI, STANISLAW.

Q. By whom was WIERZBOWSKI beaten to death? A. I do not know. I only know that he beaten to death by an SS in the bath.

Q. When did this happen? A. He died on the 17th of April 1942.

H4106 - 0082

Q. Do you know why WIMMERSKI was killed? A. Yes. On the 28th of March 1942, all the priests of Blocks 26 and 28 were taken to be examined and, going through the clothing, of the men, they found in the clothing of WIMMERSKI, some American dollars, with the result that he was so badly beaten, that he died, and the two blocks were severely punished.

Q. What punishment was meted out to the other priests? A. Because of this: For eight days from Sunday morning until the Monday eight days later, the whole block had to be marched and to be exercised from morning until night. Even the old priests probably from 70 years of age and so on, were obliged to remain outside of the block notwithstanding the cold and bad weather. Besides many of these elderly men died through the climatic conditions.

Q. When did General KUBAN die? A. On 5th March 1942.

Q. Father, do you recall the occasion when a French priest was killed recently? A. Yes. On the 20th of April of this year. I know that a French priest arrived in this camp, and a French interpreter, who was also a priest gave him the absolution of his sins, and he was then shot. I do not know his name.

Q. Do you know the people who killed this French priest? A. I only know he was shot by the SS.

Q. Father who was responsible for the deaths and the beatings and the killings of these priests who were held prisoners at the Dachau Prison Camp since you have been here? A. The SS, especially the Lager Kommandant and the Lagerfuhrer.

Q. Can you give us the names of some of the Lagerfuhrers and the Lager Kommandants who were responsible for these killings and deaths? A. Those who were mainly brutal and cruel against the priests were ZILL and HOFFMANN.

Q. Do you mean Sturmbannfuhrer ZILL? A. Yes. He was then Hauptsturmfuhrer.

Q. The HOFFMANN that you mention, is that Obersturmfuhrer HOFFMANN, who was stationed this camp? A. Yes. I would like to mention another one, who was very brutal--JAROLIN also BOTTGER. BACH was one of the worst and most brutal against priests.

Q. Did you ever see BACH do anything in particular? A. I only know that he was taking men out and that they were very ill treated.

Q. You say that BACH was one of the worst ones? A. Yes. Also brutal against the priests were TRENKLE and JUNG. Also KUHN.

Q. Who was the Lager Kommandant, when you first came to Dachau? A. I don't remember.

Q. Did you ever hear of the Lager Kommandant by the name of PIORKOWSKI? A. I know that a PIORKOWSKI was the Lager Kommandant in 1940, but I didn't know that he was still later on Lager Kommandant.

Q. Do you know Lager Kommandant WEISS? A. Yes, I saw WEISS when I arrived in this camp.

Q. Did you know WEITER? A. I have seen him, but I don't know much about him.

Q. Was he the last Lager Kommandant? A. Yes.

CROSS EXAMINATION BY CAPTAIN CLYDE L. WALKER.

Q. Is there any other matter that you would like to tell us? A. Yes, I would like to tell you that in August, 1942, a very old priest, 67 years of age, became very weak and feeble, and he was sent to the hospital. He went into the hospital, and the Capo of the Hospital, ZIMMERMAN, hit him repeatedly with his fist on the head, and two days later he was dead.

Q. Father, do you recall an incident with a priest, who tried to obtain permission to say Mass at Christmas time at the Dachau Prison Camp? A. Yes, in Christmas time December 1941, a Polish Bishop KOZAL tried to obtain permission to say Holy Mass for the Polish Priests. This permission was denied. Under the reign of HOFFMANN, it was strictly forbidden to have any prayer books or anything written at all on religious subjects, and if found, the priests were severely punished.

Q. Were the Polish priests ever permitted to say Mass at Dachau? A. From the time I came to the prison in 1940 to the end of 1944, the Polish priests were not allowed to. What month in 1944 were the Poles permitted to say Mass? A. Towards the end of 1944, permission was also given to the Polish priests to say Mass.

Recess at 1145 hours on 18 May 1945.

Testimony resumed at 0900 hours on 19 May 1945.

The witness, FREDERICK HOFFMANN, the interpreter, FREDERICK A.A. SANTI, and the reporter, Tec 3 ISIDOR M. ASTOR, were all reminded that they were still under oath.

REDIRECT EXAMINATION BY INVESTIGATOR-EXAMINER, COL. DAVID CHAVEZ, Jr.:

Q. Father HOFFMANN, you have handed me a list which contains the names of 622 people, which said instrument, I ask the reporter to mark as Exhibit "HOFFMANN-3", and I will ask you if you can identify that instrument and tell us what it is? (Exhibit HOFFMANN-3 marked in evidence). A. This list was made by myself and shows the names of the priests who have died in Dachau Prison Camp since priests have been brought to Dachau from 1940

H4106 - 0083

H4106 - 0084

A. (Cont'd) up to the present date.

Q. Father, is that your signature that appears on page 13, which is the last page of Exhibit "HOFFMANN-3"? A. Yes.

Q. Are the names contained Exhibit "HOFFMANN-3" a correct list of all priests who have died at the Dachau Concentration Camp, which list was compiled from your own personal records which you kept all these years? A. Yes.

Q. Father, you told us the other day that you kept an exhaustive memorandum of affairs and of events within the Dachau Prison Camp because you intend to write a book on the conditions that existed at Dachau. I told you I would give you the name and address of the Judge Advocate General in the War Department in Washington, and I am going to give you the name and address of the Judge Advocate General, and make the request that you, if and when you write a book on the conditions that exist at the Dachau Prison Camp, send a copy of that book to the Judge Advocate General, War Crimes Branch, War Department, Washington, D. C.? A. Yes, I will be very glad to send you a copy if I write a book.

Testimony adjourned 0930 hours, 19 May 1945.

ATTESTED:

FREDERICK HOFFMANN

DAVID CHAVEZ, Jr.,
Col. JAGD,
Investigator-Examiner.

"I certify that the above testimony was translated to the witness in his own language, prior to his signature which appears above.

EXHIBIT - 32

Testimony of Ludwig Schecher, taken at Dachau, Germany, at 0900 hrs. on 10 May 1945.

Tec 5 James Lundy, Hq 6th Army Gp, appeared before the Investigator-Examiner as a reporter and was sworn by him in the following form: "You swear that you will faithfully perform the duties of reporter in this investigation now being conducted by me, so help you God."

Pvt. Erwin Boesch, Hq Seventh Army, appeared as an interpreter and was sworn by the Investigator-Examiner in the following form: "You swear that you will truly interpret in this investigation now being conducted by me, so help you God."

Mr. Ludwig Schecher appeared before the Investigator-Examiner and testified as follows:

Q. Mr. Schecher do you understand the meaning of an oath? A. Yes I do.

Q. Please stand up, raise your right hand, and be sworn. You, Ludwig Schecher, swear that the evidence you shall give in this investigation now being conducted by me, shall be the truth, the whole truth, and nothing but the truth, so help you God? A. I do.

Q. What is your full name and address? A. Ludwig Karl Schecher; my address will be Munich, Germany, and the exact street address will be available through the records at the City Hall. Q. How old are you? A. I am 61 years of age.

Q. What did you do in civilian life? A. I was a lawyer.

Q. How long have you practiced law? A. 25 years.

Q. Where did you take your formal education? A. I took my formal education at the University of Munich and received my Doctorate from the University of Wurzburg.

Q. Did you take any additional formal education? A. No, I served a legal apprenticeship upon graduation for three years in various corporations and other attorneys' offices after which I entered practice for myself.

Q. Why were you picked up by the Germans and sent to a concentration camp. A. I was picked up by the German Nazi Party for alleged activity in the Pfalz District in Germany. I was the legal counsel for a labor union in this district since 1925 until the day I was picked up in 1935.

Q. Where were you taken? A. After my arrest I came to Dachau, on 21 November 1935. I was transferred to K.L. Flossenburg on 30 September 1939. On 30 March 1940 I returned to Dachau and have remained here until this date.

H4106 - 0085

Q. What has been your job while at Dachau? A. My duties at this camp consisted of the following: a laborer on construction work; a helper in the laundry; a clerk in the office; a stock clerk in the warehouse and lastly a supervisor in the general repair shop.

Q. Since you have performed all of these various tasks you must have had an opportunity to see a great many things that were carried on at Camp Dachau? A. Yes, I did.

Q. Take the year 1936 as an example, what type of beatings or mistreatment were given out to the prisoners at Dachau? A. I remember a particular incident during the week of Good Friday in 1936. At this particular incident they made all the prisoners line up in formation around a block. Behind this block SS men would be lined up. They took those prisoners to be punished, strapped them on the block one at a time and one of the group of SS men would hit this prisoner 25 times with a stick or cane. After the SS finished with this procedure they moved the whole U-shaped mass of prisoners sidewards to where about 5 or 6 trees were standing. Then they took other prisoners to be punished, tied their hands behind their backs and suspended them from the branches of the trees. This was done by tying one end of a rope to the branch of the tree and one end to the wrists whereby the prisoner was left hanging, unable to touch the ground. This procedure would usually take place around 1100 a.m. so that every prisoner who missed this act had a chance to see the men hanging while they went to mess.

Q. Were there any prisoners taken out of this U-shaped mass that were used as the persons to be punished. A. Yes. The second beatings and hangings were inflicted upon prisoners previously chosen. However, if any prisoner was not paying strict attention or was found smoking in ranks during the time the SS were administering their beatings, such an unfortunate prisoner was added to this list and was punished immediately upon the spot. A few day prior to this execution of cruelties to prisoners, a commander LOHITZ had been put in charge of the camp. On this day of punishment of the prisoners after everybody was assembled as witnesses, LOHITZ gave us a speech telling us that now he is going to show us who is in charge and the methods that will be employed for any unruly characters.

Q. How long did this method of punishment exist? A. The method of hanging stopped in September 1943 at the order of Commander [illegible]SS. The strapping on the wooden block seemed to die out by itself near the end of 1944.

H4106 -0086

Q. What can you say as to the demands for cleanliness and orderliness in this camp?

A. The demand was very strict usually ending up in chicanery as far as inspection of mess gear and tooth brushes, for example, finding a tiny speck of tooth powder or tooth paste or finding tooth brushes that showed signs of usage and many other minor details would always lead to punishment. If the area of a locker did not please the block leader he would send in a report and the result was that the offender was punished by being hung by his wrist on a tree for usually an hour or two.

Q. Did the failure to comply with the SS standards often bring you cruel and unusual punishment? A. Yes, for example, a slight misalignment of beds in the rooms would be punished at night after working hours in the following manner - every prisoner belonging to that block had to go through various exercises such as duck walk, rolling in the sand and bouncing on his knees in an irregular position.

Q. I now turn your attention to the first Sunday in October of the year 1944. What if anything happened on that day that makes it so outstanding in your memory?

A. The shooting of Russian prisoners.

Q. In what manner was this shooting accomplished? A. These Russian prisoners were lined up and had a roll call at the gate of the compound and some of them were divided into three groups each comprising about 30 men. The first group lead by Obersturmfuhrer GEORGE WALTER plus about 30 SS men armed with pistols and machine pistols would march off in the direction of the crematorium. Shortly afterwards a volley of shots were heard and right after that a few single shots were heard. After about one half hour later the SS guards would return and march off with the next bunch of about 30 men. This procedure was repeated with the third group which was led by Hauptscharfuhrer BOETTCHER.

Q. Did anything unusual happen to persons who were German veterans from World War I ? A. Yes, I remember in the beginning of 1941 when one of these so-called transports left for either Linz or Mauthausen. Two of my friends were taken on that Invalid Transport. Later on they were gassed and death notification sent out to their relatives that they died of lung disorders. It is common knowledge amongst all prisoners here in Dachau that men who were sent on the Invalid Transport to either Linz or Mauthausen died of lung disorders. Such lung disorder could only be caused by gassing. All these men prisoners left Dachau as strong healthy men and could never had died from any material lung disorder.

H4106 - 0087

Q. I hand you an exhibit marked B-7 and ask you who that person is? A. That is Obersturmbannfuhrer WEITER in civilian clothes with his wife, Frau WEITER. In this photograph he does not have a hat on and it shows his bald head.

Q. I hand you an exhibit Bieber #1 and ask you if you know that person? A. Yes, that is Obersturmbannfuhrer WEITER showing him in the Waffen SS uniform with steel helmet.

Q. I hand you an exhibit marked Bieber #2 and ask you to identify any persons in that picture that you know. A. The only one that I know is Obersturmbannfuhrer WEITER who is the one wearing the garrison cap of the Waffen SS. He is in the center of the group of three officers. The officer who is pointing is an Oberfuhrer but I do not know who he is .

Q. I hand you an exhibit marked Bieber #3 and ask you if you can identify any of these individuals pictured there? A. That is a picture of Obersturmfuhrer WEITER at what seems to be a review of his troops as he is in the same uniform and headgear as his enlisted men. The Oberfuhrer is the same one as in exhibit Bieber #2. I recognize one other man in the photograph and he is Rapportfuhrer HOETTCHER who is in the left side of the picture giving the Hitler salute.

Q. I hand you an exhibit marked Bieber #4 and ask you if you can identify any of the officers pictured there? A. The only one that I know is WEITER who is second from the left and the only one who is bald headed. He is in the act of eating a piece of bread with his left hand.

Q. I hand you an exhibit marked Bieber #5 and ask you to identify any persons in that photograph? A. I recognize two of them. Obersturmbannfuhrer WEITER who is on the extreme left and HEINRICH HIMMLER who is second from the right. HIMMLER wears the insignia of Korpsfuhrer.

Q. I hand you an instrument previously marked as Bieber #6 and ask you if you can identify the person shown on that exhibit. A. I know him. He was known only by his last name - RITZITZ.

Q. Do you know his rank? A. I believe it was Sturmfuhrer - he was known by nickname rather than by his official rank.

Q. What is the nickname given him by the prisoners? A. It was "hangman"

Q. How many hangings did RITZITZ perform while you were here at Dachau? A. It was he who officially performed all of the public hangings from the scaffold as well as all of the hangings that took place from the trees in the crematorium yard.

Q. Approximately how many men did you say he had hung? A. It is hard to give a figure as he has performed so many hangings during his stay at Dachau. I would say it is in the hundreds.

H4106 - 0088

Q. Will you recite for the record all of the lagerfuhrers in order giving their dates here at Camp Dachau as well as the amount and types of punishments that they allowed to be performed during their regimes? A. As far as I can remember we had a commander by the name of Oberfuhrer DEUBEL who came here a little before 1936. He seemed to be a regular fellow because under his orders sugars and cigarettes were handed out. He did not believe in capital punishment or any other mistreatment and once during his stay as commander I have witnessed 1 prisoner receiving the supposed 25 lashes which he stopped after 17 because it hurt him more than the other party. He was dispossessed from the SS and his position for being too mild with the prisoners. He was succeeded in March 1936 by Commander LORITZ who formerly had been a policeman in the city of Augsburg. I understand that he served the Nazi Party well in that capacity. He was material in aiding the rise of the Nazi Party to fame and power in Germany especially in Augsburg which gained for him promotions in the SS ranks. He continued the lashings again and also started the hanging procedure on trees. He was very strict and also in his time, prisoners would be chained by the wrists and feet for any minor offense. If the offense was very serious the prisoner would have to remain in this condition, lying on his stomach, hands and feet tied together horizontally in the air for hours and hours and many times for days. For small offenses punishments in this fashion were meted out on Sundays, usually starting at 700 hours and ending at 1400 hours. The main purpose in punishing a prisoner on Sunday as LORITZ said himself was that every man was needed on the job during the week. Under his command the two SS men REMMELE and JAROLIN would hang up prisoners during interrogation and also beat them or swing them back and forth. These hangings were always done in the following manner. The wrists of the prisoner would be tied behind his back and a rope attached to them. The prisoner had to mount a stool and the rope was tightened. Either one of these two SS men would kick the stool out from beneath the prisoner. Prior to Commander LORITZ's time the food had been very good considering the circumstances in a concentration camp but when he took over all cooking of solid food was immediately discontinued and watery soup substituted. On Sundays only he gave an order to clean the whole lager compelling every prisoner to remove the bunks, lockers or any piece of furniture out into the open. They would have to refill their straw sacks, clean and wash all barracks, bunks or any other furniture.

H4106 - 0089

It always started early in the morning but was seldom finished early in the night, making it a full week of 7 days. LOBITZ would speak in a very cynical manner and considered everyone else as dirt. In 1939, he was succeeded by PIORKOWSKY, nicknamed Schweissvogel, who was never seen in the interior of the compound and give complete liberty to all the Schutzharfuhrers and Rapportfuhrers. Under his orders hooks and chains were installed inside the shower room for the purpose of hanging men 36 at a time and as many as 150 a day in rotation. All these hangings were performed due to minor infractions of rules. These hooks are still present today in the same shower room but the chains have been removed. On 24 January 1939, one man had escaped while working on an outside commando. For this the whole camp had to stand at attention from 6:00 p.m in the evening until 6:00 p.m. the following evening with no food, no cups, no gloves, nor earmuffs or coat. During the night the temperature was below freezing. Some of the men died during the night and many more died in the following days due to inflammation of the lungs caused by the exposure in the extreme cold without any covering or protection. Only men on details including the cooks in the kitchen were relieved from this punishment in order to go about their business. In May 1939 we also stood out in the open from 6:00 p.m. until 11:00 the following morning. Due to the fact that it had rained over night -very profusely around 5:00 a.m.- and a SS doctor had seen our drenched clothing we were dismissed at 1100 a.m. in the morning instead of 6:00 p.m. If any prisoner died during the night either in his sleep or from any other cause his body had to be brought in the following morning and put in the rank and file on the ground for the sole purpose of answering in roll call. It would be picked up by a special detail around 1000 or rather four hours later to be taken to the death storeroom. His successor was Oberscturmbannfuhrer WEISS who in September 1942 upon assumption of command of the camp came into the compound shower room and inquired the meaning of the chains hanging from the ceiling. He had the chains removed immediately and discontinued the hanging altogether. He would conduct all interrogations of prisoners in person. He would never condemn a man to be hanged. He merely gave out punishment as a stern warning - no bread for 8 days or no smoking for a long period of time. He encouraged and gave opportunities to the prisoners to produce a little place for entertainment. He also encouraged the establishment of a band which had been present many times at roll call in the morning. He removed the camp eldest KAP who had been a very cruel leader and he also orientated all the prisoners in one of his speeches that

H4106 – 0090

only work would be performed which has to be done without chicanery. About 2 years later in 1940 all this stopped, all interviews would be conducted by someone else and all the different leaders within the compound once again kept control, meting out all sorts of punishments and cruelties with one exception - hanging. In 1939, prior to the time that WEISS actually had arrived here in Dachau, we heard over a Russian radio station that WEISS and RUPPERT were classified as War Criminals for gassing and murdering committed in the concentration camp at Lublin. He returned here in the winter of 1944 with the title of Special Commissioner for all Jewish camps in Southern Germany and established his home right here at Dachau in the SS street. In 1942 Commander EDUARD WEITHER, who came from the ranks of the army purser, took charge of the concentration lager here. He was very reasonable with the prisoners; he did not tolerate beatings either by fist or club but whenever present and any prisoner would be beaten in any other way he would turn his head but would never do anything to stop the beatings - yet he knew they were going on. WEITER never did in any way personally run the lager as far as I know because it seemed that his 2 stooges - RUPPERT and BOETTCHER - had all the powers commonly grated to a commanding officer. When rumors started about U.S. Troops coming in this direction all punishment seemed somehow to cease even from the lowest leaders. They would ask for everything in a nice way and never more used those old well-known SS tactics. WEITER once took part in the shooting of nine men and one woman of Russian descent about four or five days before liberation. He never visited the living quarters or streets of the prisoners. There was a conference with RUPPERT and BOETTCHER when WEISS was here in Dachau as Special Commissioner to determine what to do with the prisoners if the Americans came. WEITER who held the conference teletyped Berlin and received a reply signed by HEINRICH HIMMLER on 1 April 1945 to the effect that they were to carry out evacuation with liquidation. I also like to state that in June 1944 a transport of prisoners came in from France. About 500 prisoners were dead upon arrival and I have witnessed the removal of these prisoners to the crematorium. While handling the bodies, arms, legs and heads would just break off due to the state of decomposition of the bodies caused by the terrific heat at that time.

CROSS-EXAMINATION by Captain CLYDE WALKER - Cross-Examiner

I hand you a file of papers known as Exhibit Schecher #1 and ask you to state generally what is in that file. A. It contains the documents of the different appointments as an officer in the SS and also information concerning the income as an officer in the Reserve.

H4106 - 0091

Q. As I call your attention to each page of Exhibit Schechar #1 I would like you to give a brief description of each page? What does page 1 contain? A. It contains instructions to the Obersturmbannfuhrer EDUARD WEITER, SS number 276377 about transfer as commander-in-chief of the Dachau Concentration Camp, starting as of 1 November 1943.

Q. Page 2? A. This is the nomination and appointment of EDUARD WEITER to the position of city councilman of the City of Dachau on 14 April 1944.

Q. Page 3? A. This page reports a certificate upon presentation by the SS of a degree to EDUARD WEITER on 9 November 1937 signed by HEINRICH HIMMLER.

Q. Page 4? A. This page is a copy of an order concerning the appointment of EDUARD WEITER as commanding officer at Camp Dachau.

Q. Page 5? A. This page reports a promotion as Chief of Section of the SS - VT Executive Officer in Munich.

Q. Page 6? A. This is an order of War Accomplishment Cross - 1st Class.

Q. Page 7? A. It is the same as page 6 only it is - 2nd Class

Q. Page 8? A. This represents the promotion of SS Hauptsturmfuhrer EDUARD WEITER to the rank of SS Sturmbannfuhrer, dated 11 September 1938 and signed by HEINRICH HIMMLER.

Q. Page 9? A. This represents a letter of information signed by the mayor of the City of Dachau on 12 April 1945 for the appearance of EDUARD WEITER to be sworn in as an honorary member of the City Council on 14 April 1944.

Q. Page 10? A. This is a letter from the Reichfuhrer SS J.V. SCHMITT appointing him Chief of Administration on the staff RF-SS as of November 1938.

Q. Page 11? A. This is a copy of promotion upon leaving the County Police with the rank of Captain to Major and signed in Berlin 12 November 1936 by HEINRICH HIMMLER.

Q. Page 12? A. This page represents a letter from the Chief of SS Executive Hqrs Berlin granting Commander WEITER an extra Reichsmark as previously requested. It also states that upon termination of his duties as commander of the Dachau CC the payment of that sum will be discontinued, - signed by SS Obergruppenfuhrer POHL

Q. Page 13? A. This represents authorization as of 7 November 1936 to use his reserve rank whenever using his name.

Q. Page 14? A. This is a confirmation copy that he will receive a certificate for an order that he had previously been given.

37 38 39 40 41 42 43

H4106 - 0092

Q. Page 15? A. This represents a personal congratulation from a friend on account of his promotion to the rank of Major in the Reserve Corps.

Q. Page 16? A. This is a compilation showing the amount he will receive as unemployment compensation in the Police Force with the rank of Major.

Q. Page 17? A. This represents a change of income on account of his entrance into the SS as Hauptsturmfuhrer.

Q. Page 18? A. This represents a request concerning his income as a member of the SS

Q. Page 19? A. Pages 19 and 20 represents a request for different monies to be deposited in his account in Nuremberg, Germany.

Q. Page 21? A. This represents a certificate for his nomination as a Major of the County Police.

Q. Page 22? A. This is an authorization to wear the County Police uniform.

Q. Page 23? A. Instructions about wearing the uniform after leaving the Police Force.

Q. Page 24? A. Represents a confirmation from the Reichs and Prussian Ministry of the Interior about his application for his discharge from the Police Force.

Q. Page 25? A. This is a certificate whereas EDUARD WEITER is being relieved from his job in the Police Force.

Q. Page 26? A. This represents a confirmation of application made by EDUARD WEITER for his dismissal from the Police Force.

Q. Page 27? A. This represents an order to turn over his receipts to a Berlin Office..

Q. Page 28? A. This represents anorder from Berlin stating that Captain EDUARD WEITER is under the jurisdiction of the County Police and will be paid by that agency.

Q. Page 29? A. This represents a copy of a certificate of citizenship of Assistant Purser EDUARD WEITER and his wife ELIZABETH nee SCHWARTZ in the State of Bavaria, Germany as of 10 January 1919.

Q. Page 30? A. This is a copy of said wedding certificate of EDUARD WEITER to his wife ELIZABETH nee SCHWARTZ dated 16 January 1936.

Q. Would you like to state anything more for this official record? A. No, I could recite many beatings and cruel and inhuman punishments inflicted upon the prisoners over a great length of time. I will recite only 2 or 3 of the many incidents I recall. 1. They would make the prisoners undress and crawl through trees and bushes. This was usually done by young SS guards for their own amusement. 2. They would

H4106 -0093

have the prisoners undress and lay with their backs on a ant hill, allowing the ants to crawl all over them or 3. make two prisoners hold hands with a small tree inside. These prisoners were required to run around this tree and each time the prisoner came before an SS guard, the guard would hit him with the butt of his rifle. Eventually both men would be either completely injured or faint from exhaustion.

Testimony adjourned at 1200 hours at 10 May 1945.

/s/ Ludwig Schecher
Ludwig Schecher

ATTEST:

/s/ David Chavez, Jr.
DAVID CHAVEZ, Jr.
Colonel, J.A.G.D.
Investigator-Examiner

I certify that the above testimony was translated to the witness in his own language, prior to his signature, which appears above.

/s/ Erwin Busch

H4106 – 0094

EXHIBIT 33

Testimony of ADOLF SCHAFRANEK, taken at Dachau, Germany, at 0900 hours on 16 May 1945

Tec 5 James Lundy, 32355293, Hq 6th Army Gp, appeared as a reporter and was sworn by him in the following form: "You swear that you will faithfully perform the duties of reporter in this investigation now being conducted by me, so help you God."

Pvt Erwin Boesch, 42054817, Hq Seventh Army, appeared as an interprter and was sworn by the Investigator-Examiner in the following form: "You swear that you will truly interpret in this investigation now being conducted by me, so help you God."

Mr. ADOLF SCHAFRANEK appeared before the Investigator-Examiner and testified as follows:

Q. What is your name? A. ADOLF SCHAFRANEK.

Q. How old are you? A. Today, I am fifty-four years of age.

Q. Where is your home? A. In Schulgasse #18, Eger, Czechoslovakia.

Q. Is this your permanent address? A. Yes.

Q. Do you understand the meaning of an oath? A. We are investigating the atrocities committed against all nationalities here at Camp Dachau. Are you willing to take an oath and testify as to what you have seen and endured at Camp Dachau? A. Yes.

Q. Please stand up, raise your right hand, and be sworn. "Do you, ADOLF SCHAFRANEK, swear that the evidence you shall give in this investigation now being conducted by me, shall be the truth, the whole truth, and nothing but the truth, so help you God?" A. I do.

Q. Why were you picked up by the Germans? A. For communistic activities in my home town.

Q. When? A. On 6 December 1938.

Q. When did you come to Camp Dachau? A. On 24 December 1938. I have been here ever since with the exception of nine months spent with the punishment company at Camp Matthausen.

Q. I direct your attention to the year 1938. Was there any unusual occurrence regarding the treatment of men in this camp? A. In 1938, Hauptscharfuhrer MUDERER while supervising the construction of a garage took about twelve Jewish prisoners and had them buried under gravel in the standing up position, leaving only their heads exposed. I then saw him step back and throw stones and rocks at them until the men were dead.

H4106 – 0095

Q. I direct your attention to April of this year and ask you whether or not there is any unusual occurrence on that date? A. Yes. A French officer was reportedly burned alive in the crematorium. That happened on April 24th. A fellow prisoner by the name of FRANZ GEIGER told me that this French officer was brought in to the yard of the crematorium on a stretcher from the hospital and the chief of the crematorium drew his pistol and fired at the man point blank. This French officer was wounded and still groaning. This chief of the crematorium would not consent to the removal of the prisoner's clothing, merely taking the valuables. He was then taken inside of the crematorium and placed into the furnace alive and moving. There is another fellow prisoner by the name of GOBERTZ who at that time worked on this crematorium detail and can still be found within the compound.

Q. I direct your attention to a Monday morning, about 9:00 o'clock on 4 September 1944 and ask you what you know, if anything, of an occurrence at that time and date? A. On that particular Monday morning, 4 September 1944, I was standing at the main gate of the compound when ninety-two Russian prisoners were lined up, divided into three groups, and each group was faced into different directions looking away from each other. The SS men, RUPPERT and BOETTCHER, enjoyed themselves by calling these Russian officers names and hitting them with their fists. These men were then taken away one group at a time and I watched them disappear through the door of the outer fence of the crematorium. Shortly afterwards, I heard small salvos of pistol shots. The last group was led by BOETTCHER himself. I do not know who actually partook of the shooting of these prisoners but I do recall that only a few men were shot at the time due to the limited amount of firing heard. During this execution or shooting of these Russian prisoners, every prisoner within the compound had to line up on the parade ground and stand at attention under the eyes of the SS guards to prevent any possible riot within the compound. Out of my own interest and for any possible future use against these brutalities, and murderers, I spoke to another prisoner friend of mine in charge of the disinfection room and had him call for the clothing of those Russian prisoners on the following morning. Upon examination of all of this clothing, we found that all markings as to number, race and classification patch had been previously removed overnight by someone unknown to me inside the crematorium. The total count of these suits was ninety-two.

H4106 - 0096

Q. Since you arrived at Dachau Camp what happened to you? A. When I arrived at this camp I was placed in the bunker right away and remained there for six and a half months. After being in my bunker for a little less than one hour I was given a form postal card with this message: "After I have received a few punishments I may only write once every three months or receive only one letter." I had to address and sign this card to be mailed out to my relatives.

Q. When you were taken from the bunker where were you next assigned in Camp Dachau? A. I was placed in the punishment company and remained in it for about six to seven months.

Q. During the time that you were in the punishment company what kind of work did you do? A. I worked mainly on the construction of the garage here, mixing cement, but most of the time I spent outside of camp in the gravel pit.

Q. How long did you remain in the punishment company? A. Between six and seven months.

Q. Where were you then assigned in Dachau? A. Since I was taken from the punishment company, I was put in Block #21 and have remained in one of these blocks ever since.

Q. Were you hanged by the wrists? A. Yes. During my time served in the punishment company because they found an un-smoked cigarette in my pocket the SS guards asked me whether or not that was my cigarette and if I intended to smoke it or save it. We were only allowed to carry a handkerchief. The SS guard slapped me in the face and took me to the rear of the bunker, chained my wrists behind my back and hanged me up on one of the trees. After being hanged there for about one hour and a quarter, I was taken off the rope and somehow had to pull my legs through my chained arms and then removed the chains myself by stepping on the end of them with my feet and pulling my wrists out. I injured my hands and wrists very badly due to the tightness of the chains and the following morning they were so badly inflamed that they took me to the doctor. This doctor did not even bother to even look at my hands. All I did was to bend down in front of him, spread my cheeks and he told me that my piles do not bother me. That doctor told me I was perfectly healthy and fit for duty.

Q. Were you ever punished again? A. I was punished practically every day, so often that I thought it were an every day occurrence. Since the time that I have been here I have witnessed beatings, hangings and other forms of punishment given to us prisoners by the SS.

H4106 - 0097

H4106 – 0098

CROSS-EXAMINATION by Captain CLYDE WALKER, Cross-Examiner.

Q. I want to get the daily routine as you knew it and as it existed at Camp Dachau when you were in the punishment company? A. At 4:00 o'clock in the morning, the SS guards would blow a siren. The block eldest was required, under penalty of being thrown in solitary himself, to get the others in the block up. After arising, our beds had to be made up in a military manner and we would have to wash up and line up outside the block at 4:30 a.m. sharp, with our shoes in hand. At no time were we allowed to enter any of our quarters with our shoes on. We would receive our coffee outside and return the cups. We left at 4:30 for the parade ground where we had to line up, 100 at a time, and roll call would be held. We would then march off for our work detail starting to work at 5:30 a.m. At 9:00 a.m. a whistle was blown. We would all stop work and line up for another roll call and then continue working again until 12:00. Then we would line up again in formation and double time either from the gravel pit or the site of the garage back to our barracks, where we were served our noon meals, sometimes consisting of soup or thin rice with water, or beans. We would fall in formation at 12:45 and march off again to the parade grounds where once more we were divided into groups of 100 men. We would immediately start off double timing to our respective place of work, which would be about 1:00 o'clock p.m., and we would work continuously until 6:30 p.m. After that would clean and store all our tools, double time back to the parade ground inside the compound and have another roll call at 7:00 p.m. This last roll call usually would take around forty-five minutes. Then we went back to our barracks, taking off our shoes while going into the building and have supper at 8:00 p.m. After 8:00 p.m. our time was our own.

Q. I now want you to recite for the record the daily routine of the prisoners in the barracks other than in the punishment company, and in the hospital, in other words the daily routine of the ordinary prisoner. A. We were awakened at 4:30 a.m. We had to dress in five minutes and were assembled outside on the block street in rows of ten. From that time until 5:15 a.m. we had roll call. From 5:15 until approximately 6:30 a.m. we stood outside. We were then marched inside where we had to strip to the waist and wash ourselves. At this time we were given our noon meal ticket. We were given then our morning cup of coffee and had to drink it very quickly and return the cup. We then went to the block and dried ourselves. We went back to bed and slept generally until 10:00 a.m. Then we would get up and wash ourselves. We would be formed again at 11:30 a.m. for roll call. After roll call we were given our one liter of soup and ate in the main block room. After mess we would sleep again and do nothing until time for the evening roll call at 6:00 p.m. At 6:00 p.m. we had roll call by the Rapport-fuhrer and we were marched again into mess. After mess we were allowed outside of the

Total Copies.....

4. (Cont.) block and the time was generally our own. There were about twenty men from each block that were used for details, such as kitchen details each day.

Q. Have you anything more for the official record ? A. I could tell you a great number of things about the severe, cruel and inhuman treatment that was meted out to us by the SS guards. I have recited only a very few things. To tell you the whole story would require many full days of testimony by me alone.

Testimony adjourned at 1130 hours on 16 May 1945.

Adolf Schafranek

ATTEST:

David Chavez Jr.

DAVID CHAVEZ, JR.
Colonel, J.A.G.D.
Investigator-Examiner

I certify that the above testimony was translated to the witness in his own language, prior to his signature, which appears above.

H4106 - 0099

EXHIBIT 34

Testimony of GEORGE VOIDA, taken at Dachau at 0900 hours on 17 May 1945.

Tec 5 James Lundy, 32355293, Hq 6th Army Gp, appeared as a reporter and was sworn by him in the following form: "You swear that you will faithfully perform the duties of reporter in this investigation now being conducted by me, so help you God." GEORGE VOIDA appeared before the Investigator-Examiner and testified without the benefit of an interpreter of German as follows:

Q. Do you speak and understand English? A. Yes.

Q. Will you please state your full name? A. GEORGE VOIDA.

Q. How old are you? A. 27 years of age.

Q. Where is your home? A. In Budapest, Hungary. The street address is II Bimbo U T 30

Q. Do you plan to return to Budapest upon your release from Dachau? A. I plan to return to Budapest if my family is alive; if not, I plan to go to the United States.

Q. Do you understand the meaning of an oath? A. Yes, I know the consequences too.

Q. Mr. VOIDA, we are investigating the atrocities committed by the Germans upon the prisoners here at Dachau. Are you willing to take an oath to testify as to what you know concerning the Dachau Camp? A. Yes.

Q. Please stand up, raise your right hand, and be sworn. "Do you, GEORGE VOIDA, swear that the evidence you shall give in this investigation now being conducted by me, shall be the truth, the whole truth, and nothing but the truth, so help you God."

Q. Have you had any special schooling in engineering? A. Yes, I finished a technical school at the University of Budapest.I am a specialist in gas, water and electric engines.

Q. Did you serve as an engineer in the commercial world at Budapest? A. Yes, from the time of my graduation until I was placed in a concentration camp by the Germans.

Q. I now hand you an instrument known as exhibit VOIDA #1 and ask you to tell me what it is? A. This is the plan of the crematorium at Camp Dachau. This exhibit shows especially the insulation of the room between the gas chamber on the right and disinfection room on the left. It also shows the distance in meters of all of the various distances on the ground plan of the large crematorium at Dachau. This plan has a scale of one centimeter on the plan to one hundred centimeters on the ground.

Q. Is there anything else on that plan that you wish to point out? A. No. It has no value to us.

H4106 - 0100

Q. I now hand you an instrument known as exhibit VOIDA #2 and ask you to identify it? A. VOIDA #2 shows the electric, water and gas installations of the building.

Q. With you looking directly at VOIDA #2 will you name the rooms reading from left to right and explain what they are? A. The first is a room into which they bring infected clothing. It has five separate disinfection chambers. The next room is a large room with several partitions in it which was used for disrobing. There is a large corridor between the disinfection room and the disrobing room. The next room is a smaller room that was also used for disrobing. There is no corridor between those two rooms, merely a partition. In the first of these two rooms they collected the people together and in the second the people disrobed. From the smaller of the two rooms there is a door leading to the next room - the gas chamber- which has the word in German over the doorway meaning "Showerbath". The next room is an open room where dead bodies were collected. The next room is the large room where the four burning ovens are located. The last room is also an open room where bodies were collected. This room was used for the collection of bodies for those who were executed or died from any other cause other than gas.

Q. Will you please state for the record what that is which is above the oven room? A. This is a large extension of the rear of the crematorium in which is located on either side sleeping quarters and office space. In the center there is a large room wherein stores of coke, wood and other materials were collected.

Q. I notice that VOIDA #2 has three different colors represented. Will you state for the record what the blue lines mean? A. It shows pipes for water or for steam for central heating.

Q. I notice that there are certain lines, that is, in red with X and circles with dots in them? A. The X represents an electric outlet. The red circles with a dot indicates either an electric or water switch.

Q. I notice that there are certain lines in black upon VOIDA #2. Will you state for the record what these are? A. These are transformers and special technical instruments.

Q. The last main color in the plan is green. Will you state for the record what that color indicates? A. The green indicates gas conductors - the line where gas would normally flow.

H4106-0101

Q. Will you explain for the record from which of these rooms gas would normally flow? A. Starting at the disinfection chamber, the green line shows a flow of gas along the inside corridor to the gas chamber itself and also through the corridor into the oven room. It is to be noted that the green lines run only from the oven room, gas chamber and disinfection room, all of which are connected by one main line running along the inside corridor.

Q. Have you checked the physical plan of the crematorium at Dachau so that you are certain in your own mind that the installations that you have stated for the record are represented here? A. Yes, I have made a check of the plan and the various colors as represented give a true picture of the crematorium at the Concentration Camp at Dachau.

Q. I direct your attention to the oven room on exhibit VOIDA #2. I wish you to state for the record how many ovens are located in that room? A. Four. One on either side of the room and two in the center.

Q. I now hand you an instrument known as exhibit VOIDA #3 and ask you what it represents? A. It represents the large crematorium at Dachau, that is, the outside of the building and two cuts. The upper drawing shows the front view of the crematorium whereas the bottom shows a rear view of the crematoriu. The small cut alongside the front view is a vertical cut of the front of the building whereas the small cut to the left of the back side shows a vertical cut of the rear of the crematorium.

Q. I now hand you an exhibit known as VOIDA #4 and ask you to tell what that is? A. This shows the ground plan of the crematorium yard showing the relationship of the large crematorium to the surrounding buildings and area.

Q. I notice that the rectangular shaped building in the center with the word Barracks X is in red, what building is that one? A. That building is the crematorium.

Q. I notice there is a small building close to the crematorium, what is that? A. It is a small crematorium.

Q. How many ovens, if you know, does that crematorium have? A. I think it has two.

Q. I notice there is a similar square building, the 2nd away from the crematorium and closest to the lines representing the 11 foot cement wall, what building is that? A. It is a small dog house or kennel where the dogs were starved prior to their use upon the prisoners.

H4106-0102

Q. I notice there is a double line running around the whole crematorium yard in the form of a trapazoid, what do these lines represent? A. This line represents a three meter concrete wall.

Q. I now hand you an instrument known as exhibit VOIDA #5 and ask you what it represents? A. It represents the plan of a part of Camp Dachau showing the crematorium drawn in a deep red color. The office buildings, one half of the blocks of the inner compound and the inner compound enclosed by electric wires and the SS watch towers are also represented.

Q. I now hand you an instrument known as exhibit VOIDA #6 and ask you what it is? A. This shows the general ground plan of the crematorium showing especially the insulation and installations that are to be put in the gas chamber.

Q. I now hand you an instrument marked VOIDA #7 and ask you to state what it is? A. This exhibit shows the same inside and outside views as in the previous exhibit VOIDA #3.

Q. I hand you an instrument known as exhibit VOIDA #8 and ask you to state what that is ? A. It shows the general ground plan of the crematorium with special reference to the large room which was used for disrobing purposes.

Q. I now hand you an instrument marked exhibit VOIDA #9 and direct your attention to page one of that exhibit and ask you to state what it generally contains? A. It generally contains a plan of K-Barracks (crematorium) and gives some special orders on how to build it, the expenses and the plans.

Q. I now direct your attention to pages 2 and 3 and wish you to state what they contain? A. I would say these pages 2 and 3 represents an addition of instructions to page one with a special notation concerning labor whose translation into English would read "Civilian labor must not be used and only prisoner labor will be used, such labor being requisitioned and approved through Oranienburg." This letter is signed by Sturmbannfuhrer LENZEN.

Q. I now direct your attention to page 4 of the exhibit VOIDA #9 and ask you to state its contents? A. This letter is a report on technical proofs about the irrigation and drainage and it also states that the grand total as mentioned in another letter is too high and the money will be saved by the extensive use of prisoner labor.

H4106-0103

Q. I now direct your attention to page 5 of exhibit VOIDA #9 and ask you to state what it contains? A. It is a statement about the construction of building "X" at Camp Dachau concerning the foundation, the ground itself and the manner of construction of the crematorium building.

Q. I now direct your attention to pages 6 and 7 and ask you what they contain? A. These two pages represent the same statement previously made on page 5 with a few exceptions in prices and it has written across it in red pencil "nullification" refering it to the letter #196 which is page 1 of VOIDA #9.

Q. I now direct your attention to pages 8 and 9 of exhibit VOIDA #9 and ask you to tell me what they generally contain? A. These two pages represent an estimation the construction of building "X" in this camp dated 17 March 1942. I would like to call your attention to the fact that Item No. 4 on page 9 states "Deduction from original figure by the use of prisoner labor, 15% or 20,100 marks."

Q. You have examined the room which was formerly the gas chamber in some detail, have you not? A. Yes.

Q. I hand you an instrument known as VOIDA #10 and ask you to tell me what it is? A. This is a pseudo shower head.

Q. From which room did this originally come? A. This came from the room of the crematorium which was in fact the gas chamber. However, over the entrance to the room is written in German a word whose translation is "Showerbath."

Q. I direct your attention to exhibit VOIDA #10 and ask you to point out any important features in that exhibit? A. There is no inlet or outlet for water. Also there is no oxidation or rust present on the shower head.

Q. How many other shower heads similar to this did you examine in this gas chamber? A. Approximately 30. They are all similar to exhibit VOIDA #10 and there was no pipe leading to each shower. There was no possible way for water to find its way to the shower outlet.

Q. There was a large telescopic peep hole leading to the gas chamber from control valves. At what angle did this telescope point from the horizontal? A. It had an angular decline of 60 degrees from the horizontal downward so that the person who looked from the corridor could see the center of the gas chamber floor.

H4106-0104

Q. I hand you an instrument known as exhibit VOIDA #11 and ask you what it is? A. This is a label from a can which contains 200 grams of a chemical which when a liquid is added will generate cyanide gas.

Q. I know that there some instructions on this label, what do they say? A. "Only trained personnel are to open these containers as death will result to those who do not know how to open them."

Q. Where did you obtain exhibit VOIDA #11? A. From the original container of the 200 grams of powder. This container itself has a skull on either end with the German word "GIFT" which means poison.

Q. I direct your attention to the gas chamber itself and wish you to tell me about the construction of it as well as the insulation? A. The walls of the gas chamber are generally one and one half feet thick, twice as thick as the walls anywhere else in the crematorium building. The walls are insulated by cement and the floor is made of a porous material with two drains in the floor. There are electric lamps built into the walls behind iron covers which are themselves gas proof. There are two doors of iron which was approximately 90 cm X 180 cm - one was an entrance, the other was the exit. There is a very heavy iron lock on the outside of each door but there is no handle or lock on the inside. These locks were specially constructed and made of iron. Both doors are insulated by gummed material. There is the telescope about which I have previously testified through which a guard could look into and see the center of the gas chamber. There is also the 30 pseudo shower heads. There are 3 windows in the front part of the room toward the crematorium entrance which were guarded by iron gates. These windows could be used only from the outside to where the gas might be allowed to escape. There are two large vents in the ceiling from which gas, after it had been mixed in the regulators, could find its way into the gas chamber. These regulators were ordinary and would work at the same time as the pumps mixing the gas. In this manner they could control and regulate the flow of already mixed gas into the chamber. The gas used was hydrogen cynanide gas - one of the most inflammable known to man. Special precautions were taken in regard to electric bulbs so that the heat generated by the electric bulbs could not cause the gas to explode

Q. I refer you back to exhibit VOIDA #11 again and ask you to see whether or not there are any special instructions concerning the storage of this gas? A. Yes. It is to be stored in a cold dry place. It is to be kept away from any heat or any substance that will cause combustion either the sun or an open flame.

H4106-0105

Q. I hand you an instrument known as Exhibit "VOIDA #12" and will ask you what it is? A. This is the so-called telescope that was extracted from the wall that enclosed the gas chamber in the Dachau Concentration Camp.

Q. Have you had anything to do with the removal of Exhibit "VOIDA #12" within the last day? A. Yes, under my direct supervision, the members of my labor gang removed this telescope. It was in the wall about four feet from the floor running in a diagonal direction, so that if one were to stand in the hallway and were to look through the telescope, one could see the center of the gas chamber..

Q. Mr. VOIDA, what do you know about the possibilities of any gas escaping through this telescope? A. The gas chamber, itself, was so constructed that it was gas proof. The room was encased in a form of concrete and brick with rubber fittings around the telescope. The rubber adhered so well and so closely to the telescope that gas could not escape.

Q. Will you just generally describe, for the record, Exhibit "VOIDA #12"? A. It is a piece of ordinary pipeing about four inches in diameter, three feet long. At each end there is a head arrangement made of ordinary glass so that one may look through it. The glass is encased in rubber so that gas could not escape through it.

Q. How many such telescopes were there leading from the passageway to the inside of the gas chamber? A. This is the only one.

Q. Would it have been possible to have seen people when they were gassed lying on the floor by any other means? A. Yes, there were two windows on the opposite side of the room from the telescope, similarly encased in rubber which would allow persons to observe the gasing process and the effect on the people being gassed, if one so desired to look.

Q. How much of the inside of the gas chamber is it possible to see looking through the telescope? A. One could see about seven-eights of the room and floor space of the gas chamber. Of course one could not see anything that was happening in the right and lefthand corners closest to the telescope.

Q. I again refer you to Exhibit "VOIDA #12" and ask you in whose possession this exhibit has been in since it was removed by yourself and members of your labor gang? A. I have had it in my possession all of the time since its removal from the wall f the crematorium, as I was personally there the instant it was removed from that ll.

H4106-0106

Q. What is your job here at the Concentration Camp now? A. I am the capo of a labor gang helping the 127th Evacuation Hospital. I am in charge of the installation and repair of plumbing, electric and gas appliances.

Q. I direct your attention to the afternoon of 16 May 1945. While you were on duty here at the Concentration Camp at Dachau did anything unusual occur? A. While my labor gang was working at the crematorium extracting one of the false shower heads and the telescope, I, myself, walked around to the left rear of the crematorium building and started digging in the dirt. I had no purpose other than the prisoners some times used to find valuables in the dirt. As I was digging in the dirt with a stick aimlessly I uncovered two small embryos. One of these is about 4½ months old and the other is about 2½ months. The older of the two is a boy.

Q. What can you state as to the general knowledge or understanding of the prisoners of the Concentration Camp at Dachau about the finding of such embryos? A. There were two methods by which the Germans obtained these embryos. In one, they performed vivesection upon living pregnant women so that the child might live a few minutes. In the other, they obtained the embryo child by cutting open a woman who was previously gassed so that the baby might live a few minutes. We do not know what ever happened to these embryo children although we think that it was to determine the pure Aryan race - so called, and to take photographs for scientific purposes so as to compare the embryonic child with the features of its mother and its alleged father.

Q. Can you tell us anything concerning the treatment meted out to the prisoners here at Camp Dachau? A. I have seen prisoners beaten with clubs and leather straps. I have seen them hanged and before hanging I have seen them receive 50 lashes and put on exhibition for one day. I have also seen men with their hands and feet bound in an upright position and a loose noose placed around their neck. These men would be slowly pulled upward. This noose also had a ring in it so that if the man weakened at all the noose would tighten, thereby choking him. This form of unusual cruelty was performed during the regime of Obersturmfuhrer WEISS. I could tell you of the cruel and inhuman treatment meted out to us by the SS guards at great length, but many have testified before me have testified in detail concerning these great inhumanities. All that I would say in this regard would only be a repetition. Every person received some form of cruel treatment and it would be appropriate to multiply the treatment of each individual type by the total number of prisoners in this camp.

ATTESTED:

DAVID CHAVEZ, JR.
Colonel, JAGD.

George A. Voida
GEORGE A. VOIDA

H4106-0107

EXHIBIT NO. 35

Testimony of Mr. MIECZYSLAW PLASKOTA, taken at Dachau, Germany, at 1300 hours, 4 May 1945.

Tec 3 ISIDOR M. ASTOR, 32 115 631, WCIT #6823, Hq. ETOUSA (J. A. Section) APO 887, U. S. Army, appeared before the Investigator-Examiner, Col. DAVID CHAVEZ, Jr., as a reporter and was sworn by him in the following form: "You swear that you will faithfully perform the duties of reporter in this investigation now being conducted by me, so help you God."

WCIT #6823,
S/Sgt. ALFRED E. LAURENCE, #33625383,/Hq. ETOUSA (J.A. Section) APO 887, U. S. Army, appeared before the Investigator-Examiner, as an interpreter and was sworn in the following form: "You swear that you will truly interpret in this investigation now being conducted by me, so help you God."

Mr. MIECZYSLAW PLASKOTA appeared before the Investigator-Examiner and testified as follows:

Q. Mr. PLASKOTA, we are conducting an investigation as to the conditions that prevailed at the Dachau Prison Camp and subsidiary camps while this camp was operated by the SS. We are also investigating alleged atrocities and cruelties committed by the German SS upon prisoners at this camp and subsidiary camps and alleged atrocities committed by the German SS upon prisoners whom they had arrested and placed in railroad cars and shipped or transported to Dachau. Are you willing to take an oath and testify as to these conditions, and as to any atrocities or cruelties that you know were comitted by the SS in the operation of this camp? A. Yes.

Q. Do you understand the meaning of an oath? A. Yes.

Q. Please stand up, raise your right hand, and be sworn. You, MIECZYSLAW/PLASKOTA, swear that the evidence you shall give in this investigation now being conducted by me, shall be the truth, the whole truth, and nothing but the truth, so help you God? A. I do.

Q. State your full name, your age and residence. A. MIECZYSLAW PLASKOTA, 22 years of age. I live in Sosnowiec, Sienkiewicz 27, Poland.

Q. Is that the address where your mother and father live also? A. That is my last address.

Q. Have you been a prisoner confined at the Dachau Concentration Camp? A. I am a prisoner at Camp Dachau.

Q. When did you come to Dachau Concentration Camp? A. I came to Dachau on January 7, 1943.

Q. Where did you come from? A. I came from KaufBeuren, Germany - Bavaria.

H4106-0108

Q. Do you know why you were brought to this Concentration Camp? A. Yes, I do. I've been in Poland in 1939 on a holiday on November 11. We wrote against the walls against Nazism, "Out with Hitler, and Long Live Our Marshal!"

Q. So that's why you were arrested and placed in prison and in this concentration camp? A. This is the real cause why I have been arrested.

Q. How many other prisoners were there at this camp, when you came here on November 1939? A. I came to this camp in 1943, but they have looked for me since 1939, and I escaped from Poland, to Germany, and I worked as a civilian.

Q. Then you were brought to Dachau in 1943? A. Yes.

Q. About how many other prisoners were there at Dachau in 1943, when you came here? A. About 14,000.

Q. And you have been confined at this camp since that date to the present time? A. Until this date.

Q. Did you live in one of the blocks or barracks withinthe compound of the Dachau Concentration Camp? A. I have been in different blocks.

Q. Do you recall the block number and the room number that you are now assigned to at this camp? A. Yes. Block 27, Room 23.

Q. And how many prisoners are confined in Block 27, approximately? A. There are 1,400 to the Block.

Q. The Dachau Concentration Camp was operated by the SS, is that correct? A. Yes.

Q. Did you know any of the SS officers? A. Yes.

Q. Will you name them please? A. SS Obersturmfuhrer RUPPERT, SS Obersturmfuhrer OTTO, Adjutant to the Kommandant, SS Untersturmfuhrer JUNG.

Q. Are you familiar with the punishments or treatment that was administered to the prisoners at the Dachau Concentration Camp? A. Yes. I do know different cases.

Q. Will you proceed and tell us briefly about some of the punishments that you witnessed? A. Yes, I will. I have been punished myself by being hit 25 times with straps. Then I had to stand still for 72 hours. I had to stand from morning 0400 to 2000 hours. At night this happened, outside of my block in the street, bareheaded, without shoes. The guards would walk by and hit us with canes and sticks and boards.

Q. Why were you punished in this fashion? A. I got a piece of bread from the civilians outside, and they came for inspection and they found this piece of bread on me.

Q. Have you witnessed other prisoners being punished in the same fashion that you

Total Copies.....

H4106-0109

(Cont'd) have described? A. Yes I did.

In the same manner that you have described?

About how many prisoners have you seen being punished? A. All that have been in the same block got the same treatment, thousands and thousands.

Q. Did you know what the other prisoners did to warrant the punishment that administered to them? A. Yes, I know. On the average, strictly innocent men. The SS would come and tell us, "You all will be killed, and nobody is going to leave this camp." They killed men due to sabotage which was not committed. Different cases, because we spoke to civilians, for example: He picked up leaflets dropped by planes. It would be either American or English planes. The men were punished because they would steal some food. They would pick up civilian clothing without any marking on it, and the punishment for that was they would get the deserters mark on their clothing.

Q. Do you know a man by the name of HEINRICH DENKLER? A. I know him.

Q. Who is he? A. He is a German with a green patch on his jacket.

Q. Was he a block chief or Kapo? A. In civilian life he was a criminal, and in camp he was a Capo.

Q. What is a Capo? A. A Capo is a man who wears yellow arm bands with the word Kapo, who takes the men out to work.

Q. He is the head of the work detail under the direction of the SS? A. Yes.

Q. Did you ever see HEINRICH DENKLER administer any punishment to prisoners? A. Yes I have seen that.

Q. How did he punish them? A. Most of the time, he would use his bare fists. Sometimes he put on boxing gloves, and also used a kind of straps.

Q. Did you ever see Heinrich Dengler use anything besides his hands to beat up prisoners? A. Yes.

Q. Tell us what he used, and describe how he punished these men? A. Most of the time he would take the men into the toilets, hit them with the straps, or with sticks and afterwards turn the cold water on them. He would punish the men in this fashion until he fainted, and would leave them lay their until his buddies came and picked him up again.

Q. Can you tell us about when it was that you saw HEINRICH DENKLER punish men in the fashion that you have described? A. DENKLER came here about four months ago, and by using his fists, he worked himself up to a Kapo, up to the time of liberation.

Q. In other words, the punishments administered by HEINRICH DENKLER were administered during the last four months? A. Yes.

H4106-0110

37 39 40 41 42 43 44 45

Q. When you were being punished out on the parade ground, was that out in the open? The place where the SS leaders could see the punishments being administered? A. The SS would stand on the other side of the fence and watch.

Q. What would the SS soldiers do when they saw you being punished? A. They would laugh and they would call, "Kill that pig!", and so forth.

Q. Would they do anything to prevent the cruelties which were being administered? A. No.

Q. If anything, they would encourage the beatings, is that correct? A. Yes, and also the guards were very bad about it.

Q. Did you ever see any member of the SS committing any cruelty or atrocity by beating up prisoners? A. Yes, I did.

Q. Will you tell us about those? A. When the Kapo took the man onto the field to work and the men would decide to take a rest of two minutes, the SS guard would observe it, come over, kick him with his foot, or the butt of his rifle.

Q. About how many times did you see punishment like that being administered? Was it many times, or just a few times? A. All day long, without intemuption. Are there any police dogs in the Dachau Concentration Camp that were used by the SS? Yes.

Q. Do you know of any occasion when the dogs were used by the SS? A. The police dogs were used to trail escaped prisoners. They released the dogs from the leash and he would jump on the prisoner and bite him. The dog would jump on the man's small of the back, throw the man on the ground, and jump on his throat, and tear him to pieces.

Q. Do you know whether or not the dogs were fed very much food? A. I don't know.

Q. Can you describe these police dogs? A. They would have the German shepherd dog, police dogs, and other big dogs about three feet in height.

Q. Is there a crematory here at the Dachau CampA. Yes, there is.

Q. Are you familiar with that crematory? A. Yes.

Q. Have you had occasion to see prisoners being taken into that crematory? A. Yes.

Q. I direct your attention to September 4, 1944, and ask you if you witnessed anything on that day? A. Yes. I have seen an incident.

Q. Please tell us what you saw? A. I have seen, by looking over the fence from my block, how six men, stark naked were run between two piles of manure, facing the wall, and shot at from behind. The man that didn't drop would get fired on once more. Then they had a detail there, who would pick up those bodies and carry them into the death chamber.

Total Copies.....

H4106-0111

H4106-0112

Q. By the death chamber, do you mean the place where there were a lot of dead bodie.

A. I don't know.

Q. Did you see groups of men being led into the crematory? A. Yes, I did.

Q. When was that? A. About three months ago.

Q. Can you describe what you saw when you saw these groups of men being led into the crematorium? A. Yes, I can.

Q. Please do so? A. They would take the men from the Bunker, with their hands tied. When the men were lined up with their hands tied, then came this man from section with a black book. He would call the names from his black book, and then he would march the men out. From there, they would be led into the crematorium. They would go into a small building inside the crematorium and indoors. Then they would wait until the SS Doctor came in, and also the Adjutant to the Kommandant, Obersturmfuhrer OTTO. After these gentlemen came, then also came the caretaker of the crematorium. I don't know his name at the present time. I may be able to find out.

Q. Were these men that were led into the crematorium killed? A. Killed.

Q. Did you ever witness the shooting of prisoners? A. Yes, I have seen that.

Q. Can you give us an estimate about how many prisoners you've seen executed by shooting? A. I have seen six men and one woman.

Q. Are these shootings that you have seen yourself? A. Yes, I have seen it personally.

Q. Do you know of any other cases of shooting that you have not seen yourself personally? A. I do know.

Q. Were prisoners frequently executed by shooting at the Dachau Concentration Camp? A. Yes.

Q. Mr. PLASKOTA, can you describe the living conditions in Block 27, where you were? A. The rooms are overcrowded. We slept with four or five men in one bed. It was full of lice and fleas. The straw mattresses were only half filled and were full of urine from the sick men.

Q. How big were the beds? A. They were 90 to 100 cm wide, and 210 cm long.

Q. How about the latrine? A. It's always overcrowded. It is very dirty. There is water running, but not enough, but there is always men there doing the flushing. There are 800 men to 6 toilet seats, and two sinks to wash in.

Q. Were there any sick prisoners in your Block? A. Yes.

Q. Would they remain in the same Block with the other men? A. Yes, they stayed.

Official Copies

37 39 40 41 42 43 44 45 46 47

Q. Do you know of any occasions when sick people died in your block? A. Yes, I know. In my room I know of 20 cases in these last three months that have died.

Q. Do you mean 20 people have died in the last three months in block 27 where you lived? A. Yes.

Q. What was the cause of the death of these people? A. Either typhus or tuberculosis, not enough blood.

Q. These men that you say had typhus and probably died as a result of the typhus, were they given medical attention before they dided? A. No.

Q. Were they in the same room, and in the same block with you and other men during the time that they had typhus and the other diseases? A. Yes.

Q. Did the other prisoners in your room and in your block know that there were a great number of men who had typhus? A. Yes.

Q. Did you report the fact that these men had typhus to the SS? A. Everybody knew it.

Q. Did the SS know it, the soldiers and the officers who were charged with the responsibility of this camp, know it? A. Yes, they did.

Q. Was there a typhus epidemic at this camp, sometime ago, when a great number of prisoners died as a result of typhus? A. Yes. This is the second epidemic of typhus since 1943?

Q. Do you mean that there have been several typhus epidemics at this camp? A. Yes.

Q. Did a great number of prisoners die as a result of these typhus epidemics?

A. Yes.

Q. Were there many cases of dysentery in your block? A. Yes.

Q. You mentioned tuberculosis. Were there a lot of tuberculosis cases in your block?

A. Yes.

Q. Was the fact reported to the SS authorities, that prisoners were suffering from dysentery, and tuberculosis in block 27? A. Yes.

Q. What would the German SS Authorities do about these conditions? A. In the last time, nothing.

Q. Was any medicine given to these men who were sick? A. It was pure luck if a man got tablets, pills.

Q. Can you tell us something about the food ration that was given to you? A. Yes. I can.

Q. What were you given for breakfast? A. Only coffee without sugar or milk.

Q. What were you given for the noon meal? A. One litre liquid soup with carrots, and for supper, we would get 1/8 of a kilo bread with, one day, tea, and the next day

total copies.....

H4106-0113

A. (Cont'd) soup with something in it. I don't know what it was.

Q. Was it something like meat? A. There have been pieces of meat in it.

Q. Was it a large amount of meat? A. About 3/4" of meat.

Q. And this meat was in the soup? A. Yes.

Q. Was that an average daily food ration? A. Yes.

Q. What was the general condition of the prisoners after having this food ration for six or ten months? A. The men were just plain weak, and lost weight.

Q. Were they very thin, or were they fat? A. Just plain thin.

Q. When did the Americans take the Dachau Camp? A. On the 29th of April at 6 o'clock in the afternoon.

Q. Was that last Sunday? A. This was last Sunday our first day of liberty.

Q. Were there many SS troops at the camp at the time that the Americans came?

A. No. There were only a few.

Q. You are of Polish extraction? A. Born in Poland, a Pole, and of Polish parents.

Q. Do you know whether or not there a great number of typhus cases existing in the Dachau Concentration Camp at this time? A. Today, I don't know.

CROSS-EXAMINATION BY CAPT. CLYDE L. WALKER, Inf.

Q. Will you give me the dimensions of the sleeping room? A. Six meters wide and eight meters long.

Q. How high? A. About six meters.

Q. Will you give me the dimensions of the eating room? A. It is also six by eight, also about six meters high.

Q. How many rooms are there to a block? A. Four rooms.

Q. How many men were there in Room 3, Block 27? A. 424.

Q. Have you ever seen men in your block or in any other block hanging from the wrists with their hands tied behind their backs? A. I've seen it in Block 16.

Q. How long did the men hang by the wrist? A. Depending on the circumstances - from a half hour to an hour.

Q. Why were they so hanged? A. Because he smoked a cigarette during working hours, or he didn't properly clean his dish, and the bed wasn't made up right, or had his shoes on when walking into the room or found tampering with the hobnails of their shoes.

Q. Have you seen men beaten in the wash room and then made to parade on the Concentration Camp Parade Ground before the assembled prisoners? A. Yes.

Q. Was there any music played, and if so, by whom was the music played - by the pris

H4106-0114

H4106-0115

A. Yes.

Q. How did he march? A. He had to keep in step with the music.

Q. Have you seen men on work details beaten with clubs or shovels? A. Yes, about 20 men.

Q. Did the SS punish men at night when they were drunk? A. Yes.

Q. How. A. They would kick them with the feet, and hit them with the fist.

Q. Did you ever see any of these police dogs eat a man alive? A. No, I didn't.

Q. How many dogs were set on one man? A. Two dogs.

Q. When men were shot, what kind of a gun was used? A. Pistol.

Q. Who did the shooting? A. All the SS that were present, and the caretaker of the crematorium and the Adjutant of the Commanding Officer, two Rapport leaders and one SS man, were watching.

Q. Did you ever smell the stench of burning flesh? A. Every time there was an execution, and the wind was blowing our way, we smelled it.

Q. How often did you smell the stench of burning flesh? A. Almost everyday.

Q. Did you ever see smoke coming from the chimney of the crematorium? A. Yes. I have seen it.

Q. Both day and night? A. In the daytime I only saw smoke, but in the night time we could see flashes of flames.

Q. Was it at these times that you smelled the stench of burning flesh? A. Yes. That was the time I smelled it.

Q. What did they do with the dysentery cases in room 3, Block 27? A. We ourselves took bread and burned it down to coal and gave it to those men to eat.

Q. When you saw the prisoners shot, on what portion of the body was the wound inflicted? A. They would fire from four to five meters either in the head or in the back.

Testimony adjourned at 1535 hours 4 May 1945.

ATTESTED:

MISCZYSLAW PLASKOTA

DAVID CHAVEZ, Jr.,
Col. JAGD,
Investigator-Examiner

I certify that the above testimony was translated to the witness in his own language, prior to his signature which appears above.

Total Copies.....

H4106-0116

EXHIBIT 36

Testimony of EDMUND PALEWODZINSKI, taken at Dachau, Germany, 1430 hours, 18 May 1945.

Tec 3 ISIDOR M. ASTOR 32 115 631, WOIT 6823, Hq. ETOUSA (J. A. Section) APO 887, U. S. Army, appeared before the Investigator Examiner as a reporter and was sworn by him in the following form: "You swear that you will faithfully, perform the duties of reporter in this investigation now being conducted by me, so help you God."

Mr. FREDERICK A. A. SANTI, via Pacine 51, Milan, Italy, appeared before the Investigator Examiner as an interpreter and was sworn by him as follows: "You swear that you will truly interpret in this investigation now being conducted by me, so help you God."

EDMUND PALEWODZINSKI appeared before the Investigator Examiner and testified as follows:

Q. Your name is EDMUND PALEWODZINSKI? A. Yes.

Q. And you live at Gniesno, Poland, Kolegiaty 2? A. Yes.

Q. Mr. PALEWODZINSKI, we are making an investigation as to alleged atrocities and cruelties that were committed by the German SS upon prisoners who were held in confinement at the Dachau Prison Camp. Are you willing to be sworn and testify as a witness as to what you know of these alleged atrocities and cruelties? A. Yes.

Q. How old are you? A. 36.

Q. Do you know and understand the meaning of an oath? A. Yes.

Q. Stand up, raise your right hand and be sworn. You, EDMUND PALEWODZINSKI, do solemnly swear that the testimony you are about to give in the investigation now being conducted by me, will be the truth, the whole truth, and nothing but the truth, so help you God? A. I do.

Q. How long have you been confined as a prisoner at Dachau? A. From 14 December 1940.

Q. Have you been employed in the Red Cross Office where all of the cards and Records are kept of prisoners who are processed through Dachau, prisoners who died, and prisoners who are taken out and transferred from Dachau? A. Since autumn 1942.

Q. Mr. PALEWODZINSKI, I show you Exhibit "HOFFMANN-1", and ask you if that is a true and correct list of the number of priests who have died at the Dachau Prison Camp from 1940 through 1945? A. Yes.

Q. Do I understand that you and Father HOFFMANN compiled this exhibit? A. Yes, the statistic has been compiled in March. By request of the authorities in Berlin,

Total Copies.....

36

H4106-0117

A. (Cont'd) worked two nights upon it and then we completed the figures for that period.

Q. Exhibit "HOFFMANN-1" is signed by yourself, is it not? A. Yes.

Q. I now show you an instrument marked Exhibit "PALEWODZINSKI-1, which we will ask the reporter to mark in the record, and which I will ask you if you can identify that instrument and tell us what it represents? (Ex. "PALEWODZINSKI-1" marked in evidence) A. Yes, I made this myself. This is the list of prisoners who died at the Dachau Prison Camp from May 1, 1945 to 17 May 1945.

Q. How did you obtain the figures that are contained in Exhibit "PALEWODZINSKI-1", which show the number of prisoners who died each day in the Dachau Prison Camp for the month of May? A. We received a list from the the Lager hospital, and we take out the personal cards of all the men who died. In the latter days, the lists were larger, because we have also received lists from the American evacuation hospital and other hospitals here.

Q. Do I understand, that, each day, you received a list of the number of prisoners who died at the Dachau Prison Camp, and when you received that list, you go to that prisoners card and take that prisoners card by marking a Red Cross? A. Yes, Sir, and besides that, I go every evening to the hospital and check up with the hospital book, to see if the hospital book is correct.

Q. Are the figures in Exhibit-"PALEWODZINSKI-1" showing the deaths of prisoners each day from May 1, to May 17, 1945, true and correct? A. Yes.

Q. And the figures shown on Exhibit "PALEWODZINSKI-1" are prepared by you after you checked them? A. Yes.

Q. Are you a Catholic priest? A. Yes.

Q. Where were you ordained? A. In Poland, Gniesno.

Q. When were you ordained as a priest? A. 1934.

Q. Since you have been at the Prison Camp at Dachau, have you been subjected to the malaria experiment? A. Not voluntarily, I was forced.

Q. Did the SS authorities or Dr. SCHILLING ask you if you consented to the malaria experiment? A. No.

Q. Who was the one that performed the malaria experiment upon you? A. Other prisoners by order of Dr. SCHILLING.

Q. Father, do you recall an incident when all the prisoners in your block were compelled to do some extra marching and remained out of your barracks from morning till night for eight days? A. Yes, it was just before Easter in 1942.

37 38 39 40 41 42 43 44 45 46 47

H4106-0118

Q. Tell us about that incident? A. In the morning, we had to undo our beds, empty all our cupboards. Then we had to march round and round on the parade ground from the early morning to midday. At midday we went back to the block, made our beds, and had lunch. Then we undid our beds, and marched around the parade grounds until evening until six or seven o'clock in the evening, when we returned to the block, made our beds again, and put our cupboards in order. In 1940 and 1941, all men that had no work, were not allowed to enter a block all day, and had to remain standing outside all day. Then, in the summer, for instance, the men, not being supplied with caps or hats, they received, very often, swollen heads from the sun rays, but were not allowed to enter a block or take cover in any way, even if they fainted.

Q. Father, I forgot to ask you. Is that your signature on Exhibit "PALEWODZINSKI-1"? A. Yes.

Q. And also, do you recognize the other signature that is on that page? Whose signature is that? A. PRAISLER's signature.

Q. Do you know Mr. PRAISLER's handwriting? A. Yes.

Q. That is his handwriting? A. Yes.

Q. Mr. PRAISLER also works in the Records Office, does he not? A. Yes.

Q. Father, did I ask you--what is your nationality? A. Pole.

Testimony adjourned 1545 hours 18 May 1945.

ATTESTED:

EDMUND PALEWODZINSKI

DAVID CHAVEZ, Jr.,
Col. JAGD,
Investigator-Examiner

"I certify that the above testimony was translated to the witness in his own language, prior to his signature which appears above."

H4106-0119

EXHIBIT 37

Testimony of LEO MICHALOWSKI, taken at Dachau Germany, 0800 hours 13 May 1945.

Tec 3 Isidor M. Agtor, 32 115 631, WCIT 6823, Hq. ETOUSA (J. A. Section) APO 887, U. S. Army, appeared before the Investigator-Examiner as a reporter and was sworn by him in the following form: "You swear that you will faithfully perform the duties of reporter in this investigation now being conducted by me, so help you God."

S/Sgt. ALFRED E. LAURENCE, 33 625 383, WCIT 6823, Hq. ETOUSA (J. A. Section) APO 887, U. S. Army, appeared before the Investigator Examiner as an interpreter and was sworn by him as follows: "You swear that you will truly interpret in this investigation now being conducted by me, so help you God."

Mr. LEO MICHALOWSKI appeared before the Investigator-Examiner and testified as follows:

Q. You name is LEO MICHALOWSKI? A. Yes.

Q. You are a Roman Catholic Priest from Poland? A. Yes.

Q. How old are you? A. 36 years old.

Q. Father, we are investigating some alleged atrocities and cruelties committed by the Germans while they operated the Dachau Prison Camp. Are you willing to be sworn and testify as a witness as to what you know of these alleged atrocities and cruelties? A. Yes.

Q. Do you know the meaning of an oath? A. Yes.

Q. Please stand up, raise your right hand, and be sworn. You, LEO MICHALOWSKI do solemnly swear that the testimony you are about to give in the investigation now being conducted by me will be the truth, the whole truth, and nothing but the truth, so help you God? A. I do.

Q. When were you ordained as a Roman Catholic Priest? A. On December 23, 1933.

Q. Where? A. In Pelplin, Poland.

Q. You have been a prisoner at the Dachau Concentration Camp at Dachau, Germany? A. Yes.

Q. Before I forget, the address where we may be able to locate you, say, six months from now, is Swicie n/w Poland? A. Yes.

Q. Now, when were you brought to the Dachau Concentration Camp? A. On December 14, 1940.

Q. Were you at some other German Concentration Camp before you were brought to Dachau?

A. Yes, I was in two concentration camps, since July, before I was brought to Dachau.

37 38 39 40 41 42 43 44 45 46 47

Total Copies.....

H4106-0120

Q. And from December 14, 1940, until the present day, you have been a prisoner at Dachau? A. Yes.

Q. Father, did you have an occasion to observe the way prisoners were treated atthe Dachau Prison Camp? A. Yes.

Q. Were there a great number of Roman Catholic priests held as prisoners at this camp? A. Yes. More than a thousand.

Q. Father, were you subjected to an experiment while you were held as a prisoner at Dachau? A. Yes, to several.

Q. What were they? A. At first malaria and then the water bath experiment.

Q. Do you mean the freezing water experiment? A. Yes.

Q. When were you subjected to the freezing water experiment? A. On October 7, 1942, in the afternoon.

Q. Can you briefly describe the freezing water experiment? A. I was taken to Room No. 4 on Block 5, where there was a basin, 2m by 2m in dimensions. I was undressed and two medical apparati, whose nature I cannot give in detail, were tied to my body. Two wires were introduced into my rectum, and affixed to my body with scotch tape. I was then dressed in a flyer's uniform, flyer's boots, and a safety life-saving belt. I was then dropped in the water in which ice blocks were floating. I was conscious for one hour during which I was at first given a cigarette, and some rum. I still remember when the doctor put some drops of yellow fluid into my mouth. Shortly afterwards I lost consciousness. But I remember, that, at that time, my legs and arms were absolutely like frozen iron, and that cold sweat came down from my forehead.

Q. Do you know exactly how long you were in this frozen water after you became unconscious? A. I know only that, at 8 o'clock in the evening, I regained consciousness and was, at that time, outside of the water basin.

Q. Did you later find out how long you were in this basin of ice-cold water?

A. I think approximately two hours.

Q. As a result of this experiment were you compelled to go to the hospital Block? A. Yes.

Q. What was your condition? A. Very weak, very hungry. For two weeks I was in bed in the hospital feeling very poorely, and having a very irregular temperature. Afterwards I felt that my heart was very weak when I started getting up again.

Q. What was the effect of this experiment upon you? A. Up to the present day I often felt pains in my heart and a general dizziness in my head. At night, while in bed

Total Copies.....

H4106-0121

A. (Cont'd) I sometimes have a feeling as though my head was moving back and forth. I also have muscular pain in the calves of my legs and in my leg muscles.

Q. Father, did you agree or consent to the freezing water experiment, which was performed upon you.

Q. On the contrary I asked them to let me out and not to subject me to the experiment. I called for help.

Q. To whom did you object? A. To two officers of the German air force whose names I do not know, who were standing near, when this experiment was performed and SS Hauptsturmfuhrer BRACHTEL, who was Camp Hospital Doctor.

Q. Do you know who the SS Doctor was who was in direct charge of the freezing water experiment at Dachau? A. I think that Dr. BRACHTEL was immediately responsible for those experiments. I don't know any other names.

Q. Were prisoners subjected to other experiments besides the freezing water experiment? A. I have heard about experiments.

Q. Were you also subjected to the malaria experiment? A. Yes.

Q. Were a large number of other prisoners subjected to the cold water experiment? A. I remember that I was, in one case, called together with 20 other prisoners for further examination, so I imagine that all 20 had undergone those experiments.

Q. Can you describe the malaria experiment? A. One experiment on me was performed with a so-called curing medicament. From that injection I got a heart attack, lost my speech and had terrible pains. The injection was called "Peripher" injection. I had received 5 injections prior to the one which I have just described.

Q. How were you inoculated with malaria? A. Little cages containing mosquitoes were placed on my forearm, and the mosquitoes were allowed to bite me.

Q. And it was after the mosquitoes had bitten you, that you were given this peripher? A. While undergoing this malaria experiment, I was subjected to the Luftwaffe cold water experiment.

Q. What was the result of the malaria experiment upon you? A. I frequently had spells of high fever, the exact number I forget. I also had chills, headache and the same pains I have just described.

Q. Did you consent to the malaria experiment which was performed upon You?

39 40 41 42 43 44 45 46 47

A. I protested vigorously when, six hours after the injection, of which I have described, another injection of Peripher was to be given to me. The orderlies who tried to give me the injection called the SS Doctor PLOTTNER, Hauptsturmfuhrer. That man was Dr. SCHILLING's assistant, and when I said that he was not to give me another injection, he answered, "you have to obey here. I am taking the responsibility for your life." Then I got the injection in spite of everything.

CROSS EXAMINATION BY CAPTAIN CLYDE L. WALKER

Q. Who is Dr. SCHILLING? A. I understand he is a Professor of Munich University.

Q. Was he the head of the malaria experiment section at the Dachau Prison Camp? A. Yes.

Q. Did anyone ever mention to you, upon what authority they were conducting these experiments? A. I heard from another priest that Dr. SCHILLING told him that he had a direct order from HIMMLER to take such experiments. The name of that priest is WIECKI.

Q. Were a great number of prisoners including Catholic priests subjected to the malaria experiment? A. Over a thousand of which approximately 220 Catholic priests were experimented on.

Q. What would you say, Father, if I told you that Dr. SCHILLING has told us that he performed 2,000 experiments in malaria? A. That may be. I had the figure from some other priests, who thought there were less cases.

Q. How much did you weigh in civilian life? A. Approximately 90 kilos.

Q. How much did you weigh at the time that you were undergoing the experiment? A. Approximately 47 kilos.

Q. And how much do you weigh today? A. I should say about 60 kilos.

Testimony adjourned at 0900 hours, 13 May 1945.

ATTESTED:

David Chavez Jr

DAVID CHAVEZ, JR.,
Colonel, JAGD,
Investigator-Examiner.

LEO MICHALOWSKI

I certify that the above testimony was translated to the witness in his own language, prior to his signature which appears above.

H4106-0122

H4106-0123

EXHIBIT 38

Testimony of STANISTAW WOLAK, taken at Dachau, Germany, 1115 hours, 14 May 1945.

Tec 3 Isidor M. Astor, 32 115 631, WCIT 6823, Hq. ETOUSA (J. A. Section) APO 887, U. S. Army, appeared before the Investigator-Examiner as a reporter and was sworn by him in the following form: "You swear that you will faithfully perform the duties of reporter in this investigation now being conducted by me, so help you God."

S/Sgt. ALFRED E. LAURENCE, 33 625 383, WCIT 6823, Hq. ETOUSA (J. A. Section) APO 887, U. S. Army, appeared before the Investigator Examiner as an interpreter and was sworn by him as follows: "You swear that you will truly interpret in this investigation now being conducted by me, so help you God."

Mr. STANISTAW WOLAK appeared before the Investigator-Examiner and testified as follows:

Q. Your name is STANISTAW WOLAK? And you live at Lauretanska 11, Krakow, Poland?

A. Yes.

Q. Do I understand that you are a Roman Catholic priest, Father? A. Yes.

Q. Father, we are conducting an investigation of alleged atrocities and cruelties committed by the Germans while they were operating the Dachau Prison Concentration Camp and the conditions that existed at thise camp while it was under the jurisdiction of the German SS. Are you willing to take an oath and to testify as to what you know of these atrocities and conditions? A. Yes.

Q. Do you understand the meaning of an oath? A.

Q. Will you kindly stand up, raise your right hand and be sworn? A. You, STANISTAW WOLAK, do solemnly swear that the evidence you shall give in this investigation now being conducted by me shall be the truth, the whole truth, and nothing but the truth, so help you God? A. I do.

Q. How old are you, Father? A. 31.

Q. When were you ordained as a priest? A. 1937.

Q. What is your nationality? A. Polish.

Q. Where did you study for the priesthood? A. In Cracow, Poland.

Q. Were you a prisoner at the Dachau Concentration Camp? A. Yes.

Q. When were you brought to this prison? A. December 12, 1940.

Q. Were you brought direct from Poland to Dachau? A. I was brought from the [illegible] tration Camp, Auschwitz in Silesia to Dachau.

Q. What criminal offense, if any, did you commit to warrant your being confi[illegible]

H4106-0124

Cont'd)

au Concentration Camp? A. I never committed any crime.

Q. Do you know why you were in Prison? A. I was arrested as a member of the Polish intelligensia.

Q. Father, were you subjected to the same experiments whilp you were at Dachau?

A. Yes. I was subjected to phlegmone experiments in November 1942. I was forced to subject myself to such experiments. The Block leader and the capo of the hospital-- the Block leader ZINK and ZIMMERMAN. They were were worse than the SS.

Q. Who performed the experiments upon you? A. Present at the injections were SS Sturmbannfuhrer SCHUTZ and SS Camp Chief, Obersturmfuhrer WOLTER. The injection itself was made by a civilian Doctor from the health ministry in Berlin whose name I do not know.

Q. Do you mean Sturmbannfuhrer WERNER SCHUTZ? A. I don't know his first name.

Q. What is WOLTER'S first name? A. I don't know.

Q. Did you consent or agree to have the SS doctors perform this experiment on you?

A. No, I have never been asked for consent, but was simply forced to present myself to the hospital, and to take whatever treatment was given to me.

Q. What kind of experiment was performed upon you? A. I was injected with phlegmone at the Biochemische Versuchsstation of the Dachau Prison Concentration Camp.

Q. Are you the same STANISTAW WOLAK that was examined by Lt. Col. ANDERSON? A. Yes.

Q. You showed Col. ANDERSON some scars on your right leg, and will you tell us how many scars do you have, and where are they located? A. These scars are on the top there-- on the side. Two above the knee and one right on the knee of my right leg.

Q. What are the sizes of those scars? A. Between 10 and 15 centimeters.

Q. And what are the widths? A. One to two centimeters.

Q. How did you happen to get these scars on your right leg? A. After my phlegmone injection my leg swelled to three times its normal size.

Q. What happened after you were injected with this serum? A. Immediately afterwards I was afflicted by heavy fever, great pains, and almost complete paralysis.

Q. Were you in a comma or unconscious for 10 days? A. Yes.

Q. Did the person who was conducting these experiments then make a cut in your leg?

Q. Well, I was still unconscious. I was incised in the presence of the whole doctor's group, as I was told later on.

Q. When you revived, what did you find? A. I found out that my leg had been completely

H4106-0125

A. (Cont'd) bandaged. I was told by an orderly that, approximately three liters of pus had been removed from my leg during the operation.

Q. Was that the first cut that you received in the course of this experiment? A. Yes.

Q. Were you in the hospital at the time? A. Yes.

Q. What happened after you received the first cut and some pus was taken? A. Everyday the bandage was opened in the presence of the committee of doctors, more pus drained out, the wound cleaned by spraying some disinfectant, and also colored pictures taken. The bandage was closed everyday.

Q. Then what happened? A. After 5 or 6 days I had another attack of high fever and more inflammations, and I was cut open again on my right leg. The same treatment continued until December 23, 1942. I was cut, altogether, 5 times. Everytime under an anesthetic. After the fifth cut, my general condition became very bad. The doctors at that time gave me a blood transfusion, and stopped all injections of Tibatin, which I had received previously, as part of my treatment. In the middle of January, I got a sixth incision made. After the sixth cut, the SS doctors gave me up as incurable. At the end of January prisoner orderlies and Prisoner Doctor CZARKOWSKI reopened all six previous incisions, drained them again, and saved my life.

Q. Did I understand you to say, that you remained in the hospital until June 1943? A. Yes.

Q. And they commenced to experiment with you on November 1942, and you were saved only by the generosity and service of this good, Dr. CZARKOWSKI? A. Yes.

Q. How many prisoners do you know of, are there that have been subjected to the phlegmone experiment? A. I know of two groups of 20 Polish priests each, who were submitted to this experiment, but I note, furthermore, that other experiments had been made on other prisoners. Of the earlier group I know that hardly anybody survived the experiments, and that they were more brutally treated than we were.

Q. Did some of the people who were subjected to these experiments die? A. Yes, of the in the first group,
20/who were subjected--seven died.

Q. When did they die? A. Mostly in December 1942. Two died during the incisions and five in the course of treatment. Of the other group of twenty, four died.

Q. What Block number were you in in November 1942? A. In Block 30, Room No. 3

Q. The 20 Prisoner Clergymen that you spoke of who were subjected to the phlegmone experiment, were they also from Block 30? A. Block 30 and 28.

Q. Did you suffer any ill effects from this experiment, even after the doctor had treated you? A. Yes, I have been very weak ever since, and had great pains.

Q. Did you know of cases where Catholic priests were subjected to other experiments performed at the Dachau Prison Camp, other than the phlegmone experiments? A. Yes, I know that Catholic priests were forced to undergo malaria experiments and when one was experimented upon it was in connection with Luftwaffe experiments.

Q. By the Luftwaffe experiments, you mean the freezing water experiment? A. Yes.

CROSS EXAMINATION BY CAPTAIN CLYDE L. WALKER

Q. Father, who do you feel in your conscience was responsible for the experiments which were performed upon you, and other experiments that were performed upon other prisoners? A. The SS murderers, and I also accuse the hospital Capo ZIMMERMAN for choosing victims for the experiments, as in my own case.

Q. Did you ever hear as to who ordered these experiments to be performed? A. I know that interested in such experiments, was the Reichchef Doctor of the SS from Berlin, who once visited our station. He called out all patients together and inspected all cases. I noticed when he visited us, that my name was familiar to him, as I had been the weakest of the surviving patients.

Q. What was his name? A. I don't know his name. He visited us approximately at the end of February 1943.

Q. Did all of the doctors of the SS at the Dachau Prison Camp know about these experiments? A. Yes, all of them. All were somehow connected with treatment of experiments or operations.

STANISTAW WOLAK

ATTESTED:

DAVID CHAVEZ, JR.,
Colonel, JAGD.,
Investigator-Examiner

I certify that the above testimony was translated to the witness in his own language, prior to his signature which appears above

H4106-0126

EXHIBIT 39

Testimony of BORIS FULDA, taken at Dachau at 1600 hours on 13 May 1945.

Tec 5 James Lundy, 32355293, Hq 6th Army Gp, appeared as a reporter and was sworn by him in the following form: "You swear that you will faithfully perform the duties of reporter in this investigation now being conducted by me, so help you God." Mr. BORIS FULDA appeared before the Investigator-Examiner and testified without the benefit of an interpreter as follows:

Q. Do you speak and understand English? A. Yes.

Q. What is your name? A. BORIS FULDA. I was born in Moscow, Russia on 5 April 1903 and immigrated at the age of 17 in 1920.

Q. What is your address? A. My address was Mon-Repos #10, Lausanne, Switzerland.

Q. Is that where we would be able to contact you? A. Yes.

Q. Do you understand the meaning of an oath? A. Yes.

Q. Please stand up, raise your right hand, and be sworn. "Do you, BORIS FULDA, swear that the evidence you shall give in this investigation now being conducted by me, shall be the truth, the whole truth, and nothing but the truth, so help you God." A. I do.

Q. Why were you originally arrested by the Germans? A. For eleven years I had been on the Berlin staff of an English firm of accountants - Price, Waterhouse & Coe. I was travelling abroad a great deal for them since I knew quite a number of languages. When the war broke out the Germans took a number of English and other enemy firms under close observation and one day I was called up to the office and asked to come around to the Gestapo the next morning, which I did. I never left the Gestapo since. The charges made against me were numerous but trifling - a dozen altogether. In itself each of these was not grave but the accumulation of them made them suspicious and they thought that I must be a spy.

Q. Where were you detained prior to coming to Dachau? A. At Sachsenhausen. I stayed there for six days and was transferred with 1500 others to Dachau. I have remained at Dachau ever since.

Q. What is your nationality? A. I am a Russian but stateless because I have no Russian citizenship.

Q. But you are a Russian? A. Yes.

Q. I will call your attention to the treatment administered by the SS guards and lager personnel toward your countrymen. Will you name the various types of beatings given them during your stay at the Dachau Concentration Camp?

H4106-0127

A. In the fall of 1941 a number of Holland Dutch prisoners were expected. For the purpose of keeping them separated from the remainder of the camp, a number of blocks, namely 17 to 29, were set aside. This separation was made but the Dutch never came and instead the blocks were filled up with Russian Prisoners of War. I know for a fact that they were Prisoners of War because their interpreter had told me so. Of these people who, I would say, numbered about 2,500 there remained after three or four months only sixteen men. There was a founded rumor that those who had been taken away had been shot or otherwise killed. This was a founded rumor. Of these sixteen men who stayed for another fortnight they took away eight from the camp and six were taken to the infirmary and murdered there by means of inoculation. The last two stayed for another week and were also disposed of in the same way. I remember this interpreter who told me these things one day. I have never seen these things myself but there is pretty good evidence that these things are true. From early 1942 up to May or June 1942 there were no Soviet Russians in the camp. Then a great number of civilian Russians started to come. It is to be noted that most of these Russians were young boys who were taken as slave laborers and because of sabotage or because they attempted to flee from this type of labor, they ended up in the concentration camp. They found the over all conditions of Dachau better than the conditions under which they were forced to work in German factories, i.e., as far as living, eating and treatment. In the factories for example a great many had been located under roofs, in attics and could not leave these at any time. At first these young Russians were welcomed at Dachau more or less with heartiness by the most communistic block personnel and capos since they had come from Soviet Russia. They were treated very well and they received food and clothing. When it developed later on that quite a number of them were not much good as real characters, the attitude of these people changed towards them and they had to find their own means of living. This entailed a great number of camp punishments such as hanging by the wrists, 25 lashes, etc. This was generally carried out in the bathroom and in the bunkers. I, myself, was hung in the bunker for a period of one hour and it was there also that I received 25 double lashes (which really amounts to 50 lashes). The latter were administered by Unterscharfuhrer BECK. After these 25 lashes I had one and a half months in the bunker. At this time it meant that I would receive bread and water only for three days and on every fourth day normal food which consisted of coffee without cream or sugar for the

Total Copies.....

H4106-0128

A. (Contd) morning meal. At noontime I was given one liter of watery soup and in the evening either a soup or some cold supper consisting of sausage, margarine or cheese, i.e., one of the three.

Q. Did you during your stay at Dachau see this type of punishment administered to your countrymen often? A. For a period of about one and a half years, from the middle of 1942 to the end of 1943, these beatings were administered in the public square. The whole of the prisoner camp personnel were assembled to watch this. The hanging by the wrists was carried out only in the bathroom. I, myself, lost the feeling sensation in my right hand for three months and in the left hand for five months, after I was hanged in this manner for one hour. At first the Russian prisoners did not attempt to escape but later on from 1943 to date the conditions for the Russian prisoners became so unbearable that they, like many others, attempted to escape. After they were caught they were beaten by the SS privately. Then the camp prison personnel were assembled in the public square. The returned prisoner wore a placard upon which was written in German the words "I am back again." I have seen such placards many times written in as much as five different languages. This prisoner was required to beat a drum and keep time while he marched before the assembled prisoners. After he had made a tour of the parade ground, he was sometimes whipped again publicly.

Q. Have you ever heard or seen of public hangings here in Camp Dachau? A. Yes, I remember three distinct cases. In one case it was one man was hanged, in another it was two and in the third it was three. Five of these six were Russians. They were hanged for alleged sabotage. Most of them had cut out pieces of leather from tractor bolts used in the work shop in which they were working, in order to resole their shoes. This was explained as sabotage and the crime of sabotage had to be punished by death by hanging, according to an order from HIMMLER dated early in 1943. These hangings were performed publicly in or near the work shop where the alleged crime had been committed and the entire work gang was forced to watch it. In all these case it was the capo of the crematorium who did the hanging assisted by two of his men. MALLA was the capo, reportedly known as a criminal convict; another was ZIEGLER and there was also ORIGER - all criminal convicts. Of the hanging group the aforementioned three were the black sheep, the remaining two having little to do. In all cases the Russians proved they had character, mounting the scaffold with smiles on their faces and saying "Good bye, comrades."

H4106-0129

Q. Do you know of any outstanding examples of Russians who were used for the malaria experiments or the pressure chamber? A. There was a great number of Russians used for that purpose. Some of them died but most of them did not and I remember one outstanding example of a man called NICHOLAS KOSTICH who stood all of these experiments in such a wonderful way that the chief SS doctor suggested to the commander that he be permitted to wear long hair. This is the only case I know of where this privilege was granted to a Russian. The privilege of wearing long hair was one especially granted by the SS.

Q. Was there anything done to Russians especially, in this camp? A. To segregate them from other nationalities, hair clippers were used to cut out the growth of hair in the center of the head from the forehead to the back of the neck. This was absolute identification and also helped them to track them down if a Russian should attempt to flee this camp.

Q. Do you have anything more to say for this official record? A. In general, I have told you of the mistreatment meted out to the Russians in this camp. It is to be noted in passing, however, that certain of the SS lagerfuhrer commanders were most severe with my countrymen and were especially more severe with them than with nationals from other countries. I could go on at great length and tell you of the various and sundry types of cruel and inhuman treatment meted out to my countryman and to me. I shall, however, limit myself to two outstanding examples. One day young Russian boys between the ages of seven to fifteen were brought from Russia to this camp. They were allowed to run wild in the camp, stealing and begging for anything they desired. They were a plague upon the rest of the prisoner inmates which added greatly to our discomfort at the camp. When one realizes that in addition to the SS we had these boys, they were a plague and the SS were doing everything they could in every possible way to exterminate us.

Lastly, there is the case of the shootings on two different occasions of Russian Prisoners of War most of whom were officers. On one occasion they shot 37 and on another occasion 92. These officers were required to kneel down before a trough and were shot in the head from behind. When they fell in the dirt trough they remained in that trough until the blood had completely drained from their bodies. They were then taken by a detail to the crematorium where their bodies were

H4106-0130

A. (Cont.)

disposed of by burning. There was one man who had the task of extracting the gold teeth from all prisoners who were killed. If he did not find as much gold as the Germans had had recorded he was sent again to search for the missing amount. This man oftentimes fainted in performing this duty and he was given whiskey by the SS so as to have mental fortitude to carry out his assigned job. I am not a man who was a seeker of information, all these things that I saw I was forced to see and all of the things that I heard I heard only by chance. I wanted to forget them all as soon as I heard them because I know that if a man let this great mass of information concern him, these killings and atrocities would weigh upon his mind, and he would certainly go crazy, as I saw many people do at the Concentration Camp at Dachau.

Testimony adjourned at 1800 hours on 13 May 1945.

ATTEST:

David Chavez, Jr.

DAVID CHAVEZ, JR.
Colonel, J.A.G.D.
Investigator-Examiner

Boris Fulda

Boris Fulda

I certify that the above testimony was translated to the witness in his own language, prior to his signature, which appears above.

Irwin Mack

H4106-0131

EXHIBIT 40

Testimony of ALOJZY SLAWSKI at Dachau, Germany, at 1045 hours on 26 May 1945.

Tec 5 James Lundy, 32355293, Hq 6th Army Gp, appeared as a reporter and was sworn by him in the following form: "You swear that you will faithfully perform the duties of reporter in this investigation now being conducted by me, so help you God."

Pvt Erwin Roesch, 42054817, Hq Seventh Army, appeared as an interpreter and was sworn by the Investigator-Examiner in the following form: "You swear that you will truly interpret in this investigation now being conducted by me, so help you God."

Mr. ALOJZY SLAWSKI appeared before the Investigator-Examiner and testified as follows:

Q. What is your name? A. ALOJZY SLAWSKI.

Q. What is your address? A. Farma #10, Krotoszyn, Province of Posen, Poland.

Q. Your name is ALOJZY SLAWSKI and you live at the address which you have just given me? A. Yes.

Q. We are making an investigation of the alleged atrocities committed by the SS at the Dachau Concentration Camp. Are you willing to be sworn and testify under oath as to what you know of these alleged atrocities at the Dachau Camp? A. Yes.

Q. Do you understand the meaning of an oath? A. Yes.

Q. Please stand up, raise your right hand, and be sworn. "Do you, ALOJZY SLAWSKI, swear that the evidence you shall give in this investigation now being conducted by me, shall be the truth, the whole truth, and nothing but the truth, so help you God?" A. I do.

Q. Have you been a prisoner at the Dachau Prison Camp? A. Yes.

Q. When were you brought to the Dachau Prison Camp and by whom? A. In 18 December 1940 by the SS.

Q. Before you were brought to the Dachau Prison Camp were you confined at Buchenwald? A. Yes.

Q. How long were you confined as a prisoner at the Buchenwald Prison? A. 6 months.

Q. Mr. SLAWSKI, do you recall an occasion on 4 September 1944 in connection with some Russian officers? A. Yes.

Q. Did you know one, MICHAEL KRASIZKY? A. Yes, I knew him. He was a Russian general.

Q. Was General KRASIZKY also a prisoner confined at the Dachau Prison Camp. A. Yes.

Q. Tell us what you know of the incident that occurred on 4 September 1944 at the Dachau Prison Camp? A. At the morning report I received an order to accompany at 0830 a group of 90 Russian officers who were prisoners in the Dachau Camp to the command office at the entrance gate of the camp. At 0845 I marched these men to the gate where we were received by the Rapportfuhrer KUHN and 4 other SS men who wondered at the calm and dignified behavior of these Russians and laughed among themselves ironically.

H4106-0132

Q. Were the SS men that you saw armed? A. Yes, they were armed with revolvers in their hands

Q. Were the Russian officers in soldiers uniforms or not? A. The majority wore the striped uniform of the prisoners of the camp and a few had civilian clothing.

Q. How do you know they were Russian officers? A. I was told so and on various personal cards of some of these men it was stated that they Russian officers.

Q. Do you know the names of any of these Russian officers? A. I don't remember the names but I have given a list of 89 of these names to the Russian Committee.

Q. Could you obtain a copy of this list for us so we can have it for the record? A. Yes.

Q. Do you know who the SS men were who were present on this occasion? A. There was Obersturmfuhrer JUNG, Hauptscharfuhrer EICHBERGER who brought and read the sentence from Berlin, Hauptscharfuhrer KUHN, and Rapportfuhrer SCHITTNER. There were various other SS men present but I don't know their names.

Q. Where did you see the Russian officers and SS men? A. They were standing on the right hand side inside the main gate of the compound on the road leading to the dungeon.

Q. Were they later taken any place? A. They were sent out in groups of 30 to the crematorium.

Q. Was anything read to the Russian officers or said to them? A. Hauptscharfuhrer EICHBERGER read to them a document which came from Berlin and which contained the death sentences of these men.

Q. Could you understand what EICHBERGER read to the Russian officers? A. I did not hear this personally but it was told to me by the Lagerlifer.

Q. Did you see the Russian officers taken from the compound to the crematorium? A. Yes. I saw that.

Q. You saw that personally? A. Yes.

Q. What happened after you saw these Russian officers taken by the SS to the crematorium? A. Practically at the same time I returned to my block #27 as I wanted to see where these men were being taken where I saw these men being taken to the crematorium which is practically at the back of block #27. Then after a short time we heard irregular firing and after a pause the second group marched past and after another interval we heard the firing again and so on until the third group had passed.

No. of Pages..... No. of Copies.....

Total Copies.....

H4106-0133

H4106-0134

Q. What kind of firing was it that you heard? A. It sounded to me as if it was the sound of automatic revolvers being fired.

Q. After the firing ceased did you have occasion to see the SS men whom you have mentioned as being with the Russian officers? A. Yes, I saw these SS men accompany the first group to the crematorium. After the firing I saw them return and escort the second group. After that I saw them again return to fetch the third group and after the third group I saw them return again to the command office.

Q. How long did this entire procedure take place from the time that you saw the first group being escorted to the crematorium until you saw the SS return to the command office? A. It lasted roughly from 0930 to 1115 hours.

Q. Since you saw the SS men go to the office of the commander after you heard the firing did you see the Russian officers with them at that time? A. No.

Q. Did you ever see those Russian officers again after they were taken to the crematorium? A. I have never seen them again.

Q. So I understand that you saw the Russian officers taken to the crematorium? A. Yes.

Q. And that they were escorted by the men aforementioned? A. Yes.

Q. So I further understand that after these men were taken to the crematorium you heard some firing? A. Yes, very clearly.

Q. These Russian officers, were they political prisoners or were they prisoners of war? A. Part of them were political prisoners but part of them were considered prisoners of war.

Q. Did you ever talk to any of these Russian officers before they were taken to the crematorium? A. Yes, when they were in our block I spoke to them.

Q. Did you ever talk to General KRASIZKY? A. Yes.

Q. Did he ever tell you what unit of the Russian Army he belonged to ? A. No.

Q. Did he ever tell you how he was captured? A. No.

Q. Mr. GLASSKI, at the time that the Russian officers were taken to the crematorium on the 4th of September 1944 what were your duties as a prisoner at the Dachau Prison Camp? A. I was secretary for block #2.

Q. Were you given any instructions as to these Russian officers? A. Yes. The same evening of the execution I was told to write off these men from the records as men that had left the camp.

No. of Pages..... No. of Copies.....
Total Copies

Q. By whom were you told this? A. The secretary of the camp, EMMERICH WENGER.

Q. Who was EMMERICH WENGER? A. EMMERICH WENGER was an Austrian prisoner who occupied the position of Camp Secretary in Dachau Prison Camp.

CROSS-EXAMINATION by Captain CLYDE WALKER, Cross-Examiner.

Q. Mr. SLAWSKI, I now hand you an instrument which the reporter has marked Exhibit SLAWSKI #1 and ask if you can identify it and tell us what it is? A. Yes, this is a list of the 90 Russian officers who were shot on the 4th of September 1944 and this list was compiled by myself from the personal cards of these men and which I put on one side especially.

Q. Does Exhibit SLAWSKI #1 contain the names of the Russian officers whom you listed and turned over to the Russian Committee? A. Yes.

Q. Is that your signature at the bottom of Exhibit SLAWSKI #1? A. Yes.

Q. When did you sort out the cards and compile the names of these Russian officer s? A. Directly after these men had been shot I took out their cards, made out a bundle of them and always kept them in the drawer of my desk.

Q. Does Exhibit SLAWSKI #1 contain the names of the Russian officers whom you were directed to take out of the file and list as having left the Dachau Concentration Camp? A. Yes.

Q. What instructions did you receive after the Russians were taken to the crematorium? A. I received the order to take out the cards from the records and to state that they had left the camp and I was directed to use the word "Abgang."

Q. What do you mean by the word "Abgang"? A. Abgang means that a man has left the camp but its real meaning is that a man had been killed. Otherwise if a man was released from camp they used the German word "Entlassen."

Q. In what way would they use the word Entlassen and Abgang? A. We received in the record office a list from the SS in which was a declaration that the men listed were released (Entlassen) or they were to be treated as Abgang by which we knew these men had been executed.

Q. Then Exhibit SLAWSKY #1 was compiled by you from the order that you received from the order you received from the SS? A. Yes.

Q. Which list they ordered you to mark with the word "Abgang."? A. Yes, That is right.

Q. Are the names and the other data given in Exhibit SLAWSKY #1 correct to the best of your knowledge and belief? A. As far as I know I believe these to be absolutely correct.

Total Copies.....

H4106-0135

H4106-0136

Q. Does Exhibit SLAWSKY #1 contain the names of the Russian officers about whom you have testified as being executed by the SS on 4 September 1944? A. Yes.

Q. Mr. SLAWSKY, is there any other matter that you feel you should tell us about in connection with our investigation of the Dachau Prison Camp? A. I would like to relate an incident that occurred about the month of September 1944. At that time in my block, #27, there were a number of young Russian boys between 12 and 15 years of age. These boys of whom there were about 60 were rather unruly and the head man of the block made a report to the Rapportfuhrer about their misbehavior. Thereupon the next day Rapportfuhrer KUHN and SCETTCHER came to block #27, had these boys lined up in the block street and calling out three or four of them started to maltreat them unmercifully. They beat them by hitting them, knocking them down and trampling on them with their heavy boots. I thought at the time that a couple would not survive this treatment, as a matter of fact one of the boys was sent to the hospital but I do not know if he survived. At any rate he never returned to our block.

Q. Did you ever see that Russian boy after he had been sent to the hospital?

A. No, I have never seen him since.

Q. The SCETTCHER you mention, he was a Rapportfuhrer, is that correct? A. Yes.

Q. Was KUHN also a Rapportfuhrer? A. Yes, KUHN was a Rapportfuhrer and he was one of the most brutal SS men.

Testimony adjourned at 1230 hours on 26 May 1945.

/s/ _____
ALOJZY SLAWSKI

ATTEST:

_____
DAVID CHAVEZ, JR.
Colonel, J.A.G.D.
Investigator-Examiner

I certify that the above testimony was translated to the witness in his own language, prior to his signature, which appears above.

_____

H4106-0137

EXHIBIT 41

Testimony of ARTHUR HAULOT, taken at Dachau, Germany, at 1300 hours, 16 May 1945.

Tec 3 ISIDOR M. ASTOR 32 115 631, WCIT 6823, Hq. ETOUSA (J. A. Section) APO 887, U. S. Army, appeared before the Investigator Examiner as a reporter and was sworn by him in the following form: "You swear that you will faithfully perform the duties of reporter in this investigation now being conducted by me, so help you God."

Mr. FREDERICK A. A. SANTI, Via Pacini 51, Milan, Italy, appeared before the Investigator Examiner as an interpreter and was sworn by him as follows: "You swear that you will truly interpret in this investigation now being conducted by me, so help you God."

Mr. HAULOT appeared before the Investigating Examiner and testified as follows:

Q. Your name is Arthur Haulot, and you live at 2 Rue des Lupins, Boistfort, Bruxelles, Belgium? A. Yes.

Q. Mr. HAULOT, we are making an investigation as to the alleged cruelties and atrocities committed by the SS while they operated the Dachau Prison Camp. Are you willing to be sworn as a witness and testify under oath, as to what you know about these alleged atrocities and cruelties committed by the SS while they operated this prison camp? A. Yes.

Q. Do you understand the meaning of an oath? A. Yes.

Q. Stand up, raise your right hand and be sworn. You, ARTHUR HAULOT, do solemnly swear that the evidence you shall give in this investigation now being conducted by me shall be the truth, the whole truth, and nothing but the truth, so help you God? A. I do.

Q. Mr. HAULOT, how old are you? A. 31.

Q. How long have you been a prisoner at Dachau? A. 2½ years.

Q. When did you come here? A. November 8, 1942.

Q. You are of Belgian descent? A. Yes.

Q. Have there been very many Belgians confined as prisoners at Dachau? A. Yes, about 900.

Q. Were they prisoners of war or political prisoners? A. Political prisoners.

Q. When were you brought to Dachau and confined as a prisoner? A. I was brought to Dachau on the 8th of November 1942.

Q. Who was the Lager Kommandant at the time that you arrived at Dachau? A. WEISS.

Total Copies.....

H4106-0138

Q. By whom was the Dachau Prison Camp operated at the time that you arrived? A. By the SS.

Q. Have the SS always operated and managed and controlled the Dachau Prison Camp since you have been here? A. Yes. Exclusively SS.

Q. How many prisoners were confined at Dachau, when you arrived here? A. 15,000.

Q. Did the number of prisoners increase after you arrived? A. Yes, doubled.

Q. About how many prisoners were there here at the time that the American Army took the place on the 29th of April, 1945? A. 32,000.

Q. Where were you assigned to work at the Dachau Prison Camp? A. At the beginning I did not have any work at all. I came here from Mauthausen. I was ill, with typhus for two months, and after that, I worked in the SS kitchen for 6½ months. After that, I was a male nurse in the normal hospital ward, which later on became the typhus ward.

Q. Do you know whether any experiments were performed for malaria and for phlegmone at Dachau? A. Yes.

Q. Did you work in the typhus ward? A. Yes.

Q. What, if anything, do you know about experiments being performed upon prisoners at the Dachau Prison Camp? A. I know of four different experiments, the first of which, the malaria test was made on Russian prisoners, after that, the compressed air test, the cold water test, and the test with phlegmone.

Q. How did you know that these experiments were being made? A. I heard it from comrades who had been working at these experimental stations.

Q. Did you also hear it from some of the prisoners who had actually been operated and experiment upon? A. Yes, I even know some.

Q. Do you know who was performing these experiments? A. Dr. RASCHER, Professor SCHILLING.

Q. I show you Exhibit "E-1",--is the Dr. RASCHER and the Dr. SCHILLING that you spoke about, are their names shown as Number 160 and number 161 on page 5 of that Exhibit? A. Yes.

Q. Is that the RASCHER and SCHILLING that you are speaking about, who performed these experiments? A. Yes.

Q. Were some of your friends, who were prisoners, experimented upon for malaria? A. Russian friends.

H4106-0139

.. Tell us what happened to them? A. They got their injection. They were brought into the wards, and there they were left with other patients. They received no special treatment whatsoever. If they were strong enough, they managed to overcome the effects of their experiment. If they were too weak, they had to succumb.

Q. What were the names of these three Russian friends of yours who were experimented upon for malaria? A. I don't remember.

Q. When was it that these three Russian friends were experimented upon by SCHILLING and RASCHER? A. Four months ago.

Q. What happened to those three Russians? A. These three Russians died four months ago, and I witnessed their death myself. They had high fever, when they were brought into me, into my ward. As they were officially recorded as typhus cases, they received the treatment for typhus cases. After a while they died from an overdose of Pyramidon.

Q. Who was the one that gave the Pyramidon? A. Dr. SCHILLING gave the orders for the Pyramidon to be given to these patients who died. If these three prisoners were being experimented on for malaria, why did they take them to the typhus ward? A. To camouflage their death.

Q. What was the cause of their death? A. An overdose of Pyramidon.

Q. How many prisoners were used by Dr. SCHILLING and RASCHER in making these malaria experiments? A. Several hundreds, and there may be more.

Q. Can you describe the condition of some of these prisoners after they had been inoculated and injected with malaria? A. They were in a very bad condition and had high fever. They had chills in their bodies. They had no appetite at all. They were very weak. While in this condition, the experiments were continued.

Q. Did a great number of prisoners, who were experimented upon for malaria, die? A. Very many.

Q. Did you know Dr. SCHILLING yourself? A. I have seen him.

Q. Was he already at Dachau when you firs came here? A. Yes.

Q. How many Belgian prisoners have been processed through Dachau? A. 1,300 to 1,400 Belgians.

Q. Were they political prisoners or prisoners of war? A. Political prisoners.

Q. During what period have these 1,300 to 1,400 Belgian political prisoners been processed through Dachau? A. For a period of two years.

H4106-0140

Q. Are all those 1,400 Belgian prisoners at Dachau today? A. No, there are only 500 at Dachau.

Q. What became of the rest of them? A. The others were either sent away on transports or are dead.

Q. What do you mean, when you say that the others were sent away on transports.

A. They were sent to other camps.

Q. Do you know anything in particular about the so-called salt-water experiment?

A. Yes, Sir.

Q. By whom was the salt-water experiment made? A. Dr. SCHILLING and a specialist from the Luftwaffe conducted these experiments.

Q. Did you come in contact with some of the prisoners who were subjected to the salt water experiment? A. Yes.

Q. What was the salt-water experiment? A. The salt-water experiment consisted of certain groups of patients which were treated differently. The first group merely received rations of salt water and no other food. The second group received rations of salt water and very little food. The third and last group received salt water and normal food. These experiments were made to find out what powers of resistance the human being could possess.

Q. You say that some of these men prisoners received nothing but salt water. For how long a period would they receive nothing but salt water? A. Until they were in danger of dying. It depended upon their physical condition. Sometimes prisoners were given nothing but salt water for two or three days, some four or five days. A week was the maximum.

Q. Did they receive any food during the time that the salt water was being given to them? A. Some did not receive any food, at all, during the period that they were experimented on. Some of them received a few biscuits every day and salt water, and that meant that they resisted about ten days.

Q. Could the ones that received a few biscuits receive or obtain any other food other than the biscuits during the time that theywere being experimented upon?

A. Officially no, but we, the prisoners comrades, would smuggle some food to them such as soup, sugar, bread, and some coffee or tea, when we could.

Q. What was the condition of the prisoners who were subjected to the salt water

H4106-0141

Q. (Cont'd) experiment? A. Their condition was very bad. They were very weak. There sight was bad. Their stomachs and internal organs did not function properly any more and their whole internal system was disturbed. Most of the time, they were unconscious and later on, when they were already on the way to improvement and began to eat normal food again, they began seriously to suffer from diarrhea, and dysentery.

Q. For how long a time would they remain unconscious? A. They would remain practically unconscious for two or three days.

Q. When were these experiments with salt water performed? A. About five months ago.

Q. Do you know of any other experiments that were performed or tried upon prisoners at the Dachau Prison Camp? A. Yes, I know of another experiment they said was a political experiment, and that was that prisoners who were to be interrogated were served drinks, into which one had mixed poison gained from a mescali cactus.

Q. Who would administer this so-called cactus poison? A. I cannot recall his name. I know he was a Sturmbannfuhrer, and he was in Station 5. I will try to find out his name, I just forget it for the time being.

Q. What was done to the prisoner after this drug was given to him? A. I took the drug myself, and after a short time, for a period of about 2 hours I began to see all sorts of violent colors which made me lose all control all over myself. It cost me immense moral exertion to regain my internal control. The physician Sturmbannfuhrer asked me whether I thought it possible whether a man under the influence of this drug would be willing to admit things he did not commit.

Q. What was the purpose of this experiment, if you know? A. To find such a poison which might make a man lose control of his will, so that he would be willing to talk.

Q. Do I understand that the real purpose of this drug was to cut down or curtail a persons will power? So that when that person was questioned by the SS, that person would tell them whatever he knew, and even admit the commission of crimes or offenses which thy never had committed? A. Yes, that is correct.

Q. Can you give us an example of how this experimental drug affected you? A. After I had taken this drug the mental pain was so great that I would have been willing to admit anything, that I would have been willing to admit that I had killed my mother and father, and, if one had asked me if I had killed Hitler, I would have said "Yes," without hesitation, only to get peace.

No. of Pages..... No. of Copies.....

H4106-0142

Q. How long did it take you to overcome completely the effects of this drug? A. 18 hours. The whole night after the experiment, I was mad, stark raving mad. In the morning I woke up from bed very tired, physically, exhausted, and with a headache. This state lasted about two days. After this two days I was in a normal condition again.

Q. How many prisoners were subjected to this experiment? A. About 10.

Q. How did you happen to be experimented upon? A. I volunteered to take the experiment, because I wanted to know my own powers of resistance, and I wanted to know the value of this police method.

Q. Was this drug that was given to you a liquid? A. Yes, It was a liquid solution mixed with Cognac.

Q. Do you know how much a dose of the drug a prisoner was given? A. I had two glasses of Cognac with the doses, No. 15. That was the strongest dose.

Q. You did not know how large a dose you took of the drug? A. No.

Q. Was the SS physician present when you took the dug? A. Yes.

Q. Tell us who all was present when you were experimented upon with this mescali drug? A. A friend of mine, a political prisoner, who was an attendant, the Sturmbannfuhrer and myself.

Q. Do you know whether or not Dr. SCHILLING knew anything about this particular experiment? A. No, I don't know whether Dr. Schilling knew or not.

Q. You mentioned a while ago that there were only about 500 Belgians now at the Dachau Prison Camp, and the rest had died or had been sent away on transports? A. Yes.

Q. Do you know about how many Belgians had died at the Dachau prison camps, since you have come here? A. Approximately 200.

Q. What was the cause of the death of those 200 Belgians? A. Some of them died because they came from other extermination camps just as I did myself and they were in too bad condition to stand it. Most of them died of typhus, some of dysentery, pneumonia, and other illnesses. Some of general starvation, and some were the victims of beatings. One man was beaten to death in Block 27 by the Block Chief.

Q. Who was this man, who was beaten to death in Block 27? A. A Belgian officer.

Q. How was he beaten to death by this Block leader? A. With clubs. The prisoner was struck with this club in the head, face, and his body, and all over, until he died.

Q. What other atrocity do you know of? A. Another thing I would like to say is this:

H4106-0143

A. (Cont'd) When I was brought to the camp in 1942, my comrades and I were placed in a special section for the new arrivals. We were treated very badly, and brutally. We were beaten all the day. They were beaten during lunch, during supper, beaten up outside, when they had to line up for roll call, all the time. We were beaten by the Block Leaders.

Q. What other real atrocity do you know of? A. One time, during the winter, we were forced to leave our quarters in the early morning to stand outside in the cold, in line at attention, for two hours, insufficiently clad, and hungry, as we had not had any food. The result of it was illness, dysentery, and death.

CROSS EXAMINATION BY CAPTAIN CLYDE L. WALKER:

Q. Is there anything else that you would like to tell us about? A. One of the worst things were the effects on the men, by being treated like a lot of animals, and beasts, with a loss of dignity at being hit and illtreated and not being able to, of course retaliate in any way, and had to submit to all these indignities. We were always being ill-treated and kept down like dogs without any possibility of retaliation or asserting ones own personality. We were always kept down. It was not only the actual physical brutalities that have caused the deaths of many men, but also the moral brutality.

Q. Tell me, who do you think was responsible for all the brutalities and the cruelties that you have just testified about? A. The SS.

Q. What insignia did this SS wear, who caused these brutalities. Did they wear the insignias of the Waffen SS or the Skull and Bones SS? A. The Skull and Bones SS.

Q. What do you understand, when we say the Skull and Bones SS? A. As I am informed, the Skull and Bones SS were especially formed for Concentration Camps and Political prisoners.

Q. Can you give us the names of some of the SS, who committed these atrocities and brutalities? A. BACH, HEPPERT, BOTTGER, JUNG, REMMLE, TRENKLE, I remember TRENKLE especially. I saw him when he was still Rapportfuhrer beating and kicking prisoners for no reason whatsoever. BOTTGER, also, supervised executions, as I heard.

Q. Do I understand that the SS men, that you have mentioned were among the most brutal at the Dachau prison Camp? A. They were among the most brutal at the camp.

Q. Now, is there anything else that you care to tell us? A. No.

Testimony adjourned 1500 hours 16 May 1945.

ATTESTED:

David Chavez Jr.

DAVID CHAVEZ, JR.,
Colonel, JAGD.,
Investigator-Examiner.

ARTHUR HAULOT

I certify that the above testimony was translated to the witness in his own language, prior to his signature which appears below.

H4106-0144

H-4106 (1)

H4106-0144A

EXHIBIT 42

Testimony of SIMON SEBBAN, taken at Dachau, Germany, at 1530 hours on 22 May 1945

Tec 5 James Lundy, 32355393, Hq 6th Army Gp, appeared before the Investigator-Examiner as a reporter and was sworn by him in the following form: "You swear that you will faithfully perform the duties of reporter in this investigation now being conducted by me, so help you God."

Mr. Fred A. Santi, appeared as an interpreter and was sworn by the Investigator-Examiner in the following form: "You swear that you will truly interpret in this investigation now being conducted by me, so help you God."

Mr. SIMON SEBBAN appeared before the Investigator-Examiner and testified as follows:

Q. What is your name? A. SIMON SEBBAN.

Q. What is your address? A. #52 Rue Pigalle, Paris, 9, France.

Q. How old are you? A. I am twenty-seven years of age.

Q. Do you understand the meaning of an oath? A. Yes.

Q. We are investigating into the atrocities and cruelties committed against the prisoners of the Lansberg Concentration Camps. Are you willing to take an oath to tell us what you know concerning that camp in which you were a prisoner? A. Yes.

Q. Please stand up, raise your right hand, and be sworn. "Do you, SIMON SEBBAN, swear that the evidence you shall give in this investigation now being conducted by me, shall be the truth, the whole truth, and nothing but the truth, so help you God." A. I do.

Q. Is the address you have given your permanent address? A. Yes.

Q. Where were you picked up? A. Chany

Q. Why? A. Because I was a Jew.

Q. Where have you been from the time you were picked up until you arrived at Landsberg? A. First I was imprisoned at Chalons sur Suone. From there I was sent to Petetieu, Bon La Colonne, Drazy, and Auschwitz where I remained four years and my number, 65793, was tatooed on my left forearm in letters one inch high. From there I went to Warsaw, then to Kaufering, first in Lager #4 and then Lager #7.

SIMON SEBBAN bared his left forearm and exhibited the tatoo mentioned, showing an inverted triangle with the apex pointing down tatooed one half inch below the 7 in his number 65793.

H4106-0145

Q. What was the duration of your stay at Kaufering? A. Nine months altogether being at Camp #4 for eight months and in Camp #7 one month, the last month of my stay there. I was marched with the healthy detail from Camp #4 to Camp Allach on 27 April 1945.

Q. What can you say as to the general conditions concerning the brutalities of SS upon prisoners at Camp #4? A. Unterscharfuhrer TEMME and Obersturmfuhrer MILLER continually beat us each day with rubber batons. This occurred with such regularity that it seemed unending. They seemed to take great delight in beating us for no reason at all. The greatest amount of beatings were administered to us when Camp #4 became a sick camp and the healthy prisoners were transported to some other camp, namely, Camp #7.

Q. Were you ever whipped or in any other manner beaten by the SS? A. On the day that the movement of healthy prisoners from Camp #4 to Camp #7 was taking place, I was talking to a woman across the way from me. There was a wire fence separating us/because I was found talking to her I was shot in the palm of my hand by an SS man, five times. The majority of the shots came out in the region of the knuckle of my right index finger. Dr. BLANKE, the medical doctor, was one of the most brutal of the SS men in the camp. Anything that he managed to get into his hand would be used to beat us.

Q. What type of work did you perform when you were at Kaufering? A. I performed general hard labor while at Camp #4 in cutting down trees, digging ditches in the dirt and other forms of manual labor.

Q. What can you say as to the general living conditions at Camp #4? A. We had not enough food to sustain life properly. We received a little bit of coffee each day, three fourths of a liter of soup, a piece of moldy green bread and once in a while some margarine. The huts the men were sleeping in were very crowded and the men lay in filth covered with lice. We never washed our underwear and we did not have proper facilities to clean ourselves, nor did we have sufficient time in which to do so if the opportunity presented itself.

Q. Why did you go to Camp #7? A. Because I was wounded in my right hand and could not use it to perform labor, I was shipped to Camp #7 where I stayed for one month.

H4106-0146

Q. What was the general conditions of the prisoners in regard to food, clothing and work at Camp #7? A. Everything was exactly the same. Our food was bad, our huts were overcrowded and the men were covered with lice. Notwithstanding the fact that typhus was prevalent we were required to perform labor ourselves. I, myself, had to perform labor by pushing carts despite the fact that I had been previously injured and was sent to Camp #7 for this reason.

Q. What about the conditions regarding physical beatings at this camp in comparison with Camp #4? We were made to exercise the whole day for the slightest infraction of SS rules. We were kicked in the stomach and back purely at the whim of the SS guards.

Q. Can you give the names of any of the SS men that you know at Camp #7? A. We had many SS men over us and I never did know their names. However, if I ever see them again I shall be able to recognize them by sight.

Q. Do you know how many camps comprised the camps at Landsberg? A. There were eleven in all. I do not know the locations of them. All I knew them by was their camp numbers one to eleven inclusive.

Q. How did you finally get from Landsberg to Allach? A. The order was given to evacuate the camp. All of the healthy men were told that we were going to march to the Tyrol. The SS guards shot at us to get us to move quickly. It took us actually four or five days to march from Landsberg to Allach. Ever since I have been at Allach.

Q. Do you have anything else to say concerning your treatment in either camp #4 or Camp #7 of the Landsberg Camp? A. I have given you a general picture of the conditions of both camps. The beatings were administered to us very regularly at both camps. The food was bad but the worst of all was the various marches we had to make, especially the one from Landsberg to Allach. The SS men and women abused us beyond description and words while we marched. If a person collapsed he was shot or beaten to death. One need only to look at the prisoners' faces and one could see the effect of beatings on persons who lived in fear from day to day.

Testimony adjourned at 1700 hours on 22 May 1945.

Simon Sebban

ATTEST:

DAVID CHAVEZ,JR.
Colonel,J.A.G.D.
Investigator-Examiner

I certify that the above testimony was translated to the witness in his own language, prior to his signature, which appears above.

H4106-0147

Testimony of Paul Popp, taken at Dachau, Germany at 13:00 hours on 9 May 1945.

Tec 5 James J. Lundy appeared before the Investigator-Examiner as a reporter and was sworn by him/the following form: "You swear that you will faithfully perform the duties of reporter in this investigation now being conducted by me, so help you God."

Pvt. Erwin Boesch appeared as an interpreter and was sworn by the Investigator-Examiner in the following form: "You swear that you will interpret in this investigation now being conducted by me, so help you God."

Paul Popp appeared before the Investigator-Examiner and testified as follows:

Q. What is your name? A. Paul Popp.

Q. Where do you expect to live? A. At/Ehrlich Strasse #151, Bamberg, Germany.

Q. Do you understand the meaning of an oath? A. Yes.

Q. Please stand up, raise your right hand, and be sworn. "Do you, Paul Popp, swear that the evidence you shall give in this investigation now being conducted by me, shall be the truth, the whole truth, and nothing but the truth, so help you God." A. I do.

Q. How old are you? A. I am forty-six years of age.

Q. Are you married? A. Yes, a widower with one child.

Q. Did you belong to any German political party at anytime? A. Yes, the Social Democratic Party at Nuremberg in 1933.

Q. Did your association with this party bring you into conflict with any of the official Nazi organizations? A. Yes, it did. When, together with other members of my party we were taking a trip from Nuremberg to Bamberg we were fired upon by SS members near the town of Kraftshof. We were able to escape and a few days later I was arrested at Bamberg, tried and convicted and sent to Bayreuth, Bavaria for two years in jail.

Q. After your return to Bamberg, that is, after serving this sentence, did you at any later time become involved with the official Nazi party? A. Yes. In 1935 while holding a secret meeting with members of the former Social Democratic Party, I used a certain SS man's name and due to this fact I was arrested by the mayor of the town, tried and convicted and sent back to Bayreuth for another 14 months.

Q. How then did you become a prisoner here in Dachau? A. In the beginning of 1937, the German Government passed a decree calling for the arrest of every member

H4106-0148

belonging to any party but the Nazi party. This caused my arrest and I was shipped to Buchenwaldfrom where I was transferred to the Concentration Lager at Dachau. In 1939 due to the closing of Dachau I was sent to the K.L. Camp at Maudhausen, Austria, where I remained until 1941. When Dachau re-opened I was transferred here and have been here ever since.

Q. What has been your duty since your return to Dachau in 1941? A. My duties were stoker in the disinfecting plant until 1942 when I contracted typhus and spondilatus (spinal disorder). I remained in a plaster cast for one year and apparently healed. I was returned to my old job as a stoker in a new capacity at the prisoner compound bath in November 1944. I contracted double pneumonia while acting as a male nurse, being forced to take other prisoners into a hot bath and after my return to the outside where it was very cold the sudden change proved to be too much. I worked as a male nurse for six months in Block #22 and was so working when I contracted double pneumonia.

Q. Have you ever had any physical mistreatment at the hands of the SS Guards. A. Yes.

Q. Will you recite the various times that you have received this mistreatment, stating what instruments the SS used? A. In 1942 I spent 52 days in solitary confinement and during this confinement twice daily I was taken out under the ice cold showers. I remained as long as 7 days without food, 5 days with only half rations being issued and then the following eight days full rations would be given. I spent my time in the bunker due to the fact that once while working with three other prisoners I received a shipment of civilian clothing made by English tailors. During the process of cleaning some of these suits were removed by the SS men. We were warned that if any investigation were made of the missing garments and we told the truth of their disappearance, they would beat us bloody dogs to death. I was mistreated in the bunkers for refusing to give true statements about the disappearance of the aforesaid suits. Once while digging a ditch near the SS barracks we were detailed to a spot which contained quite an amount of rocks. Since we couldn't dig and remove rocks as fast as the other men working in the softer ground, the SS guards would come over, take our picks and shovels and beat us over the heads and shoulders. Once while doing repair on the heating system in one of the offices of the main building in Dachau, one of the young SS guards watching me pulled out a brand new Browning automatic pistol and told me that he is going to use the gun for a try-out because I represented a wonderful target. I pleaded with him not to fire at me but regardless he did pull

H4106-0149

one penetrating my left lower chest and the other one lodging in my helper's head. We both underwent surgical operations for the removal of the bullets. Up to this date these pains inside my left chest still bother me because of the shooting and the operation.

Q. Mr. Popp, was there anything unusual that happened in this camp about the middle of April 1945 concerning American aviators? A. Yes, I will tell you what I have seen. About 12 days prior to the arrival of the Americans here at Camp Dachau at 2:30 p.m. I witnessed bombings by American planes and due to the fact that I am an aid-man and I was allowed to remain out in the open, I saw one American plane being shot down. Everybody in camp was happy because every prisoner thought that everything in the area would be bombed. I saw the first plane come towards the camp and all of a sudden it started out in flames and disappeared out of sight. The second plane came towards the camp but lost part of its wing and fuselage and I noticed three men jumping out with chutes. The third plane that came near the camp was hit, bursting out in flames and five men jumped with their chutes. About a half hour later I was able to observe a tall man, very good looking, with full blond hair, wearing a very short leather vest. He was accompanied by SS man BOETTCHER and some other high ranking officials. The following day I was waiting near the death chamber of the crematorium in the neighborhood of Block #25 when FRANZ GEIGER, who was working in the crematorium, said to me "Paul, I am used to quite a lot. We had to get up at 2:00 o'clock this morning and was taken here to the crematorium and as they removed all guards somebody brought in a stretcher with a nice looking tall blond man wearing a short vest like a flier and it seemed to me as if he was moving his arms and head and his whole body. He didn't seem quite dead. I was working there with some other fellows and SS man BOETTCHER - SS man in charge of the crematorium - told us to hurry up and get that body into the oven and keep quiet about it."

Q. Wasthat American flier burned alive that night still wearing his American uniform? A. Yes, he was burned in his uniform.

Q. How do you know that these planes that you previously testified about were American? A. We had an opera glass which some of our friends had previously stolen from the SS headquarters, taken apart and smuggled into the compound piece-by-piece. Now, everytime there was any enemy air activity, all SS men would run for cover, giving

H4106-0150

us the opportunity to use this glass by sitting up in the ventilating shaft of our building. Looking through the slats of the ventilator I could see the planes very clearly - could even count the personnel in each plane - and I saw those white looking American stars.

CROSS-EXAMINATION by Captain CLYDE WALKER, Cross-Examiner

A. Will you describe that person whom you stated was an American flier seen by you that afternoon in the camp? A. He was a man about 6 feet tall, light blond hair, healthy complexion, perfect build and he wore a flier's vest of leather. He wore his pants tied at the ankles but I don't recall the color.

Q. Is Franz GEIGER still in this Concentration Camp of Dachau? A. He was taken along with two others who always worked in the crematorium to some other place by the SS just prior to the arrival of the American Troops. I do not know that place where they took those men.

Q. I notice that you have a scar on your left cheek bone. Did you get that at Camp Dachau? A. Yes, I did. There was a camp order that a man could have not more than 20 marks and one time an SS man searched me and found that I had 20 marks 7 pfenning. Because I had more than these 20 marks I was severely beaten.

Q. Have you ever been hung by your wrists? A. Yes, five different times - once for two hours and four times for one hour a piece. One time while I was so hanging, the Germans rigged their large dogs on me. The dogs placed their pawn upon me and licked my face with their hot tongues.

Q. Do you have any other scars on your body besides those on your face? A. Yes, these scars that I have in the palms of my hand were caused by SS men making us hold lighted cigars until they burned out completely. If we dared to move before these cigars were completely burned we would severely beaten. We were just a group of men chosen at random for their amusement. We called ourselves the "human ashtrays". These 60 scars that I have on my left forearm were inflicted upon me by a German SS man who was trying out the cutting power of his new knife.

Q. Do you have anything more to say for this official record. A. No, only that I could go on for days telling you of the cruel inhuman treatment that was inflicted upon these defenseless prisoners like myself. We never did anything to cause them to beat us. It seems that they took great delight in merely beating us to satisfy their own desires. I know that for a fact JOHANN KICK signed all of the death sentences and ROETTCHER, RUPPERT and other men who worked in the crematorium carried

Total Copies.....

H4106-0151

out the execution and cremation. I have seen BOETTCHER strip incoming prisoners of all of their personal jewelry in order to take it for himself. I am a good Catholic and I would not tell these things nor accuse any man unless I have seen them or knew them to be true of my own knowledge. I know that God himself bears witness to all of these and that he would strike me dead if they were not true.

Testimony adjourned at 15:00 hours on 9 May 1945.

Paul Popp

ATTEST:

David Chavez, Jr.
DAVID CHAVEZ, JR.
Colonel, J.A.G.D.
Investigator-Examiner

I certify that the above testimony was translated to the witness in his own language, prior to his signature, which appears above.

Total Copies.....

H4106-0152

H4106-0153

EXHIBIT 44.

Testimony of ABRAM DAFNER, taken at Dachau, Germany, at 1600 hours, 18 May 1945.

Tec 3 ISIDOR M. ASTOR, 32 115 631, MCIT #6823, Hq. ETOUSA (J. A. Section) APO 887, U. S. Army, appeared before the Investigator-Examiner as a reporter and was sworn by him/the in the following form: "You swear that you will faithfully perform the duties of reporter in this investigation now being conducted by me, so help you God."

S/Sgt. ALFRED S. LAURENCE, 33 625 383, MCIT 6823, Hq. ETOUSA (J. A. Section) APO 887, U. S. Army, appeared before the Investigator-Examiner as an interpreter and was sworn by/as him follows: "You swear that you will truly interpret in this investigation now being conducted by me, so help you God."

Mr. ABRAM DAFNER appeared before the Investigator-Examiner and testified as follows:

Q. Your last name is DAFNER? A. Yes.

Q. And you come from Bendzen, Sucsewska 5, Poland? A. Yes.

Q. Mr. DAFNER, we are making an investigation into the conditions as they existed at the camp at Dachau, while under the jurisdiction of the German SS, and of the alleged atrocities and cruelties by the Germans. Are you willing to be sworn as a witness and testify as to what you know of the conditions at Dachau, and, as to these alleged atrocities and cruelties on the part of the Germans? A. Yes.

Q. Raise your right hand and be sworn (witness could not stand up, due to weakened physical condition). "You, ABRAM DAFNER, do solemnly swear that the testimony you are about to give in this investigation now being conducted by me/will be the truth, the whole truth, and nothing but the truth, so help you God." A. I do.

Q. How long have you been at the Dachau Prison Camp? A. Since April 28, 1945.

Q. How long were you at the Camp at Kauffering? A. Three weeks and five days--26 or 27 days.

Q. What camp were you in before you went to Kauffering? A. In another Bavarian camp where I had typhus. At that camp there was an airplane factory.

Q. When were you first [illegible] confined by the Germans? A. Since August 1, 1943, I have been in a Concentration Camp, but since the beginning of the war I have been in a Ghetto.

Q. Where were you confined, after you were arrested? A. At Birkenau. We arrived 350 living out of 1,800 who had been taken on the transport at Camp Birkenau for quarantine.

Q. [illegible] taken to the Auschwitz Concentration Camp? A. I was at Birkenau

53 44 46 47

H4106-0154

A. (Cont'd) only three kilometers from the Auschwitz Camp. I was sterilized in Birkenau, and two weeks later, castrated at Auschwitz.

Q. When were you sterilized? A. On September 2, 1943.

Q. When were you castrated? A. On September 16, 1943.

Q. By whom were you sterilized? A. A German professor, who was a civilian, and whose name I do not remember.

Q. By whom was the Camp operated at Birkenau? A. By the SS.

Q. By what unit in the German Army was the camp operated at Auschwitz? A. Also by SS, but I think under the Gestapo of Kattowitz.

Q. Did you commit any criminal offense to warrant your being arrested and confined by the German SS? A. No, the Germans arrested, on September 1st, the whole Ghetto.

Q. Were you arrested by the Gestapo? A. Gestapo OPPELN and KATTOWITZ. The name of the Gestapo was Drier-Kattowitz.

Q. Do you know why you were sterilized and castrated? A. They wanted to use part of my body for experiments.

Q. Did they ask you to agree to the operations that were performed upon you? A. No.

Q. Have you been held in confinement by the SS ever since you were arrested and ever since these operations were performed upon you? A. I was--always.

Q. Have you always been kept at SS Concentration Camps? A. Yes.

Q. The prison Camp at Birkenau, and the prison camp at Auschwitz, are they both operated by the SS? A. Both camps, which I mentioned, formed, in reality, one large camp. There were five large crematoriums continuously working at Birkenau, and they were used not for political prisoners, about which affairs were kept secret, but simply for Jews who were, at random, to be destroyed there. Two or three gas-chambers were attached to the crematoriums. It was quite an art how they had built up those crematoriums.

Q. Were a great number of prisoners put to death at those camps? A. Yes.

Q. What method did the Germans use to kill these prisoners? A. Some were beaten to death, some were first beaten, and then, when they were on the ground, a stick was put across the necks, on which two men stepped on, so that they were killed.

Q. Can you tell us of some of the atrocities or cruelties that were committed at these camps? A. When a transport arrived, men and women were separated

No. of Pages..... No. of Copies.....
Total Copies 360

H4106-0155

A. (Contd) by the SS, which stood already in readiness. A certain percentage of people who were to remain alive had previously been told to the SS men in Charge. They selected from among the men the given percentage. As to the women, these were at once all put on to motor cars, and so were the children. Only a few young girls were expepted. The women and children were at once taken to the crematorium. The older men were then taken to the crematorium. The younger men remained only if their number did not exceed the permitted percentage. Otherwise the men were also killed at once. The surviving young men were taken inside the camp, and after four weeks a Doctor segregated them anew. This doctor, who was also an SS man, did not examine the younger men, but he just looked at them superficially, and those whose looks he did not like were at once taken to the gas-chambers the same night.

Q. Did they perform the same operation that they performed upon you, upon other prisoners at these two camps? A. Yes, it was done often, and I understand, one fellow or one comrade of mine who underwent the same operations is right here in this camp. I understand that 50 of my transport were sterilized and the day I was sterilized, there were nine others sterilized and castrated with me.

Q. What were the general conditions at these camps where you were sterilized and castrated? A. The conditions at Birkenau were terrible. We got a little bread and watery soup and slept on wooden pallets.

Q. How many prisoners were there at these two camps? A. The figures changed, but, on the average, Auschwitz with Birkenau, and its other out-stations had approximately 80,000 to 90,000 prisoners.

Q. What was the nationality of these 80,000 or 90,000? A. Poles, Germans, Russians, French, Jews, Czechs, and Slovaks.

Q. Do you know the names of any of the SS officers or SS personnel who were responsible for the conditions at these two camps, and who were responsible for the treatment that you received there? A. I remember the name of Obersturmfuhrer FRITSCH, who later on was camp leader in Flossenburg. That man was mainly responsible for the bad conditions there. The name of the last Rapportfuhrer

Total Copies.....

H4106-0156

A. (Cont) was KADUK. I think he is from Poland.

Testimony adjourned 1700, 14 May 1945.

ATTESTED:

DAVID CHAVEZ, JR.,
Colonel, JAGD.,
Investigator-Examiner.

ABRAM DAFNER

I certify that the above testimony was translated to the witness in his own language prior to his signature which appears above.

Testimony of ROLFE GEIBLINGER, taken at Dachau, Germany, at 1300 hours on 22 May 1945

Tec 5 James Lundy, 32355293, Hq 6th Army Gp, appeared before the Investigator-Examiner as a reporter and was sworn by him in the following form: "You swear that you will faithfully perform the duties of reporter in this investigation now being conducted by, so help you God."

Mr. Fred A. Santi, appeared as an interpreter and was sworn by the Investigator-Examiner in the following form: "You swear that you will truly interpret in this investigation now being conducted by me, so help you God."

Mr. ROLFE GEIBLINGER appeared before the Investigator-Examiner and testified as follows:

Q. What is your name? A. ROLFE GEIBLINGER.

Q. How old are you? A. I am thirty-one years of age.

Q. Where is your home? A. Cemnitz, Saxony. The street address is Margrave Strasse 11.

Q. Do you understand the meaning of an oath? A. Yes.

Q. We are investigating into the atrocities and cruelties committed by the Germans in the Landsberg Concentration Camps. Would you be willing to take an oath to tell us what you know for this official record? A. Yes.

Q. Please stand up, raise your right hand, and be sworn. "Do you, ROLFE GEIBLINGER, swear that the evidence you shall give in this investigation now being conducted by me, shall be the truth, the whole truth, and nothing but the truth, so help you God." A. I do.

Q. Is the address you have given your permanent address? A. Yes.

Q. Why were you picked up by the Germans and where? A. I was picked up in Cemnitz, Saxony, by the Gestapo because I was half-Jewish and they considered me just as another Jew and I had to wear the yellow star. I was forced to work with an SS painter who gave me the worse jobs like cleaning facades of buildings. I got the usual Jewish professions and one day, loosing my patience, I started to abuse the Nazi Government and for this reason was arrested and imprisoned in a concentration lager until the end of the war.

Q. Where and how long have you stayed in Concentration Camps? A. On the 7th August 1942 I was in Chemnitz Prison and spent nine weeks there. After that I was nine weeks in Auschwitz and was given the Jewish number 152368 which was tatooed in blue letters ½ inch high on my upper left forearm. From Auschwitz I was sent to a camp in Warsaw, Poland which was a Jewish ghetto where I stayed for one and a half years.

H4106-0157

A. (Contd.) From there I was brought to Dachau for three weeks and from here I was sent to Kaufering Camp #4 and from Kaufering to Camp Allach upon the arrival of the Americans.

Q. Can you tell us anything about the trip from Warsaw to Dachau? A. Yes. Two SS men who were at Camp #4 later asked whether or not all of the prisoners could walk. Some of the Jewish people said they could not and were sent to the hospital. These two SS men threw hand greandes in among them killing all in the hospital. It was this same TEMPLE who machine gunned the 40,000 people in Lublin. He is known by all to be one of the most ruthless killers in the SS ranks. We were required to march from Warsaw to Kushnow and TEMPLE shot 280 of us who could not manage to march. Transportfuhrer and also Hauptscharfuhrer KRAMER did not allow us to have any water during the trip and many died enroute to Dachau. He even went so far as to shoot any person who attempted to drink from any place whatsoever. There were however some who managed to get a glass of water enroute by taking their own gold teeth from their mouths and bartering them with the SS guards, so that they might live. Of course it goes without saying that the SS did everything they could to kill and brutalise Jews on the way. The would come in the rail cars themselves and pull out our gold teeth with violence and even the prisoner capos would also do the same. If there were any rioting at all on the train, the SS guard shot into us without the slightest hesitation. In my wagon we started out with 90 men of which nine were either shot or killed.

Q. Have you always been at Camp #4 in the Landsberg area? A. Yes. I became a lager capo in Camp #4 then I was an overseer in a factory of Holzman in which there were 1,300 slave laborers employed and then I became the camp head man of Camp #4.

Q. I now show you Exhibit FRIED #32 and ask you whether or not you can identify any of the by-camps in the Landsberg area? A. Yes, I know Nos. 4 and 8.

Q. Will you then mark on Exhibit FRIED #32 the relative positions of Camp #4 and Camp #8. A. Yes.

ROLFE GRIBLINGER marked the positions of Camps #4 & #8 in red pencil on Exhibit FRIED # 32.

Q. Did you at anytime do any work at Camp #4? A. I was a lager capo, ab initio, from the beginning.

Total Copies.....362

H4106-0158

Q. What were your duties as a lager capo? A. I was responsible for the cleaning, repairs and the upkeep of Camp #4.

Q. How many men did you have under your command? A. I had seventy-five men under my command. I also had the task of seeing that the prisoners received the proper rations each day, washed themselves and was generally responsible for the prisoners conduct and was detailed especially to see that there was no contact between the women and men prisoners. In the beginning we had quite a good time as there were only men from the Wehrmacht in charge and they were fairly decent to us. Later, the Wehrmacht were replaced by SS men and our lot became considerably more severe. The first five months we only had about fifty-nine deaths but in the following six months when the camp became a sick camp we had 6,500 dead. Since there were only Jews at this camp this figure represents Jewish prisoners.

Q. When you became camp eldest were you responsible in any way for the general conduct of all prisoners? A. I was personally responsible for the total conduct of each prisoner. For example, one time when the prisoners were not standing at attention on the parade ground, I was given twenty-five lashes by the SS guards and the prisoners had to stand at attention. In addition the prisoners had to exercise on the parade ground until midnight. My whipping was administered before all the prisoners so that they could see the punishment administered to their eldest for their alleged misbehavior. Also if a prisoner would commit some small theft I would personally arrange to punish the wrongdoer by giving him a couple of slaps on the face as a token punishment. This was to avoid general mass punishment for the prisoners as well as 50 to 75 lashes for myself since I was the camp eldest.

Q. What can you say as to the general mistreatment, if any, given to the prisoners during the time that MORGENSTERN was camp commander? A. MORGENSTERN personally never committed any brutalities upon us, but his two underlings TEMPLE and HILLEN did everything they could to cause death and suffering among the Jewish prisoners.

Q. What was the instrument that these SS men used? A. It was a rubber baton with either a lead or wooden center. After the fifth or sixth stroke when this baton was used, the skin was broken and there was blood drawn wherever the next stroke fell.

Q. Was there anything else of interest concerning the use of this baton? A. The prisoner who was being beaten had to count the strokes. If he failed to count in German or miscount he would be beaten until he could do so. If he miscounted the count of course would revert back to one.

Total Copies.....

H4106-0159

Q. Can you name anything else that TEMPLE did to inflict punishment on the Jews in the camp? A. Since the total number of workers going to the factory each day had to be the same, and some men being sick the number of healthy men was not sufficient to reach this total. TEMPLE would then go to the hospital to fetch a sufficient number and these men oftentimes died either at work or enroute to the factory having been taken from a sick bed. The men in the hospital suffered from pleurisy, gangrene and malnutrition and severe physical beatings.

Q. What can you say as to the conditions when Camp #4 was a sick camp under EICHELSDORFER? A. Under EICHELSDORFER it was the same as under MORGENSTERN. He cared more about his own stomach the he did about the physical well being of the Jewish prisoners. Hauptscharfuhrer FETTER often stated that all of the Jews in the camp should be lined up against the wall and shot. There would be, he said, a cleaner and better Germany. Since this was a sick camp all the healthy Jews were removed to some other camp except those who were in command of prisoners. Many transports arrived overcrowded and many dead among the arrivals. The camp itself was inadequate . We had insufficient medical supplies and the camp conditions became steadily more intolerable and filty. Our rations became steadily worse as time went on. We received only a very poor watery soup, one slice of green moldy bread and once in a while a thin piece of sausage.

Q. What do you about the burning of Camp #4 onthe 25th of April 1945? A. On the 24th of April 1945 we were told that the prisoners capable of walking would have to leave the camp and march for sixty kilometers where they would be transported by truck to Switzerland to the so called German Exchange Camp. Of course, nobody believed this but as I was personally liked by all the men they came to me and asked me if I was going. I answered certainly and prepared to leave whereupon 450 joined me. Dr. BLANKE, Camp SS Surgeon, seeing that many men lingered, declared that after our departure a search would be made and if anybody was found in the camp they would be shot immediately. I asked him what would happen to the sick people and he replied "We will find a way out for them also and at any rate the camp will be burned down."

CROSS-EXAMINATION by Captain CLYDE WALKER, Cross-Examiner.

Q. Did you at any time see any of the camps at Landsberg burning? A. No, I only saw Camps #3 and #11 when we left camp #4.

No. of Pages..... No. of Copies.....

H4106-0160

H4106-0161

Q. At what time did you leave Camp #2? A. I left at 5:30 p.m. in the evening marching with those who were able to walk. We walked sixty kilometers from Landsberg to Camp Allach another by-camp of Dachau. It took us about five days to march from Landsberg to Allach.

Q. I now hand you an instrument known as Exhibit GEISLINGER #1 and ask you if you can identify any person in that exhibit? A. I do not recognize the man although he is wearing the SS uniform. The woman I do not know by name but I have see here in Landsberg Camp #1. She was an SS woman who carried a revolver. Her job was to keep the women of that camp in order. I know that she had a reputation among women comparable to the reputation TEMPLE had among the men.

Q. Will you state for the record any of the SS men you know? A. I know personally the following:

Sturmbannfuhrer [illegible] ✓
Obersturmbannfuhrer [illegible] ✓
Hauptman [illegible] ✓
Obersturmbannfuhrer [illegible] ✓
Obersturmfuhrer [illegible] ✓
Fillwebel [illegible] ✓
Unterscharfuhrer TEMPLE ✓
Hauptsturmfuhrer [illegible] ✓
Hauptsturmfuhrer [illegible] ✓
Oberscharfuhrer [illegible] ✓
Obersturmfuhrer [illegible]
Obersturmfuhrer KASTNER ✓
Sturmfuhrer KRAMER ✓
Obersturmfuhrer [illegible] ✓
Unterscharfuhrer [illegible] ✓
Hauptman [illegible] ✓
Hauptscharfuhrer [illegible] ✓
Hauptsturmbannfuhrer [illegible] ✓
Blockfuhrer [illegible] ✓
Obersturmfuhrer [illegible] ✓

I know the following by name only:

Oberscharfuhrer [illegible] ✓
Hauptsturmfuhrer [illegible] ✓

Q. I hand you an exhibit marked Exhibit FRIED # 28, 29, 30 and 31 and ask you what you can say of these exhibits? A. I can show you exactly where the position of these mass graves is located because I have seen them personally. They stacked them five or six high, one on top of the other. The grave was four meters deep and they were allowed to be stacked within one half a meter of the ground surface. At that point the grave would be covered with dirt. They stacked the bodies like sardines with legs and arms intertwined. If an arm or leg were out of place it was simply torn off and laid in the grave by command of the SS guards. All of the guards were detailed to see that the dead were buried, so that there was no one person responsible for the burial detail.

H4106-0162

Q. Do you have anything more to say for this official record? A. No, I could tell you of many beatings that were given to the Jews in this camp. I t would take me weeks to recite all of the beatings that were given to us. Needless to say they were given us with such regularity that it seemed as if they were unending. I, myself, as a example of this was shot by MILENZ in 1943. He pointed a gun straight at me and since I realized that the shot was coming in my direction I bent over. His aim was bad and he hit the wall but the bullet ricocheted and hit my right shoulder blade. One last thing, when we started to march away from the Landsberg camp all the prisoners started rioting, storming the kitchen for food. RIEDELL started killing them by shooting and personally firing the camp itself. I know for a fact that it was RIEDELL who burned down Camp #4.

Testimony adjourned at 1530 hours on 22 May 1945.

WOLFE GRIELINGER

ATTEST:

DAVID CHAVEZ, JR.
Colonel, J.A.G.D.
Investigator-Examiner

I certify that the above testimony was translated to the witness in his own language, prior to his signature, which appears above.

Total Copies.....

EXHIBIT 46

Testimony of ALEXI PROTASOW, taken at Dachau, Germany, at 1430 hours on 16 May 1945. Tec 5 James Lundy, 32355293, Hq 6th Army Gp, appeared as a reporter and was sworn by him in the following form: "You swear that you will faithfully perform the duties of reporter in this investigation now being conducted by me, so help you God." Pvt Erwin Boesch, 42054817, Hq Seventh Army, appeared as an interpreter and was sworn by the Investigator-Examiner in the following form: "You swear that you will truly interpret in this investigation now being conducted by me, so help you God."

Mr. ALEXI PROTASOW appeared before the Investigator-Examiner and testified as follows

Q. What is your name? A. ALEXI PROTASOW.

Q. How old are you? A. I am twenty-six years of age.

Q. Where is your home? A. My home is at Leningrad, Russia.

Q. Do you understand the meaning of an oath? A. Yes.

Q. We are investigating into the atrocities committed against the Russians and nationals of other countries. Are you willing to take an oath to tell the truth about the things you have seen and heard about your stay at Dachau? A. Yes.

Q. Please stand up, raise your right hand, and be sworn. "Do you, ALEXI PROTASOW, swear that the evidence you shall give in this investigation now being conducted by me, shall be the truth, the whole truth, and nothing but the truth, so help you God?" A. I do.

Q. Do you intend to return to Leningrad after your release from Dachau? A. Yes, I expect to live on Soviet Street #32, Leningrad, Russia.

Q. Are you in any way connected with the Russian Army? A. Yes, I am a former Russian officer with the rank of Lieutenant.

Q. How did it happen that you came into the hands of the Germans? A. I was wounded on 21 July 1941 by a machine gun bullet in my foot at a place 80 kilometers west of Smolensk, Russia. I hid out until November of that year. When I was taken prisoner I was wearing my Russian officers' uniform and was taken as a prisoner of war by some German soldiers. I was unarmed at the time of my capture and I have been in German hands since that date.

Q. Where did the German soldiers take you? A. I was evacuated through normal prisoner of war channels and arrived at Stalag III in Buchenwald and remained there in that Stalag for three years.

Q. When did you come to Dachau? A. I came to Dachau on 19 March 1944, after having spent a short time in a labor gang near Munich.

H4106-0163

Q. Have you been at Dachau ever since? A. Yes.

Q. What have you done since you have been here? A. In all of that time I did factory assembly work on small machinery.

Q. Have you yourself ever been beaten? A. Yes.

Q. Will you describe these beatings? A. One day while working at the Messerschmidt works I made a slight mistake in my work and that evening when the work detail returned to Dachau, I was strapped to the large block in the center of the parade grounds. I was given twenty-five lashes with a cat-of-nine tails. Another time I was told to give twenty-five lashes to some other prisoner. I told the SS that I would not punish him so, and they said that if I would not I would have to take fifty lashes myself. After receiving these fifty lashes for failure to beat one of my own countrymen, I was stood against the wall, facing it, with my wrists tied behind my back. Once during the three days that I stood there I was given a small piece of bread. This was all that I received during those three days. Three days before the Americans arrived a group of other Russians and myself, feeling that the American Troops would soon arrive, refused to work. As punishment we were forced to slide around on our stomachs for one half a day, duck walk a portion of the day, and to fall face down on the earth. We were given as food for that day watery soup for our evening meal. We received neither food nor water during the day. I was a part of a work detail that worked at Laungen for three weeks. We also stayed there and slept in the same room in which we worked. There was a louse inspection and anyone who was found with either a live or dead louse on him would receive twenty-five lashes first. Then, he was either thrown in ice cold water for two or three hours or to assume a squatting position with arms extended and raised horizontally for six hours. If anyone fell or moved from this position, the SS would merely lash him back into it.

Q. Was this treatment common among your countrymen? A. Yes, it was the punishment that was always meted out to the Russians. At all times when the SS beat us, every cuss word always ended in Russian. The SS took great delight, it seems to me, in taking their vengeance out upon me and my countrymen.

Q. What other forms of punishment were meted out to your countrymen? A. I have seen many other Russian officers, formerly Prisoners of War, who were like myself reclassified by the Germans to political prisoners, beaten with clubs, sticks, butts of rifles or anything that the Germans could get their hands on. I have seen Russian officers hanged by the wrists, used for malaria experiments, ice pressure and vacuum

H4106-0164

A. (Cont.) pressure experiments and generally mistreated in every manner conceivable. A typical example of German cruelty is that which was inflicted upon me by a capo. This German political prisoner ordered me to wash his own eating bowl. I replied that I was a Russian officer. He then beat me severely with a whip which all capos had.

CROSS-EXAMINATION by Captain CLYDE WALKER, Cross-Examiner.

Q. What was your daily routine while you were here at Camp Dachau? A. I would have to get up at 4:30 a.m. in the morning, make my bed, wash myself and line up outside in the street with my shoes in my hands at 5:00 a.m. sharp to receive my coffee. I would then put on my shoes and march off to the parade ground to stand the roll call. We would then be taken to the factory, double timing all the way, and work until 12:00 o'clock noon. We would have one liter of soup and rest for forty-five minutes, starting to work again at 12:45. We would quit again at 6:00 p.m. in the evening, double time back to the camp, line up on the parade ground and stand another roll call which always took between one and one and one half hours. Then we would be marched back to our block and have our supper consisting of one slice of bread with one liter of soup or a small piece of baloney or margarine. It was usually around 8:00 o'clock p.m. when we had a little time for ourselves. At no time at all was I ever allowed to walk through the door of our barrack with my shoes on.

Q. I notice that the Russians generally have two sets of numbers tatooed with blue ink. Can you explain that? A. Since most of the Russians come from Auschwitz, their Prisoner of War number is tatooed on their left breast and their political prisoner number on the upper part of the left forearm. Here at Dachau, all Russians, and only Russians, had their heads shaved down the center from the forehead to the nape of the neck so that they could be more easily identified, not in camp but in case they would attempt to escape from camp.

Q. Have you anything more to say for the record about the treatment given to the Russians and Russian Prisoners of War, here at Dachau. A. No, nothing more in detail. I could tell you about the beatings, whippings and other forms of cruel treatment given to us at the hands of the SS guards. They seemed to take great delight in making life as miserable as they could for myself and my countrymen.

Testimony adjourned at 1600 hours on 16 May 1945.

Alexi Protasow

ATTEST:

DAVID CHAVEZ, JR.
Colonel, J.A.G.D.
Investigator-Examiner

I certify that the above testimony was translated to the witness in his own language, prior to his signature, which appears above.

H4106-0165

H4106-0166

EXHIBIT 47

Testimony of JOHN OSWALD, taken at Dachau at 1300 hours on 17 May 1945.

Tec 5 James Lundy, 32355293, Hq 6th Army Gp, appeared as a reporter and was sworn by him in the following form: "You swear that you will faithfully perform the duties of reporter in this investigation now being conducted by me, so help you God." Mr. JOHN OSWALD appeared before the Investigator-Examiner and testified without the benefit of an interpreter as follows:

Q. Do you understand English? A. Yes.

Q. What is your name? A. JOHN PETER OSWALD.

Q. How old are your? A. 50 years of age.

Q. Where do you live? A. In Luxembourg. The street address is Ash Esch-Alalleze #9, Rue des Remparts.

Q. What are you in civilian life? A. A Roman Catholic priest.

Q. Where were you ordained? A. In the diocese of Luxembourg.

Q. How long did you study for the priesthood? A. For nine years.

Q. Do you understand the meaning of an oath? A. Yes.

Q. We are investigating into the atrocities and cruelties committed by the SS men upon the prisoners in Camp Dachau. Are you willing to take an oath to tell us what you know and what you have seen during your stay here? A. Yes.

Q. Please stand up, raise your right hand, and be sworn. "Do you, JOHN OSWALD, swear that the evidence you shall give in this investigation now being conducted by me, shall be the truth, the whole truth, and nothing but the truth, so help you God." A. I do.

Q. When did you first come to Dachau? A. On the 22nd of October 1942.

Q. Have you been here ever since? A. Yes, always here in Dachau.

Q. Were you quartered in any special barracks? A. Yes, in Block #26 of the German priests. In that block there were Russians, French, Yugoslav, Czech and other priests excepting Poles. The Polish priests were all grouped together in Block #28.

Q. Have you had any cruel or inhuman treatment meted out to you during your stay here at Camp Dachau? A. Yes, in October 1942 I was a member of the death detail. It was common knowledge that we were all supposed to die. The job consisted of digging in the ground with shovels and picks so as to construct silos. We worked in the winter time and were subjected to a very severe winter that year of 1942. We were not allowed to take shelter neither from rain, snow or wind, nor were we

allowed to dry or change our clothing. On this detail there only priests, 80 in all - 70 Polish priests and 10 of other nationalities. After six weeks there were only two Polish priests, one Luxembourgian, one Hollander and two French priests. They filled up the death detail again, this time with 76 Russians. At the end of some two or three months, there were only ten left out of this new commando. I was fortunate enough to live through the whole of the winter this way.

Q. Were you ever on any other details similar to the one you have just described? A. Yes, I was on the standing cabbage detail. By this I mean all of the priests had to stand in one spot and pass heads of cabbage as in a water bucket brigade to a place where they were packed for shipping. Since we were only on this detail we were required by the SS guards to eat only cabbages. Many of the priests, after eating nothing but cabbages for two or three days, died of dysentery. The SS men would beat us very severely if we did not pass the cabbages fast enough to suit them. There was a capo who assisted the SS by the name of HUGO ZIER who came from Krezmach in the Rhineland of Germany. This capo personally accounted for the death of may priests. He would beat us with large sticks and I have seen him personally account for three or four deaths per day.

Q. Were you ever chosen for the so-called experiments? A. Yes, I was chosen twice but was discarded because I was not a Polish priest. I have also been discarded because I was a Luxembourgian. Had I been a Pole I would have been subjected to Dr. RASCHER's experiments and because I was from Luxembourg I was discarded by Dr. SCHILLING because he only worked on Polish priests and therefore I have never actually been used for these so-called experiments. However, I can say that the Polish personnel especially priests died from these experiments by the hundreds, in fact one half of the Poles now alive in this camp are victims of this experimentation.

Q. How many Luxembourg priests were here in this camp when you were here? A. We were originally fifteen, now we are only seven - three were sent off in the invalid transports, the others died from flue and ill treatment at the hands of the SS and capos. None were admitted to the hospital for treatment.

Q. Were you ever on the so-called plantation detail? A. Yes, I was on the plantation detail in the early part of 1944. There was an SS commando fuhrer who made it his duty "to hound us to death." He made us race for two and one half miles at

H4106-0167

A. (Cont.) a time. After that we had to walk in and up and down fashion the remainder of the day. As we would walk he would beat us with anything he could get in his hand. Other days we would be forced to push wheel carts of cement just aimlessly about. When we were pushing these around he would kick us and beat us until we could hardly stand it. Also on this plantation others were taken and were required to dig in the ground. They had to kneel all the time with their backs bent and their heads down. It was impossible for them to straighten their back at all to rest it under the penalty of being shot by the SS guards. I know two Luxembrough men who died while on this type of a detail. One man by the name of OBIGER who was the general manager of the chief paper in Luxembourg who died from the flue was one and the other was a man by the name of PIRSCHMONDI, a priest, who was slain by one of the SS guards because he rose up to rest his back.

Q. I have heard talk about the priests photo museum. Can you tell us about that?

A. The photos of priests were taken and placed in a gallery with a label "The chief criminal of all commandos." Two Roman priests from Luxembourg have had their pictures in that gallery.

Q. Did they have any dogs in any of the places where you worked? A. Yes, they used dogs upon the men in the plantation where I worked on the cabbage detail. I personally was attacked by one of these mastifs who caught my hand and had it not been for the fact that I had a glove on my hand I would have lost it. These SS guards took great delight in sigging the dogs upon us.

Q. Can you name any of the SS personnel who used to mistreatyou? A. Hauptscharfuhrer TRENKLE - he was especially known for the kickings, beating and tramplings that he used to administer to us in the compound. First lagerfuhrer HOFFMANN - he was the biggest of the SS brutes. He performed the worst punishments that could be conceived by any person. It was he who personally performed the public whippings on the blocks. I saw him, to give an example of his ill treatment towards priests, hang Fr. SCHAMI of Padeborn by the wrists for one hour because HOFFMANN said that the priest was too lazy.

CROSS-EXAMINATION by Captain CLYDE WALKER, Cross-Examiner.

Q. Have you anthing else to tell about for this official record as to what happened to the priests here at Dachau? A. The SS guards would do everything they could to make the life of priests as miserable as possible. They give us less

H4106-0168

A.(CONT.) food, poor quarters and had us working on the very heaviest of the labor details. I could go on at some length telling you of the great mass of beatings administered to us, not only when we were out on work details but also in the blocks themselves.

Testimony adjourned at 1430 hours on 17 May 1945.

John P. Oswald

ATTEST:

DAVID CHAVEZ,JR.
Colonel, J.A.G.D.
Investigator-Examiner

H4106-0169

H4106-0170

EXHIBIT 48

Testimony of NORMAN ROSNER, taken at Dachau, Germany, 1620 hours, 18 May 1945.

Tec 3 ISIDOR M. ASTOR 32 115 631, WCIT 6823, Hq. ETOUSA (J. A. Section) APO 887, U. S. Army, appeared before the Investigator Examiner as a rpporter and was sworn by him in the following form: "You swear that you will faithfully, perform the duties of reporter in this investigation now being conducted by me, so help you God."

Mr. FREDERICK A. A. SANTI, via Pacini 52, Milan, Italy, appeared before the Investigator Examiner as an interpreter and was sworn by him as follows: "You swear that you will truly interpret in this investigation now being conducted by me, so help you God.E

Mr. NORMAN ROSNER appeared before the Investigator Examiner and testified as follows:

Q. Your name is NORMAN ROSNER? A. Yes.

Q. And you live at Cracow, Poland Poselska 13, c/o PIOTR KUBAS? A. Yes, and you can also contact me by writing my brother GEORGE ROSNER, a famed concert pianist in New York.

Q. Mr. ROSNER, we are making an investigation of some alleged atrocities which were perpetrated upon prisoners while they were confined at the Dachau Prison Camp. Are you willing to be sworn and testify under oath as a witness as to what you know of these alleged atrocities and the conditions that existed at the Dachau Prison Camp?

A. Yes.

Q. Do you understand the meaning of an oath? A. Yes.

Q. Kindly stand up, raise your right hand and be sworn. You, NORMAN ROSNER, do solemnly swear that the testimony you are about to give in the investigation now being conducted by me, will be the truth, the whole truth, and nothing but the truth, so help you God?

A. I do.

Q. Mr. ROSNER, as I understand, you have a brother, GEORGE ROSNER, who lives in New York and who is a pianist? A. Yes.

Q. When were you brought to the Dachau Prison Camp? A. At the beginning of January, this year.

Q. Have you been confined as a prisoner at Dachau since January? A. Yes.

Q. Do you have a son, a small boy, who is also a prisoner at Dachau? A. Yes, the whole time he has been here with me at Dachau?

Q. What is his name and age? A. ALEKANDER ROSNER. He was born on the 5th of February 1935 in Warsaw.

48

H4106-0171

Q. You are a violinist, as I understand? A. Yes, I play the violin, and I am an orchestra leader.

Q. How old are you? A. 40 years of age.

Q. When were you first arrested, and by whom? A. In 1940, in the ghetto of Cracow, by the Gestapo.

Q. Was your little boy also taken in Custody at that time? A. A few months afterwards,-my wife was also arrested at the same time as myself.

Q. Have you been held in confinement by the Germans since you were arrested by the Germans in 1940 in various prison camps? A. Yes, I have always been a prisoner since then.

Q. Where have you been confined? A. The first place was Cracow-Plaszow. This formerly was a Jewish cemetery. The Germans plowed the cemetery up and built upon it a concentration camp for Jews and, later on, it served also for the Poles.

Q. What is your nationality? A. Pole.

Q. Name the other camps where you have been confined? A. In order they are--2. Brunlitz bei Zittau. 3. Gross-Rosen. 4. Auschwitz-Birkenau. 5. Dachau.

Q. How long were you at the first camp at Cracow-Plaszow? A. About two years.

Q. How long were you at the Brunlitz Prison Camp? A. Three months.

Q. How long were you at Gross-Rosen? A. Three months.

Q. How long were you at Auschwitz-Birkenau? A. Six months.

Q. When did you leave for the Dachau Prison Camp, and from where? A. From Auschwitz in December 1944.

Q. How many were there on the transport between Auschwitz Birkenau to Dachau with you? A. About 2,500.

Q. How did you make the trip from Auschwitz to Dachau? A. We had to walk from Auschwitz to Loslau on foot, which is roughly 100 kilometers. It took us two nights. Then those prisoners who could not keep up with this column were shot. Then from Loslau on open wagons, two days, until we reached Gross-Rosen.

Q. Do you know how many prisoners were shot, who could not make the trip while you were marching on foot? A. Roughly about 50. Then from Gross-Rosen to Dachau in 7 days in closed, sealed wagons.

Q. How long did it take you to make the trip from Gross-Rosen to Dachau in these rail-

H4106-0172

Q.

(cont'd) road cars that were sealed up? A. 7 days.

Q. Who were the officials or personnel who were in charge of the transport that brought you from Gross-Rosen to Dachau? A. They were SS, but I could not give and names.

Q. Were you given any rations to eat during the 7 days that you were in this transport? A. Before we were embarked on the trains, we received the usual daily rations consisting of soup and a small piece of bread. Then we were put on the wagons, and the train left,--only without further nourishment. After five days, the train stopped in the open country, and a Red Cross woman gave us a small paper bag containing a quarter of liter of soup and two thin slices of bread. Then we continued our journey, and, for another two days, without any further nourishment.

Q. Did any of the prisoners die who were on the transport with you, and who made the trip from Gross-Rosen to Dachau? A. Yes.

Q. What was the cause of their death? A. From hunger, from lack of air, because we were packed, for instance, in my car, 117 persons.

Q. How many prisoners died in your car on that trip? A. In my car 11 died.

Q. What was done with the bodies of these 11 that died in your car? A. We tied them up in blankets and hung them on the roof of the car.

Q. Was your car pretty well packed with prisoners? A. We were so packed that the men began to fight like wild beasts among themselves, so as to get a little air, and to even snatch a little snow to wet their lips.

Q. Was your little boy with you on this trip and in the same car? A. Yes, my son was with me in the same car, and, as I was afraid he would become crushed I also hung him up on a blanket on the roof of the car near a window, and through the same window, all the offal was thrown out.

Q. Then, as I understand, you hung your little boy in a blanket in the manner similar to the way that hung the men who had died? A. Yes, Sir.

Q. Did you tell us how old your little boy is? A. Yes /I gave the date of his birth.

Q. What was your little boy given as his food ration? Was he given any milk?

A. Absolutely nothing. He only succeeded in getting a little snow. He begged and begged for someone to give him a little snow.

Q. You and your little son have been kind enough to let us take your picture this afternoon. Do I understand that the German Gestapo took your little boy as a political

H4106-0173

Q. (Cont'd) prisoner, and that they have had him confined since 1941? A. Yes.

Q. Have you and your boy been confined together during the times that you have been in the German Prison Camps that you have enumerated? A. All the time, my son has been with me.

Q. What kind of duties has your little boy been compelled to perform while he has been confined as a political prisoner by the German SS? A. In Cracow he was in the painter's shop. At Birkenau he was put in the orchestra as he played the accordion. He was also in a factory in Cracow manufacturing brushes. My little boy is a good worker, and he made about 30 brushes a day and more than once received praises for having made more than the quantity assigned to him.

Q. Mr. ROSNER, as I understand, all your family are musicians, that is, you and your wife and your three brothers? A. Yes, myself and my three brothers.

Q. Is your wife alive? A. I believe that she is now alive in Russian occupied territory.

Q. Your little boy was about 6½ years when he was taken with you and your wife by the Gestapo? A. Yes.

Q. Had you committed any criminal offense to have warranted the Gestapo in arresting you and putting you in a Prison Camp? A. No.

Q. Were you arrested and confined because it was alleged that you have some Jewish blood? A. Yes.

Q. Did the German Gestapo arrest and confine many children as small as your boy? A. Some were even smaller, only two or three years of age.

Q. Where and when did you see some children who had been taken in custody and confined by the German Gestapo or SS? A. In the lager of Cracow-Plaszow. The children were first allowed to remain with their parents, but afterwards they were put in a special hut called the children's hut, and later on, in the month of August, they were assembled on the parade ground from morning until night and sent away. It was said that they were to be sent to a factory. On the parade ground, the commander only chose 10 boys from some of the better class Jews, amongst which, was also my son. After being 12 hours on the parade ground, these children were sent away, and it was assumed that they were to be sent to a basket factory. But, as a matter of fact, we found out afterwards, that these children had been gassed together with invalids, old people, men and women.

Total Copies.....

H4106-0174

Q. How many children did you see at the time that you saw them at this parade ground?

A. About 500.

Q. Were they all boys? A. Girls and boys.

Q. Of what ages were these 500 boys and girls? A. From 2 years to 15 years of age.

Q. When was it that you say these 500 children who were confined by the SS? A. It was last year in July 1944.

Q. By whom were these children held in confinement? A. The SS took them and put them on cars and everybody saw them when they left the camp. The Lager Kommandant was SS Hauptsturmfuhrer AMON GOTH. He became afraid that the prisoners, numbering about 12,000, would perhaps revolt seeing these children being carried away, and ordered everybody to lie down on the ground, while they were taking the children away and the SS immediately covered them with their rifles.

Q. Why were these children confined? A. They were the children of Jews who had been arrested, and also of the Jewish Poles in the ghetto. The Lager Kommandant gave permission that the children could stay with their parents.

Q. Do I understand you to testify that you know of your own knowledge that small children who were held in confinement by the German SS were compelled and forced to do work in the factories and in the ghetto? A. The children were forced also to work in the factories from the age of 10 years upwards. My boy also worked as I reported him as older than he actually was.

Q. Mr. ROSNER, do you remember an incident at Gracow when a baby was mistreated by German SS? A. Yes.

Q. When was that? A. 1940.

Q. Just tell us briefly about that incident? A. The Jews in the ghetto had to present themselves for work, and the SS took away and put on one side men who were grey-haired or baldheaded, or too old to work, and were not sympathetic to them, and they were immediately shot. It also happened, and this I have seen myself, that women had children in their arms. Of course they could not work with children, and I saw an SS soldier take a child from the arms of its mother, draw his revolver, shot the child in the head, and gave the body back to the fainting mother.

Testimony adjourned 1720, 18 May 1945.

NORMAN ROSNER

ATTESTED:

DAVID CHAVEZ, JR.,
Col. JAGD,
Investigator Examiner

"I certify that the above testimony was translated to the witness in his own language, prior to his signature which appears above".

EXHIBIT - 49

Testimony of VLADIMIR DJEDO, taken at Dachau at 1300 hours on 14 May 1945.

Tec 5 James Lundy, 32355293, Hq 6th Army Gp, appeared before the Investigator-Examiner as a reporter and was sworn by him in the following form: "You swear that you will faithfully perform the duties of reporter in this investigation now being conducted by me, so help you God."

Mr. John Ashton, 28 Borne Hall, Palmers Green, London, England, appeared as an interpreter and was sworn by the Investigator-Examiner in the following form: "You swear that you will truly interpret in this investigation now being conducted by me, so help you God."

Mr. VLADIMIR DJEDO appeared before the Investigator-Examiner and testified as follows:

Q. What is your name? A. VLADIMIR DJEDO.

Q. What is your address? A. Room 35, House #3, Proletaryon Street #25, Rostov, Russia.

Q. Do you understand the meaning of an oath? A. Yes.

Q. Mr. DJEDO, we are investigating war crimes and atrocities supposedly committed at this camp. Would you be willing to take an oath and testify under oath as to what you have observed while you have been at the Dachau Concentration Camp? A. Yes.

Q. Please stand up, raise your right hand, and be sworn. "Do you, VLADIMIR DJEDO, swear that the evidence you shall give in this investigation now being conducted by me, shall be the truth, the whole truth, and nothing but the truth, so help you God." A. I do.

Q. Is the address you have given above the same one in which we could contact you at a later date? A. Yes.

Q. Where were you born and what is your nationality? A. I am a Russian born in Rostov.

Q. How old are you? A. 22 years.

Q. How long have you been in Dachau Concentration Camp? A. One year and two months.

Q. Why were you sent here? A. I came here from another camp on a work detail. I do not remember the name of the place.

Q. How did the Germans happen to get you? A. I was taken by the Germans as a prisoner of war. I am a member of the Russian Navy and was on a shore patrol when the Germans entered Taganorog. Everyone, no matter who they were, was defending the town in fire fights that followed the entry of the Germans. I was captured and taken to a camp in Krasnogar, Russia, from which I escaped. After my escape I went to

H4106-0175

A. (Con.) Rostov where my home is and upon being challenged by a German policeman in the street I hit him. I was taken to the Gestapo Headquarters in Rostov where I was interrogated and immediately sent to Natzweiler. This was an extermination camp at the time which was about October 1942. After being shipped to Dachau just fourteen months ago, I joined the Russian group here in the compound and have been here ever since.

Q. What was your treatment at Dachau? A. I was badly beaten. When I arrived here the SS and the capos beat me simply because I was a Russian.

Q. Do you know the names of any of them? A. No, they are all looked alike to me.

Q. What did they do to you? A. The second day in the camp I was clubbed severely with rifle butts which SS men and Rapportfuhrer whom I had never seen before nor have I seen them since. I do not know their names.

Q. Why were you beaten? A. I was on a detail pusing a wagon and was too weak to do my share and the guards present clubbed me with their rifle butts.

Q. What was the result of this? A. I had internal pains and injuries and my body was marked and bruised. I was bleeding above my left ear where rifle butts had hit me in the head.

Q. Did you undergo any other abusive treatment? A. Not immediately because I was taken to the hospital.

Q. Did you see anything of interest in the hospital? A. Yes. A certain German capo by the name of JOSEPH BECKER, who seemed to be in charge of the ward I was in, would beat the patients for the slightest thing that irritated him. I have seen him beat prisoners in the hospital for nothing more than that they would cross with their wooden shoes, making a noise upon the floor. BECKER would grab the nearest article and club the man, trying his best to knock the person unconscious and he generally did

Q. Did you see anything else in the hospital? A. I have seen patients killed.

Q. When, how many and what were the circumstances? A. I saw the last casualty last year. It seems there was an experimental station in the block where I worked as a nurse - Experimental Station #5. Here they made experiments with freezing water for the German Luftwaffe. One day I saw a man enter the ward and while on the door step, he collapsed and died shortly thereafter. That was the first victim I saw whose internal organs had been injured by this cold water experiment. This used to go on the whole day. They never came back, or, if they did return they died a few days later I can say that all the deaths I saw were the results of these Lutfwaffe experiments and tests.

H4106-0176

Q. Where did you go from here? A. I was moved to Block #7 which was the typhus block.

Q. When was this? A. In January of this year 1945.

Q. Did you have typhus at this time? A. No.

Q. Why were you sent there? A. I was sent there as a room orderly.

Q. Did you see anything of interest in Block #7? A. Yes, I was there as an orderly for the sick and I will say the treatment of the prisoners in Block #7 was good but it was hard to do anything for the men since there was no medicine. The food was very bad, what little there was. We received almost no food and then what little they give us was absolutely unfit for any human to eat.

Q. What was the treatment of the Russians generally? A. Very bad.

Q. Why? A. I would say political circumstances. The Russians were at war with Germany and Germany was being badly mauled by the Russians. It seems that with every announcement of a Russian victory or whenever the Germans heard of a German collapse or withdrawal the pressure on us was increased. We were continually beaten and beatings went on. We were threatened and warned many times that if the Russians ever came for us we would all be dead.

Q. Is there anything further that you have to say about Dachau? A. If I could remember any of the names or dates of any single instances I would give them. Beatings were just general things here. I naturally heard of the 92 Russian officers who were executed here in the crematorium and then disposed of. This was in September. I did not personally see them shot and I am under oath but I know they were killed by the SS. The reason I believe it is that such treatment of my countrymen by the SS would not surprise me.

Q. Is there anything further you have to say about anything concerning this camp. A. No.

Q. What schooling did you receive? A. Elementary schooling for seven years and then 1½ years of technical school at Rostov Technical School.

Q. What did you do in civilian life. A. I was a chauffeur.

Q. What are your political leanings, if any? A. I am a member of the Russian Communist Party in Russia.

Testimony adjourned at 1415hours on 14 May 1945.

VLADIMIR DJEDO

ATTEST:

DAVID CHAVEZ,JR.
Colonel, J.A.G.D.
Investigator-Examiner

I certify that the above testimony was translated to the witness in his own language, prior to his signature, which appears above.

H4106-0177

EXHIBIT 50

Testimony of UHRMACHER STATTLER, taken at Dachau at 1300 hours on 18 May 1945. Tec 5 James Lundy, 32355293, Hq 6th Army Gp, appeared before the Investigator-Examiner as a reporter and was sworn by him in the following form: "You swear that you will faithfully perform the duties of reporter in this investigation now being conducted by me, so help you God."

Mr. John Ashton, appeared as an interpreter and was sworn by the Investigator-Examiner in the following form: "You swear that you will truly interpret in this investigation now being conducted by me, so help you God."

Mr. UHRMACHER STATTLER appeared before the Investigator-Examiner and testified as follows:

Q. What is your name? A. UHRMACHER STATTLER.

Q. How old are you? A. 25 years old.

Q. Where is your home? A. In Sosniwitz, Poland. The street address is Mark Strasse 15.

Q. Do you understand the meaning of an oath? A. Yes.

Q. We are investigating into the atrocities and cruelties committed by the SS upon the prisoners here at Dachau and the by camps. Are you willing to take an oath to tell us for the official record that which you know and have heard?
A. Yes.

Q. Please stand up, raise your right hand, and be sworn. "Do you, UHRMACHER STATTLER, swear that the evidence you shall give in this investigation now being conducted by me, shall be the truth, the whole truth, and nothing but the truth, so help you God." A. I do.

Q. Why were you picked up by the Germans? A. Because I was a Jew.

Q. When did you first come to Dachau and to one of its by camps? A. I came to Landshut, by camp of Dachau, towards the end of December 1944.

Q. How long did you stay at Landshut before you came back to the main camp of Dachau? A. two months.

Q. And you have been at the main camp at Dachau the remainder of the time? When
A. Yes, about four months.

Q. Have you personally been beaten during your stay at Landshut? A.

H4106-0178

A. (Cont.) I was taken to Landshut I received special clothing consisting of a very thin shirt and insufficient underwear. Then we were made to build such shacks for barracks as we could. The first day we were beaten and the beatings went on day by day as we worked. Scharfuhrer HENSCHEL beat us with rubber batons. If we got a piece of bread from the civilian population we received 100 lashes. We used to march in small columns to our work. The civilian population in the neighborhood who knew where we were going to work sent small children with parcels containing white bread and such food stuffs as we could not get in the camp to us. This assistance was increased from day to day so that in the end the camp commander SS Sturmscharfuhrer SPEIS and SS Scharfuhrer HENSHEL gave the order that everyone on entering the camp had to be searched instantly. If there was found the smallest piece of white bread one was lashed 100 times. My father and my brother died in Dachau due to the wounds inflicted upon at Landshut. The SS interfered with our work and sometimes used to punish prisoners for no reason whatsoever. They made the prisoners take off their coats in the bitter cold and stand motionless till 7:00 p.m. at night or even later. Then the Scharfuhrer HENSHEL used to come. The prisoners had to stretch out his hands and he would receive lashes thereon. We had to get up in the morning at 4:30 a.m. and stand at attention for two hours until the factory opened up. This caused 300 out of 500 prisoners to die within five weeks. Everybody had to line up even if he was ill and had a high fever. Those who collapsed on the way were beaten by HENSCHEL until they either died there or died later on in a hospital. The medical staff at the camp had nothing to work with, neither instruments or facilities. Instead of three meals a day we only had two. In the end the factory where we worked began to complain that the prisoners were of no use because they were in too bad a physical condition for work. So they took one half of the rations from the patients in the hospital and this was distributed amongst those prisoners who were sent out to work.

Q. Were there any other nationalities except Jews? A. Only Jews.

Q. How were your living conditions at this camp during the winter time? A. It was so cold when we used to return from work that the water was frozen in the bathroom. The electric lights were turned out . All the wood we managed to get hold of and which we had collected for many days was to be confiscated by the SS if they were in a bad mood.

H4106-0179

Q. Was there any hanging by the wrists or any public hangings committed there at Landshut? A. No. If a prisoner was to be severely dealt with he was shipped to another camp at Dachau to be dealt with.

Q. How is it that you happen to come back to the main camp at Dachau? A. When prisoners are sent out from Landshut they are sent to Muhldorf but the sick ones are sent to the hospital quarantine here at Dachau. Since my brother and my father were being sent to the hospital I feigned sickness so that I might come with them and be near them.

Q. Have you anything else to say for the official record? A. Yes. Before I came to the by camp of Landshut I was at the by camp of Kaufering. There at that camp they had only Jewish prisoners with German capos. I personally saw these German capos beat on an average of ten to fifteen man to death each day with short clubs. These capos would also hold public hangings. I am sure, however, that with the coming of the Americans, the prisoners themselves probably killed these German capos, at least that is my understanding now. I could tell you in great detail of the number of beatins, whippings and kickings that we received in these camps but to do so would be merely to multiply one beating by the number of Jewish prisoners in that camp. Needless to say we received a sound thrashing each day at the hands of the SS guards or the German capos.

Testimony adjourned at 1430 hours on 18 May 1945.

Uhrmacher Stattler

ATTEST:

DAVID CHAVEZ, Jr.
Colonel, J.A.G.D.
Investigator-Examiner

I certify that the above testimony was translated to the witness in his own language, prior to his signature, which appears above.

H4106-0180

H4106-0181

EXHIBIT - 51

Testimony of NIKOLAOS KAFKOUTSOS, taken at Dachau, Germany, 1400 hours, 20 May 1945.

Tec 3 ISIDOR M. ASTOR 32 115 631, WCIT 6823, Hq. ETOUSA (J. A. Section) APO 887, U. S. Army, appeared before the Investigator Examiner as a reporter and was sworn by him in the following form: "You swear that you will faithfully, perform the duties of reporter in this investigation now being conducted by me, so help you God."

M/Sgt. GUS J. CALLUS, 12 050 839, WCIT 6823, Hq. ETOUSA (J. A. Section) APO 887, U. S. Army , appeared before the Investigator Examiner as an interpreter and was sworn by him as follows: "You swear that you will truly interpret in this investigation now being conducted by me, so help you God."

Mr. NIKOLAOS KAFKOUTSOS appeared before the Investigator-Examiner and testified as follows:

Q. Your name is NIKOLAOS KAFKOUTSOS? A. Yes.

Q. Mr. KAFKOUTSOS, we are making an investigation of the conditions at the Dachau Prison Camp, and of the alleged atrocities committed by the German SS in the operation of this Prison Camp. Are you willing to be sworn in as a witness to these atrocities and cruelties and testify as to these conditions? A. I am.

Q. Do you understand the meaning of an oath? A. Yes.

Q. Stand up, raise your right hand and besworn. You, NIKOLAOS KAFKOUTSOS, do solemnly swear that the testimony you are about to give in the investigation now being conducted by me, will be the truth, the whole truth, and nothing but the truth, so help you God? A. I do.

Q. How old are you? A. 27.

Q. And your permanent address is 51 Diarhiou, Athens, Greece? A. Yes, Sir.

Q. Have you been a prisoner at the Dachau Prison Camp? A. Yes, Sir.

Q. Were you an officer in the Army of Greece? A. Soldier--private.

Q. Have you been a prisoner of war or a political prisoner here at the Dachau Prison Camp? A. I was captured in Albania as a prisoner of war.

Q. Were you wearing a uniform of the Greek Army at the time that you were captured in Albania? A. Yes, Sir.

Q. When were you captured by the Germans in Albania? A. I was captured by the Italians 3 March 1940 in Albania.

Q. When were you brought to the Dachau Prison Camp? A. 22 September 1943. I was

Local Copies.....

51

H4106-0182

A. (Cont'd) was brought here 22 September 1943.

Q. What other prison camps had you been in before you came to Dachau? A. I was not in any concentration camps prior to this time, but I was in prison.

Q. Did you have occasion to go from Dachau to Buchenwald or from Buchenwald to Dachau during the latter part of April 1945? A. Yes, Sir.

Q. What date was it when you left the Buchenwald Prison?A. I left Buchenwald on the 26th of April 1945.

Q. How did you make the trip from Buchenwald to Dachau? A. By train transport.

Q. Do you mean by railroad cars, that is, closed cars and open cars? A. Some of the freight cars were open and others were closed.

Q. How many prisoners were there on the transport when you made the trip from Buchenwald to Dachau on April 26, 1945? A. Approximately 4,500.

Q. These 4,500 men were prisoners, or not? A. All prisoners including some women prisoners.

Q. Do I understand that these 4,500 prisoners that you have referred to were being transferred or evacuated from Buchenwald to Dachau? A. Yes, Sir.

Q. Can you tell us the nationalities of these 4,500 prisoners? A. There were Poles, Russians, Greeks, Italians, French, Jews, Belgians, and Germans.

Q. About how many Greeks were there on that transport? A. Approximately 10.

Q. Who was in charge and who guarded the transport between Buchenwald and Dachau? A. [illegible]SS.

Q. Is the prison at Buchenwald also run by the SS? A. Yes.

Q. Is that a Lager Concentration Prison similar to Dachau? A. There are several Lagers which constitute the Buchenwald Prison Camp.

Q. How far is Buchenwald from Dachau? A. Approximately 60 kilometers.

Q. What time was it when the transport left Buchenwald? A. That is,the time when the train or coaches started moving to Dachau? A. The transport left Buchenwald at approximately 7 P.M. on April 26th, [illegible] 1945.

Q. When did the transport arrive at the Dachau Prison? A. The transport from Buchenwald arrived at the Station at Dachau on the Saturday, 28th of April 1945, at approximately 11:00 A. M.

Q. About how many railroad cars or coaches were there in this transport? A. Between 70 and 80 freight cars.

Q. Is there a railroad track which leads this railroad right into the Dachau Camp? -2-

H4106-0183

A. Yes, Sir.

Q. Were the prisoners given any food rations before they started the trip from Buchenwald to Dachau? A. Prior to leaving Buchenwald, we were given approximately a half loaf of black bread each.

Q. Were you given any water or coffee or tea before the trip or during the trip?

A. Prior to leaving Buchenwald, we were not given anything to drink and nothing was given to us during the trip.

Q. Do I understand then, that the only food that was given to the prisoners for this trip was one half a loaf of blackbread? A. Yes, Sir.

Q. How large was that half a loaf of bread? A. Approximately 4" x 5".

Q. What was the size? A. It was approximately the same in depth as it was in width.

Q. How many prisoners were on the railroad car that you were on? A. 80.

Q. Describe the freight car where you and these 80 prisoners made the trip from Buchenwald to Dachau? A. The car that we were on was a closed freight car. When the 80 of us were put on the car, it was sealed. The floor was made of wood, in a bare condition. There were no facilities to defecate, and it became necessary for each one in the closed freight car to defecate where he was, because of the overcrowded condition which made it impossible for us to move around. The only ventilation in the freight cars was that which was apparently made by bullets, and it was very close and crowded in the car.

Q. Did you have enough room in the car, so that you could stretch out on the floor at night and sleep?A.Not only could we not stretch out, but we were practically on top of one another, and had to kneel and to crouch down sitting on the heels of our shoes in a deep knee bending position. We did not have enough room to sit down even if we folded our hands around our knees.

Q. You have testified that the trip commenced from Buchenwald at 7:00 P.M. on the 26th of April 1945? A. Yes, Sir.

Q. How long did it take for the 4,500 prisoners to get ready and march in or crowd into the railroad cars? A. They started getting us ready on the morning of the 26th of April 1945, and all during that day was taken in getting the prisoners into the railroad cars. This process continued until 7:00 P.M., at which time we left Buchenwald,

Total Copies.....

H4106-0184

Q. Were you and the other prisoners given any food for breakfast on the morning 26th April 1945? A. No, Sir.

Q. Was any food given to you for lunch or for dinner on the 26th of April? A. No, Sir.

Q. Then, if I understand you correctly, the half loaf of bread that you have testified about was given to you and each prisoner on the 27th of April, and that was to serve you for the entire trip? A. Yes, Sir.

Q. What was the physical condition of the prisoners who were loaded on to the transport at Buchenwald to make the trip to Dachau? A. Half dead from hunger, weakness, and illness, and maltreatment.

Q. What was the food ration that was given to the prisoners at the Buchenwald Prison Camp generally? A. In the morning we were given a cup of black coffee and a slice of bread. At noon we were given approximately one liter of soup. This soup was made from the left over scraps which was left by the SS. I know this from my personal knowledge after having worked for one or two days in the kitchen. For supper we were given approximately 100 grams of margarene and one slice of bread.

Q. That was the food ration that you and the other prisoners who made this trip had at Buchenwald on the 25th of April 1945? A. That was the ration received on the 25th of April 1945, and prior thereto.

Q. You say that there were 80 prisoners in your railroad car that started from Buchenwald. How many of those 80 prisoners completed the trip and arrived at Dachau alive? A. Approximately 45 arrived alive at Dachau. I was one of the prisoners who survived.

Q. Then 35 prisoners who were in your car died between the time that you left Buchenwald and the time that you arrived at the siding at the Dachau Prison Camp? A. Yes, Sir.

Q. What was the cause of the death of these 35 prisoners who died in this car?

Q. There were two reasons: One was due to starvation, and the other was, upon arrival, at the Siding of the Dachau Prison Camp, SS men came into the freight cars holding iron bars measuring approximately 1½ feet in length and beat many prisoners, even to death. When I saw the people in the freight car being beaten by the SS I immediately jumped out and took cover in one of the other freight cars.

Q. Approximately how many prisoners out of the 4,500, who commenced the trip, survived alive at the Dachau Prison Camp? A. More than 900 arrived alive at Dachau. I don't think much more.

H4106-0185

Q. What did you and the other prisoners who survived, do after the SS opened up the cars when you arrived at the railroad siding at the Dachau Prison? A. When the SS opened up the cars, and after the beatings had taken place, those of us who were left were marched from the siding into the compound of the Dachau Prison Camp.

Q. What became of the bodies of those prisoners who died on the trip, or were beaten to death by the SS guards? A. They left them in the freight cars at the siding.

Q. Do you recall what day of the week it was when you arrived at the Dachau Camp, when the transport arrived at Dachau? A. Saturday morning at 11 o'clock.

Q. What happened the following day on 29 April, if anything at Dachau? A. At 5 minutes to 5 P.M., on Sunday April 29, the Americans arrived at Dachau Concentration Camp.

Q. You have testified that the transport arrived at the Dachau railway siding adjoining and within the Dachau Prison Camp at about 11:00 AM on April 28th, 1945? A. Yes.

Q. Were the prisoners who were on this transport taken out of the cars as soon as you arrived at Dachau about 11 o'clock in the morning? A. Noy they didn't leave the freight cars at the siding of Dachau on the 28th of April. We remained in the boxcars together with those who had died and they took us out of the freight cars at 8 o'clock on the morning of the 29th April 1945.

Q. Then, as I understand you, and the other prisoners who made the Buchenwald trip to Dachau and who survived, were removed and taken away from the railroad cars on Sunday April 29, 1945, the same day that the Americans took over the Dachau Camp? A. Yes, only we were taken out of the cars in the morning of the 29th and the Americans arrived about 5 minutes to 5 P.M. that same afternoon.

Q. Did you hear firing during the afternoon and night of the 28th of April and during the day of the 29th before the Americans came? A. Yes, Sir. Very close.

Q. Mr. KAFKOUTSOS, what was the physical condition of the men, from all the prisoners who did survive, and finally arrived at the Dachau Prison alive? A. Those of us who survived the Buchenwald trip were in a deplorable physical condition.

Q. You have testified that those who survived the trip were taken from the railroad cars and marched into the compound. Please tell us, if anything occurred from the time that the prisoners left the railroad cars, and the time when you were taken into the compound at Dachau? A. At approximately 10 A.M. on the morning of the 29th I was in

H4106-0186

A. (Cont'd) a group of approximately 40 or 50 prisoners. We were the last group to leave the siding at the Dachau Camp to go to the compound. In the group I was in, three of the prisoners in front of me collapsed and the SS guards who were leading us into the compound made no attempt to give aid, but, instead kicked them and pushed them to the side of the road. On the way from the siding at Dachau to the compound, a distance of approximately 400m, I saw between 15 and 20 bodies lying on the side of the road.

Q. Were these prisoners, whose bodies you saw on the side of the road, part of the group who had made the trip from Buchenwald to Dachau? A. The bodies that were strewn at the side of the road were part of the survivors who were marched from the siding at Dachau to the compound. I could see from where I was standing, people collapsing, and being beaten and abused by the SS during the march.

Q. You mentioned that 10 Greeks commenced the trip from Buchenwald. How many of those ten are alive today? A. Two of us survived the trip. The other 8 died. My comrade, the other surviving Greek is, at present, in the hospital here at Dachau. He was quarantined four days after arrival at Dachau, and I do not know whether he is alive or dead, since we are not permitted to go into the quarantined area.

Q. How many Greeks were captured with you and confined by the Germans, when you were captured in Albania? A. Only two of us were captured, but not by the Germans. We were taken prisoners by the Italians.

Q. When were you turned over to the Germans? A. The Italians turned us over to the Germans on or about the 22nd of September 1943. Four days later we arrived at Dachau.

Q. Were there other prisoners of war who were brought with you to the Dachau Prison Camp? A. There were 44 Greek soldiers who were brought to the Dachau Prison. We were all prisoners of war and not political prisoners. We were wearing British uniforms.

Q. How did it happen that you were wearing British uniforms? A. Our personal clothing could not be replaced, and the Red Cross in England sent us British uniforms.

Q. Did you notify the Germans when you were taken into custody by them that you were soldier, and, having been captured by the Italians, that you were entitled to be treated as prisoners of war under the well recognized rules of warfare? A. When we were captured in Albania as prisoners of war, we, a group of 44, were taken to Italy, and were ordered to plow fields and other sundry duties of like nature.

H4106-0187

A. (Cont'd) Due to our run-down physical condition, we, the entire group of 44, could not accept this order. We were then tried by an Italian military court, and sentenced to three years imprisonment. After this conviction, they took us to a jail inTurin, Italy, where we remained for a period of 22 months. From there we were taken to another jail in Beschiera, Italy, where we remained for two months. After that time, we were turned over to the Germans, who turned us over to the Dachau Prison Camp. Upon arrival at Dachau, one of the men in the group, by the name of GEORGE KONTOJANIS, told the authorities at Dachau that we were taken prisoners of war by the Italians in Albania, and should be treated as such. During all this time, we were still in British uniform. We were then placed in Block No. 27, and our British uniforms were taken from us, and civilian clothes were substituted instead. However, we were not given a regular political prisoner haircut. For a period of 2½ months we were forbidden to leave our block. Sometime during the month of November 1943, the group of 44 was called out and a letter was read to us. The German authorities at Dachau had requested a clarification from Berlin as to our status and the reply was as follows: That, since we had been tried and found guilty of'Sabotage' in our trial at Turin, our status was still that of PW, but we were to be placed in the category of "Saboteurs". The very same day, we were given the same haircut given to the other political prisoners here at Dachau.

Q. I show you Exhibits "I","J","K", "L", "O","P", and will ask you if you can identify them and tell us what they are? A. Yes, these are pictures of the railroad cars at the railroad siding at the Dachau Prison showing the bodies of prisoners who died on the trip that I have testified about.

Q. I want to direct your specific attention to Exhibit "K" and will ask you if you can remember anything in particular when you look at that picture? A. Yes, in Exhibit "K" I recognize the man whose legs are hanging over the side of the boxcar just which is open. The person whose legs are hanging over the side is the one whom I personally picked up from the side of the car at the siding at Dachau and placed him back and into the boxcar in the position as shown in Exhibit "K". At that time I was about to pick this man up, and SS man came along, and kicked me in the side and then kicked the man shown in Exhibit "K" in the side and around the head. The the SS man left, I picked this man up, who was not dead, but gasping for breath, and placed him in the position shown in Exhibit "K". I had, on several occasio

H4106-0188

A. (Cont.) leaving Buchenwald spoken to this individual. I do not know his name, but from the conversation that I had with him in German, I believe that he was a Jew.

Q. About what time was it when this incident that you have just related took place? A. At approximately 8:00 A.M. on the 29th of April 1945, just prior to the time that we were brought from the siding at Dachau to the Compound.

Q. Is Exhibit "K" a true and correct representation of the physical facts as they appeared on the morning of the 29th of April, when you placed that person inside the boxcar? A. It is exactly as I saw it on the morning of the 29th.

Q. I call your specific attention to Exhibit "J" and will ask you if that is the transport composed of railroad cars that brought you and the others from Buchenwald to Dachau, about which transport you have testified? A. Yes, I can identify that as being the freight cars which brought us to the Concentration Camp at Dachau.

Q. Can you recognize definitely the Exhibits "I", "O", "P" and "L"? A. Yes, I recognize too, the clothing worn by the people, particularly the striped uniform in these exhibits as being the type worn by prisoners at Buchenwald, and who made the trip to Dachau. They are pictures of the prisoners who died on the trip from Buchenwald to the Dachau Concentration Camp.

Q. Do these Exhibits correctly show the actual physical facts as they appeared at the time the pictures were taken, showing the dead bodies of these prisoners who died on the trip from Buchenwald to Dachau? A. Yes, this is a true representation, and I can say this, because when I was marched from my boxcar, I had to pass the other ones along the way and I noticed the bodies lying in the boxcars.

Testimony adjourned at 1530 hours, on 20 May 1945.

H4106-0189

A. (Cont.) leaving Buchenwald spoken to this individual. I do not know his name, but from the conversation that I had with him in German, I believe that he was a Jew.

Q. About what time was it when this incident that you have just related took place? A. At approximately 8:00 A.M. on the 29th of April 1945, just prior to the time that we were brought from the siding at Dachau to the Compound.

Q. Is Exhibit "K" a true and correct representation of the physical facts as they appeared on the morning of the 29th of April, when you placed that person inside the boxcar? A. It is exactly as I saw it on the morning of the 29th.

Q. I call your specific attention to Exhibit "J" and will ask you if that is the transport composed of railroad cars that brought you and the others from Buchenwald to Dachau, about which transport you have testified? A. Yes, I can identify that as being the freight cars which brought us to the Concentration Camp at Dachau.

Q. Can you recognize definitely the Exhibits "I", "O", "P" and "L"? A. Yes, I recognize too, the clothing worn by the people, particularly the striped uniform in these exhibits as being the type worn by prisoners at Buchenwald, and who made the trip to Dachau. They are pictures of the prisoners who died on the trip from Buchenwald to the Dachau Concentration Camp.

Q. Do these Exhibits correctly show the actual physical facts as they appeared at the time the pictures were taken, showing the dead bodies of these prisoners who died on the trip from Buchenwald to Dachau? A. Yes, this is a true representation, and I can say this, because when I was marched from my boxcar, I had to pass the other ones along the way and I noticed the bodies lying in the boxcars.

Testimony adjourned at 1530 hours, on 20 May 1945.

SECRET EXAMINATION of NICKOLAS KAFKOTSOS, at Dachau, Germany at 1300 hours, on 20 May 1945.

Tec 5 James Lundy, 32355293, Hq 6th Army Gp, appeared as a reporter and was sworn by him in the following form: "You swear that you will faithfully perform the duties of reporter in this investigation now being conducted by me, so help you God." Pvt Erwin Boesch, 42054217, Hq Seventh Army, appeared as an interpreter and was sworn by the Investigator-Examiner in the following form: "You swear that you will truly interpret in this investigation now being conducted by me, so help you God."

Mr. NICKOLAS KAFKOTSOS appeared before the Investigator-Examiner and testified as follows:

Q. Mr. KAFKOTSOS, I desire to remind you that you are still under oath. Is there anything else that you desire to testify about in connection with the conditions or any atrocities that were perpetrated by the German SS at the prison camp, in Dachau.

A. I have nothing further to add in so far as Dachau is concerned but I would like to relate an incident that occurred on the 25th of March which was one day prior to my leaving the prison camp at Buchenwald. At approximately 1200 hours noon on the 25th of March in and around the surrounding lager at Buchenwald approximately 800 prisoners were rounded up for a transport. They were accompanied out of the lager by SS troops who were carrying in addition to their sidearms machine pistols. At approximately 1315 hours on the same day 350 of the original 800 returned. During the one hour and fifteen minutes they were gone I heard continuous firing of rifles, pistols and machine gun firing which lasted approximately about 5-10 minutes. I inquired from several of the prisoners as to what had happened and they told me they were attacked by Russians. At 1230 hours in night approximately 450 more prisoners were rounded up for transport. About 20 minutes after departure I again heard rifle, pistol and machine gun firing. None of the 450 prisoners taken from Buchenwald ever returned. I wish to state too that I knew many people both in the first shipment that went out at 1200 hours noon and also at 1230 hours p.m. and from that day to the date of this statement I have never seen or heard from any of them.

Q. Mr. KAFKOTSOS, tell us how did it happen that you were at Buchenwald during the month of April 1945? A. On or about the 17th of March 1945 I was shipped from Laugen to #2 lager at Buchenwald where I worked in the construction of one of the buildings

No. of Pages..... No. of Copies.....

H4106-0190

Q. How would it have been possible for the transport that you speak of to be attacked by Russians. Were there any Russians in the vicinity of Buchenwald that you know of?

A. I don't know how this would be possible and I have never heard of or have personal knowledge of any Russian troops in the vicinity.

Q. Was it commonly known among the prisoners that the story of being attacked by the Russians was just a camouflage and an untruth and used by the Germans as an excuse?

A. The story circulated amongst the prisoners was to the effect that SS men disguised themselves in Russian uniforms in order to absolve the SS from the crime which they had committed.

Testimony adjourned at 15:30 on 20 May 1945.

Nickolas Kafkotsos

Nickolas Kafkotsos

ATTEST:

DAVID CHAVEZ, JR.
Colonel, J.A.G.D.
Investigator-Examiner

No. of Pages..... 330 No. of Copies..... 1
Total Copies..... 330

H4106-0191

H4106-0192

EXHIBIT - 52

Testimony of MARION DABROWSKI, taken at Dachau, Germany 13 May 1945, 1600 hours.

Tec 3 ISIDOR M. ASTOR, 32 115 631, WCIT 6823, Hq. ETOUSA (J. A. Section) APO 887, U. S. Army, appeared before the Investigator-Examiner as a reporter and was sworn by him in the following form: "You swear that you will faithfully perform the duties of reporter in this investigation now being conducted by me, so help you God."

S/Sgt. ALFRED E. LAURENCE, 33 625 383, WCIT 6823, Hq. ETOUSA (J. A. Section) APO 887, U. S. Army, appeared before the Investigator Examiner as an interpreter and was sworn by him as follows: "You swear that you will truly interpret in this investigation now being conducted by me, so help you God."

Mr. MARION DABROWSKI appeared before the Investigator-Examiner and testified as follows:

Q. Your name is MARION DABROWSKI? A. Yes.

Q. You are a Roman Catholic priest? A. Yes.

Q. Father DABROWSKI, we are making an investigation of the conditions of the Dachau Prison Camp, when it was under the jurisdiction of the German SS prior to the time the Americans took this camp over on April 28, 1945. We are also investigating some alleged atrocities and cruelties committed by German SS upon prisoners of war and political prisoners. A. Yes.

Q. Are you willing to take an oath and testify as to what you know of these conditions and these alleged atrocities? A. Yes.

Q. Do you know the meaning of an oath? A. Of course, yes.

Q. Will you kindly stand up, raise your right hand and be sworn. You, MARION DABROWSKI do solemnly swear that the evidence you shall give in this investigation now being conducted by me shall be the truth, the whole truth, and nothing but the truth, so help you God? A. I do.

Q. Do I understand, Father, that your address is Kapuziner Str. 4, Warsaw, Poland? A. Yes.

Q. Is that the address where we may be able to locate you later on in case it becomes necessary? A. Yes.

Q. How old are you and where did you study for the priesthood? A. I am 37 years old and I studied four years in France and four years in Rome.

Q. When were you ordained as a priest? A. In 1932 in Rome on March 1926.

Q. You have been a prisoner here at the Dachau Prison Camp? A. Yes.

Q. What unit of the German army managed Dachau Prison Camp? A. The SS.

No. of Pages.....360..... No. of Copies.....1

Total Copies.....360

58 59 60 61 62 63 53 54 55 56

H4106-0193

Q. When were you brought to the Dachau Prison Camp? A. July 5, 1942.

Q. Where were you arrested originally? A. In Warsaw.

Q. By whom? A. Gestapo.

Q. What crime or offense did you commit to warrant the Gestapo taking you in custody and arresting you? A. I was accused of having been in charge of a printing press which was allegedly used to print anti-Nazi propraganda. That was on a fabricated reason on their part. In reality I was arrested simply as a member of the Polish intelligentsia. I could even prove that it was impossible for me to have been connected with a printing press for illegal propaganda in Warsaw, as I had been living in Lublin, yet I was arrested on that account.

Q. Were there other Polish prisoners in the transport, in which you were brought to Dachau? A. There were 65 Polish priests all together on the transport which took us from Auschwitz to Dachau.

Q. How many prisoners were there at Dachau when you arrived in 1942? A. Perhaps 14,000.

Q. Were there other Catholic priests confined in prison at Dachau at the time you arrived? A. Very many, more than a thousand.

Q. Approximately how many Catholic priests have been confined at Dachau? A. All together about 1,700.

Q. Are those 1,700 priests in the Dachau prison today? A. Approximately 900 died.

Q. What was the cause of their death? A. I would say most of them died from hunger and over work, also from disease contracted while working in the very cold weather without sufficient protection and many died from phlegmone. A few were also executed or tortured to death.

Q. Were you permitted to say mass or perform any of the rituals of your religion while you were a prisoner at Dachau? A. In the beginning we were not permitted to say Mass, only German priests could follow their religious obligations. Whenever a Polish priest at that time was caught praying or saying the rosary, he was beaten up. The last few months before the arrival of the Americans, Polish priests also were permitted to attend Catholic Mass, in the Dachau Prison Camp.

Q. How many German priests were there in the Dachau Camp? A. Approximately 200 to 300 German Catholic priests.

Q. Do I understand, that only the German Catholic priests were permitted to attend Mass

No. of Pages..... No. of Copies.....
Total Copies.....

H4106-0194

A. Yes.

Q. How did it happen that the German Catholic priests were permitted to have the regular Catholic services in the Dachau camp? A. I have no exact knowledge. I understand that the Cardinal of Munich, one, FAULHABER, in connection with the Pope, and other German Bishops and Arch-Bishops obtained the right for German Catholic priests to be treated as priests and to perform religious ceremonies. We catholic priests, however, were treated like criminals.

Q. Do I understand that one German priest would say Mass and the other German priests would just attend Mass? A. Yes.

Q. About how many priests, both German, Polish, and other nationalities priests were at the Dachau Camp 29 April 1945? A. Approximately 765 Polish priests were at that day, when the Americans arrived, at Dachau.

Q. How many German Catholic priests were there at that Dachau Camp? A. About 20 to 25. All the German Catholic priests had been sent away on transports.

Q. Is Cardinal FAULHABER in Munich today? A. Yes, I understand his residence after the great bombardment of Munich, is actually in Freysig, near Munich. Munich Palace has been destroyed.

Q. Were you Polish priests treated just like the other priests at Dachau? A. Yes, only that we were even more ill-treated.

Q. In what way were you ill-treated? A. After the evening roll call, when the other prisoners were allowed to return to their block, we had to march and exercise. When there was a hard task, special work, to be done, the work was given to Polish priests. We also had the special privilege to serve as victims for malaria experiments. We also had to do Sunday work, and work without the extra bread.

Q. What were some of the hard tasks that you were compelled to do? A. For instance, snow shovelling or hard work on rainy days was our especial task.

Q. Were you forced to submit to the malaria experiment while you were a prisoner at Dachau? A. Yes, three times by mosquitoes and once by an injection of blood from a malaria patient.

Q. Did you volunteer or offer yourself in this experiment? A. Never.

Q. How did it happen that these experiments were performed upon you? A. It happened

No. of Pages..... No. of Copies.....

H4106-0195

A. (Cont'd) through the camp secretaries office. At that station, prisoners who were communists were told to present the names of 100 prisoners for the malaria injections. These communists said that the priests are the most useless among the prisoners, so we priests were told that 100 of us had to go forward to get the malaria injections. The hundred names were finally chosen from among the priests by alphabet.

Q. Were 100 Catholic priests forced to submit to the malaria experiments? A. Yes.

Q. Were you given an opportunity to protest your being subjected to this experiment? A. At the beginning a protest would have been like a death sentence. There was a sudden change at the end of the year 1943 in our general treatment. They were not officially allowed to lodge a protest. It was easier to have a word, and protest against further experiments.

Q. Did the protest do you any good? A. In my own case, and that of one of my fellow priests, the protest was successful, and I escaped a fifth injection, after the fourth I had. I know, however, in many cases, a protest was useless even at that time.

Q. What result did this malaria injection have upon you, and the other priests who were subjected to malaria injections? A. At first we got a fever for about three hours. After three hours, we felt extremely cold and started shaking with cold. Then the fever started again, and the whole process continued sometimes for as many as nine days. My own brother, who is also a Polish priest, and is still in this camp, had, for nine days, daily higher fever, as high as 41 or 42 centigrees. Generally they were in a very bad state of health and there were several cases of death.

Q. Over what period of time were you subjected to these four experiments? A. They began the experiment on me in December 1942 and the last was back in June of 1943.

Q. Who performed these experiments upon you and the other priests? A. That was SS Obergruppenfuhrer, professor SCHILLING.

Q. Did Dr. SCHILLING every tell you by whose order he was making these experiments? A. No, he never said anything to us. He treated us like dogs. When I protested to Dr. SCHILLING in person, I tried, at first, to talk French to him, because he knew that language, and it is easier for me than to talk German. He told me, in fact, he stopped me at once, and said, "In this camp we speak in German!" When, after that, I protested in German language against further experiments on my body, he said, "You have no right

No. of Pages..... No. of Copies.....
Total Copies.....

A. (Cont'd) to protest, you are a prisoner here, and I shall report you to the Commander of this camp for your protest, and you will see how hard the consequences will be for you. Nevertheless I kept on protesting. I had an order from the Camp Commander later on that, every time Dr. SCHILLING wanted me at the hospital, I had to appear without fail at the hospital at his disposal. I have witness that the facts I just related are exact.

Q. Upon how many prisoners did Dr. SCHILLING perform these experiments? A. I understand about 1,100.

Q. What would you say if I were to tell you that Dr. SCHILLING admitted that he had inoculated some 2,000 prisoners? A. Yes, that figure may be exact, because his experimenting had started before I arrived in this camp.

Q. When did you first come in contact with Dr. SCHILLING? A. December 1942.

Q. Can you tell us of some of the other atrocities that were committed upon you or upon other Catholic priests or other prisoners in general? A. I have seen prisoners beaten with fists and sticks, and kicked, and even beaten to death. I also know about other experiments, such as phlegmone experiments performed upon defenseless prisoners. I have seen prisoners after they had been hanged from the beam on the bathhouse by their wrists or after they had received from 25 (or 50) strokes, and noted the terrible tortures they had undergone. I also noted that people were shot, and hanged in this camp by the SS.

Q. Were many priests sent out on these transports? A. Yes, very many priests were taken on the invalid transports, and I understand they were killed by gas, though I do not know where. I have, definitely, proof that people on those invalid transports died, because, for instance, two students of my own, who were also Catholic Polish priests were reported to have died at Dachau, and their families wrote to me to that effect, while I knew that those men had been removed from Dachau one month earlier by an invalid transport.

Q. Did you ever see those two priests again, after they left, supposedly, on this transport? A. I never saw them again.

Q. Is there a gas-chamber at the Dachau camp? A. Yes.

Q. Do you know where the Dungeon is here? A. Yes, I know that there is a Bunker and many of my fellow priests had to spend as many as three days there in a standing position without being given any bread.

-5-

No. of Pages..... No. of Copies.....

H4106-0196

H4106-0197

Q. Do you know of cases where Catholic priests were hanged by the wrist at Dachau? A. Yes, I know cases like that, for instance, the case of another one of my students who was hanged by the wrist as a camp penalty.

Q. Do you think it would be a fair statement to say that at the Dachau Prison Camp, the Catholic priests of Poland were subjected to the same cruelties and atrocities as were perpetrated upon other prisoners, as these atrocities and cruelties are known, to the prisoners confined here at Dachau? A. Physically, our bad treatment was the same as that of all other prisoners, but morally, we suffered even more, because we were continually injured by bad words and called names.

Q. Do you know or did you hear of transports arriving at Dachau where a great number of prisoners died enroute for lack of food? A. Yes, I heard of such transports by one of my prisoner friends. That man was a personal friend of mine. He was a prisoner with me at the Auschwitz camp and was sent to Buchenwald, when I was sent to Dachau. He arrived here by a transport which left Buchenwald 6,000 man strong, of which 2,100 arrived here alive.

Q. What became of those who had not arrived alive at Dachau? A. Those prisoners died from exhaustion or were shot. I would like to mention that one fellow priest of mine told me that, for three days, they received, as food, one boiled and one raw potatoe, and no water at all. The transport lasted all together for three weeks and they marched all the time.

Q. What was the condition of the men who did survive that trip? A. There state was pitiful. They are hardly able to walk. They could not digest any food, and they showed all kinds of traces of beatings, and bad treatments.

Q. Did some of the prisoners who survived that trip die after they arrived at Dachau? A. Many could not be saved even after they were treated for their disease.

Q. Did prisoners die frequently in the blocks from typhus dysentery, phlegmone or other diseases? A. Many died in the blocks, and they received no drugs and medical aid whatsoever, so to say, because there was no medicine available.

Q. Father, who were the specific SS officers or personnel who were responsible for the atrocities that you have testified about? A. Hauptsturmfuhrer HETTRITZ, Obersturmbannfuhrer WEISS, Oberscharfuhrer TRENKLE, Hauptscharfuhrer BOTTCH, Unterstrumfuhrer RUPERT, Hauptsturmfuhrer FELLOW. This last man worked at the SS school as

H4106-0198

A. (Cont'd) as instructor, and was particularly brutal to sprisoners. I could remember many more SS men, but their names escape me right now.

Q. Father, would you say that from your own personal experience of what atrocities and cruelties seen at Dachau and from what other prisoners have told you, that it is correct say that every member of the SS who operated the Dachau prison Camp from the Lager kommandant and each and every department, including the political department, that is to say, every SS officer, and every enlisted man who was associated with the operation of the Dachau Prison Camp, are responsible for the atrocities and the conditions which existed at Dachau? I would say every one of them with one exception. During the last month, some old Reichwehr or old German Army men who were unfit for combat duty were given SS uniforms and were put in charge of some of the blocks. Those men I would not consider responsible for the atrocities. All others, especially all original SS are responsible. I would add that, until 1944, when the SS was 100 percent sure of a German victory, the treatment was more horrible than during the last months, when certain improvements took place.

Q. What improvements? You received the same food ration didn't you? A. The SS during the last three months suffered themselves from hunger. They tried even to get part of the prisoners bread rati n, and hoped to impress prisoners with their goodness for favorable testimony, because they felt by now sure that Germany was going to lose the war, and they were terribly afraid of the allies, especially of the Russians.

Q. But Father, in so far as the treatment of the prisoners, and the food, they received, and the living conditi ns, that did not improve, did it? Because as a matter of fact, if, what you say, is true, and, even the SS did not have enough to eat, then your food ration during the last three months got worse? A. That is correct, the physical conditions, hygiene, food, and lodging grew worse and worse to the very last weeks. Only the moral treatment showed some improvement.

Q. In other words you mean, that, during the last three months, before we took over this camp, the SS knew that they were beaten, and they knew it, and therefore did not show the same extent of arrogance and abuse that they had shown when they thought they going to acquire not only all of Europe, but all the world, during the early part of the war? A. That is right. I spoke particularly of the non-commissioned officers. The Officers were even just more brutal, as they were before, because they

H4106-0199

A. (Cont'd) knew their game was lost.

Q. Can you give us the names of the old army soldiers who were used as SS personnel and whom you feel are not responsible for the cruelties and atrocities at Dachau?

A. I regret I do not know their names.

Q. Were they officers or enlisted men? A. They were enlisted men.

Q. Were they non-coms or just privates? A. I would say they were all non-commissioned officers because every soldier in the German army at this time had some rating.

Q. About how many of the old German army personnel were there that you feel are not responsible? A. All together about seven.

Q. And these seven were at the Dachau Camp when the Americans took the camp over on the 29th of April 1945? A. I believe that they had not stayed to that day. The SS departed them, because they did not think them trustworthy, three or four weeks before the Americans arrived.

CROSS EXAMINATION BY CAPTAIN CLYDE L. WALKER:

Q. Father, is there anything else that you would like to tell us? A. I would like give statistical proof for my testimony yesterday. There were exactly 846 Catholic Polish priests who died in this camp. 794 Roman Catholic Polish priests lived the day when the Americans entered this camp. 260 Polish priests were sent out on invalid transports and never returned. Those transports contained altogether 5,000 prisoners approximately. They started on May 6, 1942, and the last ones left in October 1942. Nobody ever returned on those transports. As to the number of non-Polish Catholic Priests, there were approximately 450 since 1940. Of that number, approximately 100 died. 41 German priests were still in the camp when the Americans arrived, but that figure includes 11 Austrians and 4 Germans from Czechoslovakia, who were brought among the German priests into this camp. As to the malaria experiments, 200 Polish Priests received injections, and were subjected to this experiment, and 21 died from the immediate causes of the malaria experiments. 40 Polish priests were subjected and had to undergo the phlegmone experiments. 11 of them died. I would like to give the name of LEON MICHALOWSKI. He is one of the few living victims of the experiments conducted by the German Luftwaffe in connection with cold water experiments.

Q. Do you know one--MARION JUZKOWSKI? A. Yes.

Q. Is he a prisoner at the Dachau Camp? A. Yes.

Q. In what department or section did JUZKOWSKI work at Dachau? A. In the Political Department.

H4106-0200

Q. Did you have a conversation with JUZKOWSKI sometime ago with reference to the execution of invalids in a gas-chamber? A. Yes.

Q. When did you have that conversation? A. About four weeks ago.

Q. Where? A. Here at Dachau.

Q. What did JUZKOWSKI tell you, if anything? A. He told me, that, while working at the Political Department, he read and had to burn a report of killing of prisoners in gas-chambers at other German Concentration Camps, where they had sent an invalid transport from Dachau. That record, had, over the signature of an SS Doctor, the last name, first name, and birthday of the gas-chamber victims with the exact time in minutes which that man had to spend in the gas-chamber before that man was dead.

Q. Did JUZKOWSKI tell you that he read that report in the Political Department at Dachau? A. Yes.

Q. Was he relating to you what he had read in that report? A. Yes, he even told me that he found, personally, of the death of one of his Church superiors, who died in that fashion.

Q. I note that you quoted figures and that you are reading a memorandum that you have in your hand. Where did you obtain the figures that you have given us? A. We obtained these figures from personal accounts of fellow priests who live in our block, who worked in the different departments and got to set up as many stastical facts as possible for the investigation you are carrying out here.

Q. Now, Father, I leave this to your own conscience: Who, would you say, was responsible for the death of these Catholic priests, and the death of the thousands of prisoners who died in the Dachau Camp during the time that you have been confined here? A. The SS and the whole system who established the law that everyone who would not follow their ideology was to be condemned to a concentration camp sentence.

Q. Do you mean, that, primarily responsible for these atrocities and conditions at Dachau were the SS officers and enlisted men, who operated the camp, together with the Political or Gestapo section? A. Yes.

Q. And, secondly, do you feel that the entire SS personnel, and SS system, or those who were responsible for the wholesale confinement of prisoners in these concentration camps are responsible?

H4106-0201

A. Yes, and all Germans, who declared their solidarity for that system.

ATTESTED:

David Chavez Jr.

DAVID CHAVEZ, JR.,
Colonel, JAGD,
Investigator-Examiner.

MARION DABROWSKI

I certify that the above testimony was translated to the witness in his own language, prior to his signature which appears above.

Document No. ...
No. of Pages..... No. of Copies.....
Total Copies.....

EXHIBIT 53

Testimony of ERNEST LANNER, taken in Dachau, Germany, at 0830 hours, 17 May 1945.

Tec 3 ISIDOR M. ASTOR, 32 115 631, WCIT 6823, Hq. ETOUSA (J. A. Section) APO 887, U. S. Army, appeared before the Investigator-Examiner as a reporter and was sworn by him in the following form: "You swear that you will faithfully perform the duties of reporter in this investigation now being conducted by me, so help you God."

Mr. LANNER appeared before the Investigator-Examiner and testified as follows:

Q. Your name is ERNEST LANNER? A. Yes.

Q. And you live at Mayer in Wein 25, Valentingasse 5, Vienna, /Austria? A. Yes.

Q. How old are you? A. 41.

Q. Mr. LANNER, we are making an investigation of alleged cruelties and atrocities committed by the German SS while they were operating the Dachau Prison Camp. We are also conducting an investigation as to the conditions which existed prior to the time that the American forces came on April 29, 1945. Are you willing to take an oath and testify as to what you know about these alleged atrocities and cruelties? A. Yes, Sir.

Q. Do you know the meaning of an oath? A. Yes, Sir.

Q. You can speak and understand English? A. Yes, Sir.

Q. Stand up, raise your right hand, and be sworn. You, ERNEST LANNER, do solemnly swear that the evidence you shall give in this investigation now being conducted by me shall be the truth, the whole truth, and nothing but the truth, so help you God? A. I do.

Q. Mr. LANNER, you have given us another address, that of Lady ROZIKA ROTHSCHILD, London, through whom you believe we might be able to locate you in case you are needed later on? A. Yes.

Q. Mr. LANNER, you are and have been a prisoner confined at the Dachau Prison Camp by the German SS? A. On 15 June 1940.

Q. When were you brought to the Prison Camp at Dachau? A. On the 15th of June 1940.

Q. Were you confined by the Germans at some other prison or prison camp prior to the time that you came to Dachau in 1940.

A: I was arrested the 5th of March 1940, put in the Gestapo prison in Vienna, and from the Gestapo prison in Vienna I came to Dachau.

Q. What is your nationality? A. Czechoslovak.

Q. What is your occupation or profession? A. Bank official.

Document No.
No. of Pages 360
No. of Copies
Total Copies 360

H4106-0202

H4106-0203

Q. As I understand, you have a family consisting of a wife, and one daughter? A. Yes.

Q. Who are now in London? A. I suppose so, I didn't ask, since I was released.

Q. What, if any, criminal offense did you commit to warrant being arrested by the Germans and confined? A. No. I didn't do anything. I was arrested for sheltering Mr. BULLITT.

Q. Do I understand, Mr. LANNER, that, from October 1931, to September 1942, in Vienna, you let Mr. WILLIAM BULLITT have the use of your apartment and, because of that fact, you were suspected evidently, of some act and, for that reason, you were arrested and confined? A. That was one of the reasons.

Q. Was there any other reason? A. I was married to an English girl. Another reason was I always went about with Jews, after it was very strictly forbidden by Nazis.

Q. And you believe that, for those reasons, you were arrested? A. Yes.

Q. As I understand, Mr. BULLITT stayed with you in Vienna, that was before he left for Moscow, in 1932, became the United States Ambassador at the Kremlin, is that correct? A. Yes, certainly.

Q. Is your wife related to the Duke of BUCCLEUCH? A. Distantly related.

Q. Did you come in a large transport and with other prisoners to Dachau? A. When we left Vienna, we were about 100, and in Munich, a large transport was made to Dachau. We came about 500, I think.

Q. Who was the Lager Kommandant of the Dachau Prison Camp, at the time you arrived here? A. Hauptsturmfuhrer ZILL.

Q. Do you know his first name? A. No.

Q. Do I understand that, later, ZILL became Sturmbannfuhrer? A. Yes.

Q. How long was ZILL the Lager Kommandant? A. Well, he left when WEISS, came and that was about, well, I can't tell you exactly,--about August 1942.

Q. And how long was WEISS the Lager Kommandant? A. He came, I think, in August 1942, but I don't know when he left.

Q. Do you know who was the Lager Kommandant after WEISS? A. I mean, do you speak of the Lager Kommandant, or do you speak of the Schutzhaftlagerfuhrer?

Q. No, of the Lager Kommandant? A. That was WEITER.

Q. Do you know who was the Lager Kommandant prior to ZILL? A. No. I was told that PIORKOWSKI was Lager Kommandant, but he was here before I came.

Q. Do you recall the names of other SS personnel that were connected with Dachau Prison

Document No.....
No. of Pages..... 360 No. of Copies.....

H4106-0204

Q. (Cont'd) Camp since you have been here? A. The worse Blockfuhrer we had was BECK, Scharfuhrer BECK. He had the inspection of the Blocks. And then HOFFMANN. You have heard of him probably. He was also a greatly hated person. JAROLIN--he was a little better than the others. Then there were JUNG, TRENKLE, LIPPMANN. LIPPMANN is a boot and shoemaker by profession. BLATTERSPIEL, KUHN, BOTTGER, FROMMAPPEL, HIPP, RETTNITZ, they were the successors of ZILL. Then there were CAMPE, RUPPERT.

Q. You say that RUPPERT was the last one--what do you mean? A. The last Schutzhaftlagerfuhrer.

Q. The other SS personnel that you have mentioned, they have been on duty at the Dachau Prison Camp during the time that ZILL, WEISS, and WEITER, have been the Lager Kommandants? A. Yes.

Q. Are the SS personnel that you have mentioned really the ones that ran the Dachau Prison? A. They are the ones that ran the Dachau Concentration Camp.

Q. Do you recall the time when you first arrived at Dachau? A. Very well.

Q. Why do you remember it very well--just tell us? A. When I came, I got a beating at once, as in fact, all of us did. We were knocked down, and kicked with the heels, and beaten with those Oxenzeimer whips. Then we arrived at eight o'clock in the morning. We had to stand there in the sun all day, without a drop to drink, or food. About eight o'clock in the evening, I was put, with about 80 or 150 in the convicts block or punishment block. There Scharfuhrer BECK awaited us and beat us and kicked us again. He beat me until I fell senseless on the floor. They threw a bucket of water over me, and that is how I was supposed to recover and then I had to lay in the wet dress all night. I was blue and brown, in all colors, all over my body. Then I remained in the block. The next day, they put me on a wheel barrow. It was on a Sunday. We were building and preparing a rabbit farm. This Capo, whose name, I don't remember, illtreated us and kept hitting us with the utmost brutality.

Q. Mr. LANNER, were you ever hanged by the wrists, that is, with your hands, behind the back? A. Four times.

Q. Where did this hanging or hangings take place? A. The first three time, it was at the Bunker.

Q. When you say Bunker, you mean the Dungeon or prison? A. Three times in the Bunker, the fourth time, in the bath.

Document No. 3838-PS Order No.
No. of Pages 360 No. of Copies
Total Copies 360

H4106-0205

Q. Explain to us just what happened when you were taken to the Bunker before you were hanged by the wrist? A. Before I was hanged by the wrist, the SS took out of a room, a whole table. For no reason at all, they took two tables at once, they took 25 comrades who were sitting at the same tables, led them to the Bunker and they were beaten by those Oxenzeimers. I got the beating from Mr. ZILL in person, as I have remembered that, and the second was, I believe, Blockfuhrer BECK. And when I thought they killed me, I started to scream and I called them bloodhounds, and murderers, and so on, and, of course, they weren't satisfied with my expressions, so, when this was over, they hanged me for offending them, with my hands tied behind my back on the beam.

Q. How long did you remain hanging with your hands tied behind your back? A. The first time, two hours, and the other time one hour.

Q. Did they ever swing you back and forth, while you were hanging? A. They pushed me, hanged me, beat me, they did everything.

Q. Were other prisoners hanged at the time that they hanged you by the wrist? A. Many prisoners.

Q. During the time that you have been at Dachau since 1940, is it a common knowledge that thousands upon thousands of prisoners have been hanged by the wrist in the fashion that you have described? A. Many thousands.

Q. Were you put in the convicts block after they hanged you by the wrist? A. I was in the convicts block already, and therefore I went three days, first in the Bunker without any food, and then I returned back in the block.

Q. Were you put in the block where the Jews were kept? A. Yes, I was considered as a Jew.

Q. What kind of treatment did the Jews receive at the Dachau Prison Camp? A. You can't call it a treatment—it was murder.

Q. Tell us about some of the things that the SS did to the Jewish prisoners.

A. They were beaten and kicked and shot and killed and slain mercilessly. We were beaten mercilessly to death.

Q. Do I understand then, Mr. LANNER, that what you mean to say, is, that the Jews were treated brutally? A. They were treated brutally. From about 1,860 Jews I am the only survivor.

Q. Where are the others? A. Dead.

Document No.....
Order No.....
No. of Pages.....
No. of Copies.....
Total Copies.....

H4106-0206

Q. What was the cause of their death? A. They were slain and starved. And the rest were sent on those invalid transports that you have heard of. They were also thrown into the water and frozen.

Q. Do you recall an occasion in 1941, when some prisoners were slain? A. In 1941 a Kommando of 196 Jews were working at the plantation, and three to seven were shot or slain daily.

Q. For what reason were they slain? A. For no reason,--for amusement.

Q. Who was the one that shot the prisoners? A. The SS, the Kommandofuhrer and the guards.

Q. Do you remember their names? A. No.

Q. And this occurred every day? A. Every day. It occurred from March, the last time I went out on this Kommando, or on the 3rd of May, when my jaw was broken in three places.

Q. Who struck that blow that broke your jaw? A. The SS man--but I don't know his name.

Q. Where did that happen? A. At the plantation.

Q. How far is the plantation that you have referred to with reference to the prison compound at Dachau? A. It is just outside of the Camp wall. For one week in April I was working in the plantation. We were 18 Jews, working there. Then out of those 18 three were killed.

Q. Mr. LANNER, how much do you weigh in civilian life, approximately? A. About 85 kilos.

Q. How much do you weigh today? A. Today, about 72 kilos, but at that time I weighed only 56 kilos.

Q. Mr. LANNER, were you ever used by the authorities at the Dachau Prison Camp for experimental purposes? A. Yes, I was used on all experiments except on the phlegmone experiment.

Q. Were you used as a guinea pig in the malaria experiment? A. I was used three times at the malaria experiment. The first time I got the injection with blood in my body. The second time I was bitten by malaria mosquitoes, and the third time I got an injection with this mosquito serum.

Q. When were you experimented upon for malaria? A. The first time it was in 1942, and the last time was two days before the Americans came.

Document No. ..... Order No. .....
No. of Pages ..... 360 No. of Copies .....
360

H4106-0207

Q. Who were the persons that experimented with you for malaria? A. The head of the station was Professor SCHILLING.

Q. Do you remember anything else at the malaria station? A. I remember Sturmbannfuhrer PLOTTNER.

Q. Were you subjected to other experiments besides the malaria experiment? A. I was on the air-pressure experiment.

Q. What is that--the frozen water experiment or the air-pressure experiment? A. Both.

Q. When were you subjected to the frozen water experiment? A. It was in 1943. It was summer in August or September 1943.

Q. Tell us about the freezing water eperiment? A. What they did with me I can't tell you. I can only tell you what they did with others, because what they did with me I don't know, because we got Evipan injections. We were unconscious.

Q. Then, tell us what they did with those others in the freezing water experiments? A. In these experiments the patients had to swallow a theremometer to be able to register their temperature inside. Then they had an electrocardiograph put around their wrists to be able to register their pulse. Some were naked, some were dressed in aviators clothes for winter, in fur coats and fur trousers and jackets, and everything heavy. Others were thrown in in summer clothes with heavy boots and also bare-footed, with aviator's caps. They were thrown into the water according to the temperature of the ice that was put into the water. If the water was only two degrees, after three quarters of an hour they were dead. If it was twelve degrees, of course they could remain longer. For they were trying to find out how long they could remain in water before you died. And then, when the temperature in the stomach showed 28 or 29 degrees, as far as I heard the lowest temperature they found on a man, who survived, was 25 degrees. He was taken out of the cold water, put in a hot bath, and massaged and rubbed and dried, and put in bed under an electric heater to warm him up. I myself haven't been at this station when those naked women were used.

Q. How were the naked women used? A. I mean, I can only tell you what my comrades said. I haven't seen a naked woman. When those frozen men were put in a bed, and, instead of using an artificial heating apparatus, they used women with their natural body heat to warm up the frozen bodies of the men.

Q. As I understand, Mr. LANNER, you were told about the use of these women by other

Document No. ..... Order No. .....
No. of Pages ..... 360 No. of Copies .....
Total Copies 360

H4106-0208

Q. (Cont'd) prisoners? A. Yes.

Q. But you did not see that yourself, personally? A. No.

Q. Did the prisoners tell you that they knew and had seen the men when they were put into the beds with these women? A. Yes. I mean, I have seen the women. You see, I was at the TBC station, and next door was the aviation station. Of course, it was forbidden for us to have a look at the other station, but of course we did. So we saw the women, but always dressed. I mean, that the women were there. I have seen it myself, but only not in action.

Q. Now, MR. LANNER, were these women prisoners? A. Prisoners.

Q. What other experiments were you subjected to? A. I was also subjected to the low pressure experiment. And those experiments were all done by Professor HOLZLOHNER and Dr. Hauptsturmfuhrer RASCHER, who later became Sturmbannfuhrer. When he came to the station, he was not Hauptsturmfuhrer. He was Captain of the Luftwaffe.

Q. Did you **condent** or agree to be experimented with by the SS for malaria, and in the freezing water and air-pressure experiment? A. No. I was taken against my will, and it was sure death. I knew it was sure death, not the malaria, but the other experiments.

Q. You were just one of the few lucky ones that survived, is that correct? A. Yes.

Q. Did a great number of prisoners who were subjected to these experiments die? A. Nearly all of them died.

Q. Were you ever submitted to the salt-water experiment? A. If you will leave the salt out, because I don't know about the salt.

Q. Tell us about the air-pressure experiment? A. Well, I got an Evipan injection and I don't know anything, and they told me it was a very easy trial. I don't know for sure. In fact, when I woke up, I felt nothing to the contrary. I felt very comfortable and happy.

Q. Did you protest about the malaria experiments? A. Yes.

Q. To whom? A. To Professor SCHILLING.

Q. What did you say to Professor SCHILLING, when you protested and what did Dr. SCHILLING say to you after the protest? A. I told Professor SCHILLING I was a Kommando secretary, and had a carpenter shop, and that I had a fairly good Kommando, and I didn't want to lose it, and I told him that I didn't want to make the second experi-

Total Copies..... 360

H4106-0209

A. (Cont'd) ment as I had already been through one, and I was seriously ill the first time, and I had TBC, and he should leave me out, and he got very cross about it and said: "How do you think you speak to me!" "My arm is very powerful. I can reach to Berlin and you will see what will happen to you if you refuse to submit to the second experiment!"

Q. You say, that you were seriously ill after the first malaria experiment? A. The first malaria experiment I had 11 attacks of malaria. Each one had about 41.6 fever, and they left me in bed without any treatment, without any medicine or anything. They just took my temperature every three hours, and I lay in bed miserable, like a dog.

Q. How long did you suffer from the effects of the first malaria experiment? A. Well, I never recovered from the malaria experiments up till now. I am still suffering from malaria. In fact, I am still taking Atabrine.

Q. Mr. LANNGE, do you know SCHWESTER PIA? A. I know SCHWESTER PIA by sight.

Q. Who is she? A. She was the nurse of HITLER, who nursed him when he was wounded in 1933--I don't know. Her family name is BAUER.

Q. Where is she from, if you know? A. I don't know.

Q. Is she a member of the SS? A. Yes.

Q. What was her rank? A. I think she was an SS Gruppenfuhrer.

Q. Did you ever see SCHWESTER PIA at the Dachau Prison Camp? A. I saw her very often.

Q. What did she do here? A. Officially she came to the camp to inspect the prisoners. She told them she was the mother of the prisoners. Now and then she even distributed cigarettes or bread to her pets.

Q. What did she do unofficially at Dachau? A. Unofficially she used the whole camp and the whole stock of the camp for her private business and purposes. She took away what she wanted. She would take furnishings, provisions, dresses, in fact, everything she needed, handbooks, trinkets, boots, curtains, and, in fact, anything she wanted, even to pictures being painted by prisoners, by the famous painter prisoners.

Q. Did SCHWESTER PIA wear a uniform when she came to Dachau? A. She did wear her Sister's uniform.

Q. What is it? A. Like a nurse's veil, and she always were the medal of the Order of the Blue.

Q. What else do you know about SCHWESTER PIA? A. I tell you a little story: 18

Total Copies.....360

H4106-0210

A. (Cont'd) Jews were ordered to clean out the cesspool of the pigsty. It had a cement cover and the cesspool was filled with liquid. We had to empty it with little tins by hand, and, when the level of the liquid had decreased a little, they forced several of the men to enter it, because there was only room for two men at once. And they also forced a well known Jewish concert singer, GRATZER or KRATZER, I don't know which spelling is used, into this cesspool. He stood in this liquid with the liquid clung up to his mouth. They forced him to sing "Santa Lucia" in this cesspool, SCHWESTER PIA, who happened to pass by, walked up and down to watch and listen. And when he had finished his song, they took him out, and, as he had a horrible stench, they pulled him out, and beat him to death. During all this time, SCHWESTER PIA was watching, and assisting.

Q. Did SCHWESTER PIA do anything to stop the abuse upon this unfortunate Jewish prisoner? A. She smiled.

Q. Do you know about when that was approximately? A. It was October or beginning of November 1940.

Q. And that happened right here at Dachau? A. That happened here about 200 meters from this house.

Q. It happened about 200 meters from the Dachau Prison Camp House, where you are testifying today? A. Yes. Of these 18 Jewish prisoners, they took three days to clear the whole thing up by hand, but 17 were dead. I am the only survivor. I only got lots of beatings, but fortunately I came out alive.

Q. Did SCHWESTER PIA have free access to the Dachau Prison Camp? A. Yes, she could go wherever she wanted.

Q. Did she obtain, throughout Germany and throughout Europe a great deal of publicity as the Angel of Mercy and the mother of the prisoners and all that kind of bosh? A. Yes.

Q. What was her attitude as to the Jews? A. Well, you see, from the illustration that I have given you, what she thought of the Jews.

Q. As far as you know, Mr. LANNER, is SCHWESTER PIA, the only SS woman General? A. As far as I know, she is a woman General, and the only woman who has the Order of the Blue medal.

Q. She is one of the leading Nazi Party enthusiasts, and considered one of the very

Total Copies.....

H4106-0211

Q. (Cont'd) few German women who was close to HITLER and HIMMLER? A. Yes.

Q. What became of most of the Jewish prisoners that were confined at the Dachau Prison Camp? A. They were killed in one way or another.

Q. Did many of them die from starvation, typhus, dysentery, and other diseases that prevailed at this camp? A. They died of exhaustion, starvation and ill-treatment.

Q. Were you here when they had a typhus epidemic? A. Yes.

Q. Did a great number of prisoners die at that time? A. It was in 1943. There were no more Jews here, but at the first epidemic, we had fleck-fever, but then we had typhus.

Q. Did a great number of prisoners die as a result of the first typhus epidemic? A. Hundreds died. Thousands even.

Q. Did you know the Lager Kommandant, WEITER? A. Yes.

Q. Did you ever see him? A. Yes.

Q. Do you know or did you ever see HEINRICH HIMMLER? A. Yes.

Q. Where did you see HEINRICH HIMMLER? A. At the air-force experimental station, Block 5.

Q. Do you mean that you saw him in one of the hospital Blocks where experiments were being performed at the prison camp at Dachau? A. Yes.

Q. When? A. It was in the summer of 1942,--

-- a year after the war broke out in Russia, did HEINRICH HIMMLER visit the Prison Camp at Dachau frequently? A. No.

Q. As I understand, HEINRICH HIMMLER, is the head of the SS, Reichsfuhrer, SS, meaning the leader of the 1st SS? A. Yes.

Q. I show you an instrument, which we will ask the reporter to mark as Ex. "LANNER-1", and will ask you if you can identify said instrument, and tell us what it is? (Ex. "LANNER-1" marked in evidence) A. Yes, I recognize HIMMLER who is in the center of the picture, surrounded by other SS officers, one of whom is Sturmbannfuhrer WEITER. A few others are known to me by sight, but I don't know the names.

Q. Please look at Ex. "LANNER-1" carefully and select one object, so that we can recognize which one you say is HIMMLER? A. Yes.

Q. Please ddaw an arrow on Exhibit "LANNER-1" indicating Sturmbannfuhrer WEITER (witness draws an arrow in indelible pencil pointing, designating the Lager Kommandant Sturmbannfuhrer WEITER).

Q. Mr. LANNER, as I understand you recognize several other SS officers on Exhibit

Total Copies.....360

H4106-0212

Q. (Cont'd) "LANNER-1"? You said you didn't remember their names, is that correct?

A. Yes.

Q. Do I understand that you recognize the SS Officer standing immediately behind HIMMLER and the one behind WEITER? A. Yes.

Q. Please draw a small letter "X" indicating the SS Officer behind HIMMLER whom you recognize. A. (Witness draws small letter "X" on SS Officer that he recognizes.

Q. Please indicate by the small letter "O" the other SS officer whom you recognize.

A. (Witness draws small letter "O" on SS Officer that he recognizes).

Q. Mr. LANNER, the building shown on Exhibit "LANNER-1", is that one of the buildings at the Dachau Prison Camp? A. Yes.

Q. I show you another instrument, which we will ask the reporter to mark as Exhibit "LANNER-2", and will ask you if you can recognize said instrument, and tell us what it represents? A. The one standing in the motor car is HIMMLER and the one facing the camera is WEITER.
(Ex."LANNER-2" marked in evidence)

Q. Will you kindly draw an arrow pointing toward HIMMLER? A. (Witness draws an arrow to figure standing in the car).

Q. Kindly draw a longer arrow toward the person in Exhibit "LANNER-2" whom you say is WEITER?" A. (Witness draws an arrow towards figure standing in motor car).

Q. Kindly print the name of WEITER at the base of the long arrow, which you say indicates him? A. (Witness writes name 'WEITER' at the bottom of photograph).

Q. Do I understand that the person in the automobile standing up and, whom you have designated by the small arrow, standing in the car, that that person is Herr/HIMMLER? HEINRICH

A. Yes.

Q. Mr. LANNER, can you give us a description of SCHWESTER PIA? A. She is an elderly woman of about 50 years and maybemore. She is common looking, and about the size of an ordinary woman, not fat, and not thin. I did not see her hair, ashshe wore her uniform and cap. As I recall, she doesn't wear glasses.

Q. Are there any particular marks or particular identification she had? A. She had the skin of an old woman, wrinkles.

Q. About how tall is she? A. 160m approximately.

Q. Where does SCHWESTER PIA live? A. She has a house near Dachau, and she also lives in Munich.

Q. Then SCHWESTER PIA is from this neighborhood? A. Yes.

H4106-0213

Q. Does she have a house at Dachau? A. Yes.

Q. And in Munich? A. Yes.

CROSS EXAMINATION BY CAPTAIN CLYDE L. WALKER

Q. Mr. LANNER, is there any other thing that you feel that you should tell us about in connection with either SCHWESTER PIA or the Dachau Prison Camp? A. Well, I can tell you another little story: In November, about 100 Jews were taken, on a Sunday, to build an automobile garage, and they threw about 20 in the pit, where chalk was made. They threw about 20 Jews in this pit, and they suffocated. The chalk was about three or four meters deep, and of course, they sunk in.

Q. What SS officer was present at the time that that happened? A. I don't know his name, but it was done by the Capos.

Q. Was there an SS guard present when the Jews were suffocated? A. Yes.

Q. Did the SS guard do anything about this atrocity? A. They liked it. They encouraged the Capos to do it. I was just to be thrown in, but it was the end of the work, and so I was only half in, and then climbed out.

Q. Do you recall an incident, Mr. LANNER, when some prisoners were thrown into the pond? A. Yes, at the Liebhof. From 18 working Jews and two Capos, about three of those 18 Jews were killed daily.

Q. Were they drowned--were they thrown into the pond? A. They were pushed back until they drowned. They did it like this. They would take one in the morning for a pastime, and throw him into the water, and when he wanted to get out of the water, they would push him back in and laugh about it until the prisoner was dead. Then they would do that again two or three times during the day, just as a pastime. Afterwards, they were shot just like a rabbit.

Q. Is there anything else that you feel you should tell us about? A. Yes, there is another matter that I would like to tell you about. They tanned human skin to fabricate gloves, handbooks, brief cases, and everything from leather, riding boots, etc. The leather used by the SS on the inside of the legs were made of leather obtained from human skin. I myself have seen stocks of human leather ready for use. I would also like to mention about the tattooing. There were many prisoners who had nicely done tattoos on

A. (Cont) their chests or backs, on their arms and legs. When these prisoners were dead or were killed, they would cut the prisoner's skin where the tattoo was, and it was tanned, and then they would use it for lamp shades or book covers or other ornamental articles.

Q. Have you seen some of these articles such as lamp shades made from the dead, Mr. LANNER? A. Yes, it was Dr. RASCHER who was a great collector of these.

Testimony adjourned 1030, 17 May 1945.

ERNEST LANNER.

ATTESTED:

DAVID CHAVEZ, JR.,
Colonel, JAGD.,
Investigator-Examiner.

Total Copies.....

H4106-0214

EXHIBIT 54

Testimony of ZENON BALCER, taken at Dachau, Germany, at 1530 hours on 20 May 1945.

Tec 5 James Lundy, 32355293, Hq 6th Army Gp, appeared before the Investigator-Examiner as a reporter and was sworn by him in the following form: "You swear that you will faithfully perform the duties of reporter in this investigation now being conducted by me, so help you God?" A. I do.

Mr. FRED A. SANTI, appeared as an interpreter and was sworn by the Investigator-Examiner in the following form: "You swear that you will truly interpret in this investigation now being conducted by me, so help you God?" A. I do.

Mr. ZENON BALCER, appeared before the Investigator-Examiner and testified as follows:

Q. What is your Name? A. ZENON BALCER, I live in Poznam, Poland.

Q. Do you understand the meaning of an oath? A. Yes.

Q. Mr. BALCER, we are making an investigation of alleged atrocities and cruelties committed by the German SS at the Dachau Prison Camp. Are you willing to take an oath and testify as to what you know of these atrocities? A. Yes.

Q. Please stand up, raise your right hand, and be sworn. "Do you, ZENON BALCER, swear that the evidence you shall give in this investigation now being conducted by me, shall be the truth, the whole truth, and nothing but the truth, so help you God?" A. I do.

Q. Your name is ZENON BALCER and you live at the address you have just given us? A. Yes.

Q. How old are you? A. 21 years of age.

Q. You are of Polish descent? A. Yes, a Christian.

Q. Have you been a prisoner and been confined at the Dachau Prison Camp? A. Yes.

Q. When were you brought to the Dachau Prison Camp and by whom? A. I arrived here in the Dachau Prison Camp on the 28th of April 1945 about 2300 hours in the night and was brought here by the German SS.

Q. Were there some other prisoners that came with you to Dachau? A. Yes.

Q. Where did you come from? A. From the prison camp at Buchenwald.

Q. What kind of prison camp is there at Buchenwald? A. Buchenwald is a concentration camp run by the SS just like at Dachau.

Q. Did you come in a prisoner transport from Buchenwald to Dachau? A. Yes.

Q. When did the transport of prisoners leave Buchenwald in route to Dachau? A. We left Buchenwald on 7 April 1945 and we were three weeks on the way.

Total Copies.....

54

H4106-0215

Q. How many prisoners were there on your transport which left Buchenwald on 7 April for Dachau? A. There were about 4,500 prisoners on this transport.

Q. How far is Buchenwald from Dachau? A. I don't know but I believe it is approximately 300 kilometers.

Q. Did you understand when you left Buchenwald you were coming to Dachau? A. When we left the camp at Buchenwald we had no idea where we were going. We thought we were to be taken to another camp not far away but owing to the rapid advance of the American troops we were shifted from one place to another until we eventually arrived at Dachau on the 28th of April 1945.

Q. Do you know the numerous places that you went to between the 7th of April and the 28th of April when you arrived at Dachau? A. No because we were in closed cars.

Q. How many prisoners were there in the car that you were in? A. 90 men.

Q. Did you have plenty of room? A. No. We were so crowded we could hardly move and the SS who had 2 beds in the cars forced us to keep a open gangway through the middle of the car.

Q. Was the car in which you were in a closed car or an open car? A. A closed car.

Q. Was it sealed? A. When the train was standing still the doors were completely closed and locked but when the train was in movement the SS allowed the doors to be open a couple of inches so there would be a little ventilation.

Q. How much food were you given during the trip? A. The day we left, the 7th of April, those that were fortunate received their midday soup whereas those that were less fortunate received an 1/8 of a loaf of bread. We arrived at the station where we embarked and left without any more food. The next night we were given an 1/8 of a loaf of bread and 4 potatoes. Then for another day we received no provisions but the succeeding day we received rations for four days consisting of 1/8 of a loaf of of bread for each day and four small pieces of cheese. Then when we were crossing Czechoslovakia the population brought plenty of potatoes, bread and butter, and cigarettes but the SS collected all this and kept it for themselves. To avoid total starvation, for we were on the train many days now, they threw in a couple of loaves of bread, 20 or 30 boiled potatoes and anything else.

Q. Did any of the prisoners who were in your car die on the trip from Buchenwald to Dachau? A. On this trip lasting about three weeks about 80 men died on the way partly from hunger, partly by being beaten by the SS or being shot by the SS.

H4106-0216

Q. What was the nationality of the prisoners who died? A. The majority were Poles. There were also a few Russians and a few Frenchmen and a few were Jews.

Q. Were some of the prisoners killed while you were on this transport? A. Yes.

Q. Tell us about that incident? A. When, for instance, ten men died during the day or night there were put in a corner of the car and left there. We were forced to sit or lay on them. If during the following night, the train stopped near woods or an opening in the country where there were no civilian houses, the doors were opened and the bodies were thrown out. I might add that the men were not allowed to get out of the train to deficate, therefore this had to be done in the car and it was absolutely filthy. I would like to add that the man who was the capo was a German from another wagon. When some of the prisoners managed to escape by stabbing two SS guards, he took a rifle and shot several of the prisoners. This capo is still in Dachau Concentration Camp.

Q. What is his name? A. I don't know his name but this man was recognized when we arrived at Dachau and while in the baths was severely beaten up by the prisoners and when he was later in our group we saw to it that he got no food. As he was a German he was transferred to another block. I might mention that I have also been beaten by this man especially on my legs so much so that I cannot walk but because I was a Pole I had never been hospitalized.

Q. How did it happen that it took nearly three weeks to come from Buchenwald to Dachau? A. We left Buchenwald on Saturday and already on Sunday we had word that the Americans were approaching and the train stood still the whole day as it seemed they did not know where to take us. Then the order came that we should go to Flossenberg but the rapid advance of the American Troops eventually made this impossible. After that the news came that Flossenberg had fallen into the hands of the Americans and they started to take us to Czechoslovakia and then from Czechoslovakia back to Germany. For one day we were travelling backward and forward from Germany to Czechoslovakia, eventually not knowing where to take us. One day we stopped in a very heavy wood and surrounded by rather high mountains when some American bombers passed over. The SS men came and closed all the doors and scattered themselves in the woods warning us that anybody who attempted to escape would be shot and if anybody dared to look out of the train to watch the SS men started firing immediately.

H4106-0217

Q. How many of the prisoners that started from Buchenwald on the 7th of April and went to Czechoslovakia and finally landed at Dachau on the 28th of April were still living from the 4,500 that left Buchenwald ? A. I believe that not more than 1,800 arrived alive. I would like to make it clear that 1,800 men entered the gate of the Dachau Concentration Camp but in the baths and on the way to the barracks at least another 200 men fell dead from exhaustion and hunger.

Q. What became of the bodies of those prisoners who died on the transport? A. During transportation the bodies were taken out at various places and at night were taken and burned in heaps. In some cases when the American Troops were reported in the vicinity and they had not time they simply threw the bodies along the railway sidings and left them.

Q. Have you heard of another transport that left Buchenwald about the 26th of April 1945? A. No. I only know that a small transport left the day after we left but probably had to return because they could not proceed. The transport which I was on and which arrived at Dachau on 28 April 1945 had a great number of prisoners who had died and their bodies were in the wagons. The prisoners who were alive were marched to the compound in the Dachau Concentration Camp.

Q. Can you recall some of the towns that you passed through during the three weeks you were on this transport? A. Yes. There was Pilsna, Mecla, Damaslowitze, Pregel and Leipzig.

Q. Are these located in Germany? A. Leipzig, Pilsna and Mecla are in Germany. The others are in Czechoslovakia- that is only those towns I remember.

Q. How long have you been a prisoner of the Germans? A. Since 2 January 1940.

CROSS-EXAMINATION by Captain CLYDE WALKER, Cross-Examiner.

Q. At what prison camps other than Buchenwald and Dachau have you been? A. Auschwitz, Germany; Vronke, Poland; Bremen, Germany; Hamburg, Germany; Bochum, Germany.

Q. Were all of the concentration camps in which you were confined administered and operated by the SS? A. Yes, only by the SS.

Q. Were prisoners of war as well as political prisoners confined at the concentration camps you have listed? A. Yes.

Q. How much did you weigh in civilian life? A. 71 kilos.

Q. How much do you weigh now? A. About 48 kilos.

Q. Are you suffering from any illness at the present time? A. Yes, I am suffering from being half-starved, general weakness and wounds of the lower part of the body especially in my right leg caused by the ill treatment of the SS. I believe that I am now consumptive.

H4106-0218

Q. Is there anything else in connection with the Dachau Prison Camp that you want to tell us about? A. No, but I would like to add that when I was in Auschwitz from 1940 to 1942 transports very often arrived from various countries like Poland, Hungary, Czechoslovakia, etc. The people included men, women and even children. The people were mishandled from the authorities on the side, SS guards would surround them taking their jewels and valuables even their gold teeth. They were then undressed and each was given a piece of soap and a towel. They were conducted to the baths and when entered there they/were waiting for the showers to commence. The doors were closed and they were gassed. The bodies were then taken to the crematorium. Sometimes there were so many that the ovens were not sufficient and they made a pile of the bodies and burned them and even threw children still alive on the heap. I might add these people were mostly Jews.

Q. Did you see prisoners being taken into the gas chamber at the Auschwitz Prison Camp? A. Yes, everybody in the camp did. When they knew that a transport arrived they could see from a distance that the incoming prisoners were being undressed and then being given soap and towels. I saw them enter the gas chamber but never saw any leaving the gas chamber.

Q. Did you ever see dead bodies being taken out of the gas chamber? A. No, because the bodies were taken from the gas chamber from other doors straight to the crematorium. Another incident I would like to relate is that in Vronke Concentration Camp an SS man kept ill-treating me and brutally hitting me and then put me into the dungeon. There for three months I remained, in the day my hands were manacled and during the night both my hands and feet were manacled in addition to being continually beaten.

Testimony adjourned at 1700 hours on 20 May 1945.

Total Copies.....

Zenon Balcer

ATTEST:

DAVID CHAVEZ, JR.
Colonel, J.A.G.D.
Investigator-Examiner

I certify that the above testimony was translated to the witness in his own language, prior to her signature which appears above.

H4106-0219

EXHIBIT 55 STATEMENT

Testimony of Wilhelm Zempsch, taken at Camp Dachau on 12 May 1945. 1500 hrs.

Tec 5 James J. Lundy appeared before the Investigator-Examiner as a reporter and was sworn by him in the following form: "You swear that you will faithfully perform the duties of reporter in this investigation now being conducted by me, so help you God."

Tec 4 Erwin Boesch appeared as an interpreter and was sworn by the Investigator-Examiner in the following form: "You swear that you will interpret in this investigation now being conducted by me, so help you God."

Wilhelm Zempsch appeared before the Investigator-Examiner and testified as follows:

Q. What is your name?
A. Wilhelm Zempsch.

Q. How old are you?
A. 48 years of age.

Q. Where do you live?
A. I live in Eger, Sudetenland.

Q. What is your street address?
A. Taubenberg #15.

Q. Do you expect to return there? The reason I ask is that if an occasion should arise we may have to contact you after the war.
A. Yes, I do.

Q. Mr. Zempsch, this is an inquiry into the operations and atrocities of the Dachau Concentration Camp. You have been called as a witness to tell us what you have seen or what you know of conditions here. Are you willing to take an oath to tell us the truth about these matters upon which you are to testify?
A. Yes.

Q. Do you swear that the evidence you are to give before this board shall be the truth, the whole truth and nothing but the truth?
A. I do.

Q. How long have you been in Dachau?
A. Six years this month.

Q. How do you come to be here?
A. Due to communistic leanings.

Q. What was your job in camp?
A. For five years I have been employed in the office of the personal property of prisoners.

Q. What was the function of that section?
A. To take care of funds belonging to prisoners and also to supervise the disinfection of incoming prisoners.

Q. Did you come to have in your possession transports lists of prisoners brought into this camp?
A. Yes.

Total Copies..... 360

H4106-0220

Q. Mr. Zempsch, I show you an exhibit marked Z-1 and ask if you have ever seen it before?
A. Yes.

Q. What is it?
A. This is a list of a transport of Italian prisoners called "Trieste." This list was compiled after the original from the German City Police in Italy, as delivered by the fuhrer of the transport here in Dachau. I received this list from the political section of the camp. I kept it secretly and when I was asked where it was, I replied that it had been lost. I kept it just for such a day as this. This list is a list of 236 people whose prison numbers run from 58332 through 58419.

Q. I show you an exhibit marked Z-2 and ask you if you have ever seen it before?
A. Yes. It is a list of prisoners received here at Camp Dachau from the Concentration Camp Grossorosen as of 6 February 1944. These prisoners named on this list were all split up in groups and transferred after about 6 days to the smaller outside camps connected with Camp Dachau. This list contains 480 names, the first prisoner's serial number being 63263 and the last being 63360.

Q. I now show you an exhibit marked Z-3 and ask you what that is?
A. Yes, I recognize this. This is a list of a transport received from Paris on 20 June 1944 with 490 dead bodies on the train when it arrived here. Although the people are not numbered from one on, the list is an alphabetical list and the first serial number of the first prisoners reads 72274 and the last number reads 74413.

Q. I now show you an exhibit marked Z-4 and ask you if you have ever seen this?
A. This is a list of a large transport of French prisoners who arrived here on 5 July 1944 from Paris. In my opinion about 90% of these were transferred within a few days to other camps. These people are not numbered on the left hand side either but the serial numbers begin with 76418 and end with 78047.

Q. I now show you an exhibit marked Z-5 and ask you if you have seen it before and ask you what it is?
A. Yes, this is the final list of arrivals from a transport from Bordeaux on the 7th of July 1944. I have no knowledge as to the initial amount of prisoners on the departure of that transport since the train was bombed in addition to being attacked by the French Resistance Movement and most of the prisoners who did not die escaped. I want to add that on this particular transport there were also 80 women who are not included in this final list. These serail numbers begin with 78008 and end with 78404.

Q. Are there any other copies of these lists that you know of?
A. I do not know.

Q. Why were you interested in keeping such lists when possession of them might mean death to you?
A. I was an Anti-Nazi and was picked up for communistic activities. A man can be a German without being a German Nazi and I kept these hoping that some day they would reach the hands of French authorities so that these people could be traced or at least some record of them would be available to their families.

Total Copies.....360

H4106-0221

Q. Do you know anything of the case of 46 Polish Prisoners of War being in this camp on 13 November 1940?
A. Yes, I remember that date associated with that number of Polish Prisoners of War because that night around 7.00 o'clock we were herded into our barracks as we saw these 46 PWs marched behind the inclosure of the bunker where people were ordinarily executed by rifle fire. After they had passed around out of sight we heard a large volley of shots and a few stray shots followed that. When going back to work the following day into the personal property office I noticed that envelopes containing personal property of prisoners had been removed overnight and due to negligence one of the identification tags was lost on the floor. This enabled me to draw the conclusion as to who had been shot the previous night.

Q. Did you ever see any of these Polish Prisoners of War again?
A. No.

Q. Did you know the niece of the French commander General DeGaulle?
A. Yes I did.

Q. Was she ever in this camp?
A. Yes, she was. I saw here in the office where I worked.

Q. What did she do?
A. She was here after she came from Ravensbruck near Berlin. She was only here a little while when she was taken out of the camp and sent to the Camerawerke in Munich as a laborer. I never saw or heard of her again. She had been punished like all the rest of us at one time or another. Her experience, as she told it to us in the office, was that when the Germans captured her and took her to Ravensbruck the camp commandant, whose name I do not know, ordered her to enter the camp as a prostitute. Upon her refusal she had been lashed 25 times on the lashing block by this camp commander. He seemed, she said, to have singled her out for special treatment because of her standing in France and because of her name. This is all I know of this case because as I have said before, I have not seen the girl again. I might add that I know that this incident took place at Ravensbruck in January 1945. It may be possible to find out the commander of the camp on that date.

Q. Do you have anthing more to say about Exhibit Z-3.
A. Yes. In connection with this large transport in which 497 dead were among the living prisoners on the train, I remember a prisoner, namely Ernst Grasch, who was a German political prisoner with us in the compound. Grasch was very boisterous and loved authority. He inflicted punishment on other prisoners at every opportunity; he was doing his best to become prominent in the eyes of the guards and earn his freedom that way. When this French transport arrived on 6 June 1944, Grasch was put in charge of the detail of Russians to clean out the cars of bodies. Grasch could not stand the job and he got drunk first. Then he went amongst the men of this detail as they were working with the bodies, beating them with his club and abusing them and so detaining them from finishing their job for which he would then punish them further.

Q. Where is this Ernst Grasch now?
A. I remember that he left the compound in December 1944 in the early part of the month and was appointed in the SS and left the camp. I never saw him again.

No. of Pages..... No. of Copies.....

H4106-0222

Q. Is there anything else that you wold like to add?
A. Nothing to add to what I have already given. I can think of many instances of cruelties as long as I have been here and will keep thinking of them for years after I leave here. At the moment I can't think of anything specifically; these things were an everyday happening and I was here for six years of it and become more or less accustomed to what I saw and heard.

Testimony adjourned at 1700 hours on 12 May 1945.

/s/ _____
Wilhelm Zempsch

5 Incl:
Z-1 - Transport List
Z-2 - " "
Z-3 - " "
Z-4 - " "
Z-5 - " "

ATTESTED:

_____
DAVID CHAVEZ, JR.
Colonel, J.A.G.D.
Investigator-Examiner

I certify that the above testimony was translated to thw witness in his own language, prior to his signature which appears above.

_____

No. of Pages..... No. of Copies.....

H4106-0223

EXHIBIT 56

Testimony of TADEUS BLUMENFELD, taken at Dachau at 1300 hours on 16 May 1945.

Tec 5 James Lundy, 32355293, Hq 6th Army Gp, appeared as a reporter and was sworn by him in the following form: "You swear that you will faithfully perform the duties of reporter in this investigation now being conducted by me, so help you God."

Pvt Erwin Boesch, 42054817, Hq Seventh Army, appeared as an interpreter and was sworn by the Investigator-Examiner in the following form: "You swear that you will truly interpret in this investigation now being conducted by me, so help you God."

TADEUS BLUMENFELD appeared before the Investigator-Examiner and testified as follows:

Q. What is your name? A. TADEUS BLUMENFELD, No. 110337.

Q. I notice that you are registered as TADEUS SINGER, why is this? A. I took the name of my brother-in-law because he is also a Jew here at Dachau so that I might be with him. We posed as brothers wherever we have been.

Q. Do you understand the meaning of an oath? A. Yes.

Q. Please stand up, riase your right hand, and be sworn. "Do you, TADEUS BLUMENFELD, swear that the evidence you shall give in this investigation now being conducted by me, shall be the truth, the whole truth, and nothing but the truth, so help you God." A. I do.

Q. How old are you? A. Twenty-one years of age.

Q. Where is your home? A. Llodz, Poland.

Q. Do you intend to return there when you are released from the Dachau Concentration Camp? A. No, I do not intend to go back to Poland but I intend to contact my brother in Paris. His name is MAX BLUMENFELD residing at Rue Meslag, Paris,III,France.

Q. Were you at any by camps of Dachau for any length of time? A. I was at Kaufburgn for a period of about one year. We were fed, clothed and received our beatings from the SS stationed at Dachau.

Q. Did anything unusual happen to you while you were at that by camp? A. One day merely because I was a Jew I was thrown under a moving car by SS man, resulting in a permanent broken right shoulder. While I was thabe I have seen Jews beaten to death while marching to work. This camp is made up of only Jewish people and the SS guards did everything they could to kill us. I myself now weight practically 45 kilos and with my broken shoulder was compelled to carry the stretcher in which were badly beaten but still living Jewish prisoners.

No. of Pages..... No. of Copies.....

H4106-0224

H4106-0225

Q. How long have you actually been here at Dachau proper? A. Since January 1945.

Q. What type of treatment have you seen the Jewish people get here at the Concentration Camp at Dachau? A. The SS guards would beat us with large clubs, butts of rifles and leather strpas. The would beat us at every opportunity and especially when we would answer roll call three times a day. We were forced to double time everywhere we went and if a Jewish man would fall the SS guards would beat him and jump on him with their German hob-nailed boots. If the Jewish prisoner died it was just too bad.

Q. Is there any other type of treatment that you know of that was generally administered to Jews? A. Yes. In addition to all of these physical beatings which were an every day affair and quite numerous we were forced to submit to phlegmona, malaria, ice pressure and vacuum experiments.

Q. Why are there so few Jewish prisoners in this camp who have been here only a short length of time? A. There is a good reason and it is because the Germans systematically shipped out Jewish prisoners either to Lintz or Natzweiler. Both of these are Jewish extermination camps and many Jews were killed on the so-called Invalid Transports and we know that these Jews were killed and cremated.

Q. What have you to say about your food? A. The rest of the prisoners were fed first and we got what was left. If there was anything extra we were certain never to receive any of it. The soup that we did get with our one piece of bread was mixed with dirt. Consequently, we only ate the bread and I know that over 200 Jews died from starvation. I, myself, today cannot eat anything except the black bread and water or coffee. It has only been since the Americans came that I have had a sufficient quantity of bread.

Q. How much did you weigh when you were picked up by the Germans and how much do you weigh now? A. I weighed 68 kilos when I was picked up by the Germans and I now weigh 42 kilos. When I was picked up by the Germans at the age of 17 I had been athletic and had a reputation for being the only Jewish man who could carry three bags of cement at one time.

No. of Pages..... No. of Copies.....

C. Do you have anything more to say in behalf of the Jews here at Dachau or at the by camp of Kaufburgn? A. Kaufburgn to me seems to a Jewish extermination camp and the SS guards did everything they could to kill us. Here at Dachau our treatwas somewhat better in that we were merely beaten with clubs, sticks and leather straps. Our lives here as Jews even at Dachau was worse than the huge German dogs that walked around with the SS guards. We lived from day to day in constant fear of more beatings, invalid transports or the crematorium itself.

Testimony adjourned at 1400 hours on 16 May 1945.

Tadeus Blumenfeld
Tadeus Blumenfeld

ATTEST:

DAVID CHAVEZ,JR.
Colonel, J.A.G.D.
Investigator-Examiner

I certify that the above testimony was translated to the witness in his own language, prior to his signature, which appears above.

H4106-0225A

H4106-0226

EXHIBIT - 57

Testimony of Miss HANKA LESIEWICZ, taken at Dachau, Germany 1300 hours, 12 May 1945. Tec 3 ISIDOR M. ASTOR, 32115631, WCIT 6823, Hq. ETOUSA(J. A. Section) APO 887, U.S. Army, appeared before the Investigator-Examiner as a reporter and was sworn by him in the following form: "You swear that you will faithfully perform the duties of reporter in this investigation now being conducted by me, so help you God."

Q. S/Sgt. ALFRED E. LAURENCE, 33625383, WCIT 6823, Hq. ETOUSA (J.A.Section) APO 887, U. S. Army, appeared before the Investigator-Examiner as an interpreter and was sworn by him as follows: "You swear that you will truly interpret in this investigation now being conducted by me, so help you God."

Miss HANKA LESIEWICZ appeared before the Investigator-Examiner and testified as follows:

Q. Your name is HANKA LESIEWICZ? A. Yes.

Q. We are investigating the conditions of the camp here at Dachau, and we are investigating the alleged atrocities and cruelties that were committed by the Germans while they operated this prison camp. Are you willing to be sworn as a witness and testify as to what you know about these conditions and these alleged atrocities and cruelties? A. I do.

Q. Do you understand the meaning of an oath? A. I do.

Q. Stand up, raise your right hand and be sworn. You, HANKA LESIEWICZ, do solemnly swear that the evidence you shall give in this investigation now being conducted by me shall be the truth, the whole truth, and nothing but the truth, so help you God? A. I do.

Q. Do I understand that you live at the address you have given us--Kalisz, Posener Str. 51/21, Poland? A. The western most part of Poland.

Q. Are you of Polish descent? A. Yes.

Q. How old are you? A. 26 years of age.

Q. Are you married or single? A. I am single.

Q. You have been a prisoner here at the Dachau Concentration Prison? A. Yes.

Q. For what length of time have you been a prisoner of the Germans? A. Approximately five years.

Q. When were you brought to the Dachau Prison Camp? A. April 15, 1944.

57

58 59 60 61 62 63 64 65 66 67

H4106-0227

Q. What was the name of the prison camp where you were confined prior to the time that you were brought to Dachau? A. Ravensbruck.

Q. How long were you confined at Ravensbruck? A. From 1940 to 1944.

Q. What were your duties while you were confined at Ravensbruck? A. At first I worked as a waitress and later on in the tailor shop.

Q. Were there any other women prisoners with you when you were brought to the Dachau Prison Camp in April 1944? A. I came on a large transport of female prisoners.

Q. How many of these prisoners came to Dachau? A. With me came six more women, and then six other women arrived.

Q. What did you and these twelve other women do when you arrived at Dachau?

A. At first I didn't do anything, and then, after two weeks, the other women, but not myself had to start working.

Q. What were your duties? A. They had to work in the prostitution house.

Q. As I understand, your duties were kind of an over-seer of the, or, what we presume, as a house-mother? A. Yes.

Q. Did you and these twelve other girls live in the same place? A. Yes, we lived together.

Q. Where did you and these twelve other girls live? A. In Block 31.

Q. Was that within the compound where the prisoners are kept in the Prison Camp at Dachau? A. Yes.

Q. What did you do, just use one room or part of a room of a block? A. There were nineteen rooms all together in that building. Eleven rooms for work. One room for the doctor. One dining room. One sleeping room. One office room, and one wash and toilet room. One waiting room.

Q. How long did you and the twelve other girls work at this Bordell in Block 31?

A. Approximately one year.

Q. During the time that you and the other twelve girls were kept in Block 31, were you permitted to go outside? A. We were allowed to walk for one hour in a little garden opposite our building under the supervision of three or four SS men.

Q. By whom were you brought from Ravensbruck to Dachau? A. By SS officers.

Q. Do you know the names of those SS officers? A. The Camp Commander of Ravensbruck-SURIN.

H4106-0228

Q. While you were house-mother shortly after you were first brought to Dachau, what did the other twelve girls do? A. They were forced to receive the visits of men.

Q. Were they forced to receive prisoners and have sexual intercourse with those prisoners? A. Yes, we were forced to take as many men as possible. If we refused, we were punished.

Q, When would these prisoners who wanted to use the girls usually come, in the daytime or in the night time? A. Between six and nine o'clock at night.

Q. Do you mean that, every night, between six o'clock and nine o'clock the thirteen girls were forced to receive prisoners and have sexual intercourse with them and to receive as many men as you possibly could during that period? A. Yes, that is what I mean.

Q. You were not forced to receive any men, because you were the house-mother, is that correct.? A. That is correct.

Q. Did you know one, KARL MOSSL? A. Yes.

Q. Who was he? A. A prisoner.

Q. Did he break into your room and attack you? A. Yes.

Q. Did it become known to the SS that MOSSL had broken into your room and criminally attacked you? A. Yes.

Q. Were you then ordered to do the same kind of work that the other girls were doing and receive men and have sexual intercourse with them? A. Yes.

Q. Did you complain about that? A. I protested.

Q. To whom did you protest? A. To the SS men.

Q. What, if anything, occurred when you protested to the SS men? A. I received heavy lashes, was thrown into the 'Standing Dungeon' and got hardly any food for approximately three weeks. I got water and bread only, and every fourth day a little bit of watery soup.

Q. Were you threatened, that, unless you returned to the Bordell, and received men, that you would continue to receive the kind of treatment that you received during the three weeks that you were in the 'Standing Dungeon'? A. Yes, I was even threatened with further and harder tortures until I would commit suicide, if I wouldn't return to the house of prostitution.

No. of Pages..... No. of Copies.....

H4106-0228A

Q. By whom were you threatened? A. By SS Obersharfuhrer WILLIAM BACH and SS Hauptscharfuhrer FRANZ BOTTGER.

Q. After these threats you returned to the Bordell? A. Yes.

Q. Were you forced to receive men and have intercourse with them? A. Yes.

Q. Did the prisoners who had intercourse with these women prisoners have to pay a fee? A. They had to pay 19 Pfennigs for the girl they had intercourse with, and 10 Pfennigs for the house-mother.

Q. Were all of the prisoners at the Dachau Camp permitted to go to this Bordell and have intercourse with the women prisoners? A. No.

Q. What became of this money that was paid by the prisoners for this service? A. That paid into our accounts.

Q. Did you have to receive as many as ten, fifteen, and twenty prisoners each night? A. Yes.

Q. Were you permitted to use all/the money that you received from these prisoners? A. We were allowed to buy toilet articles from the money we received, but they charged us double and triple prices.

Q. You mention that there were eleven work rooms in the Block 31 that was assigned to you and the twelve other girls? A. Yes.

Q. Were these the rooms that you had to take the men to when you had intercourse? A. Yes.

Q. You mention that there was a doctor there--what did he do? A. This doctor had to examine after they had intercourse whether they did not contract any disease or sores.

Q. Was that an SS Doctor? A. It was a prison doctor. Every day somebody else came from the camp hospital to perform that duty.

Q. As I understand, the prisoners were examined before and after they had intercourse? A. That is correct. I understand, after the intercourse the prisoners got an injection.

Q. Did SS soldiers keep guard over your quarters in Block 31. A. Yes.

Q. How long was a prisoner permitted to stay in the room with a woman prisoner? A. When a prisoner entered the room with a woman prisoner his time of entry was checked by an SS man. He was allowed to remain only a few minutes, unless he was a personal friend of the SS guard, who was checking the time. The longest that I

H4106-0229

A. (Cont'd) know a man ever stayed was 20 minutes, and if he stayed too long, he was forced out and brutally treated.

Q. Were there holes in these eleven rooms, where the women prisoners received the men prisoners and had intercourse with them? A. There were holes in the doors permitting SS men to look at the intercourse from the outside.

Q. And, as I understand, before the man prisoner was permitted to leave after he had had intercourse, he had to receive an injection of some kind? A. Yes, he was injected with a disinfectant.

Q. That was the system that was used by the German SS while they had you thirteen girls locked up in Block 31? A. Yes.

Q. As I understand, you are assisting as a nurse now helping many of the prisoners who are sick and helping the Americans treat the thousands of diseased patients here at this camp, at the present time? A. Yes, I have trained as a private nurse, and can work as a hospital assistant.

Q. Who was the one that administered the lashes to you? A. An SS man by the name of BACH.

Q. Are you the only girl left at this Camp of those thirteen who were used as you have described? A. I am the only one.

A. The other ones were sent to Munich to work in the Kamera Werke, Munich.

CROSS EXAMINATION BY CAPTAIN CLYDE L. WALKER:

Q. I hand you an instrument which I will ask the reporter to mark Exhibit "L-1" and will ask you to examine that instrument, and tell us what it is, if you know? (Ex. "L-1" marked in evidence) A. This is a daily report of a working day of the house of prostitution for December 16, 1944 at Dachau. The first column gives the prisoner number of female prisoners whose names appear under the column "Name". This column contains the names of twelve girls about which I have testified.

Q. I noticed column No. 2, has the letters "NR"? A. That is the number of the room where a particular girl worked, that night.

Q. I call your attention to the third name--whose name is that? A. That is my own name.

Q. Do you know the other eleven girls whose names are listed on Exhibit "L-1" commencing with BALLAUF, MARIA, and ending with ZIBEL, FRANCISKA? A. Yes.

58 59 60 61 62 63 64 65 66 67

H4106-0230

Q. I now direct your attention to column 4, where the following words appear "Zahl der Besucher", and will ask you what that column indicates? A. That is the number of men who visited with that woman that night? A.

Q. What does the column which appears below the word "Betrag RM"? A. That is the amount of marks earned from those visits.

Q. What does the column appearing under the words "Davon 10% M Kassierfrl" mean? A. That means the amount of 10% percent reserved for house-mother.

Q. What did the figures appearing under the words "Gutschrift zusammen" indicate? A. That column indicates the amount of money kept to the favor of the particular girl, after the subtraction of 10% for the house-mother.

Q. I noticed that the last column under "Unterschrift" has what appears to be the signature of the girls, is that correct? A. That is correct.

Q. I ask you to look at column No. 3, on the right hand side, and ask you if that is your signature beside the name "H. LESINSKICZ"? A. That is not my own handwriting, Sir. Any SS man would sign for us next to our name. We signed our own names only sometimes. Sometimes they signed for us.

Q. Do you know of your own knowledge that a report similar to Exhibit "L-1" had to be made each day showing the number of men prisoners who were received by the women who were confined in Block 31? A. Yes, we knew that such a paper existed, but we saw it, say, one out of every four or five days, and the figures given there were not correct. The signatures were falsified, and we were never well informed.

Q. Let me understand you: I note that there are twelve names there of girls. Are those the names of twelve of the girls who were forced by the SS to receive men prisoners and have intercourse with them? A. Yes.

Q. That part is not falsified it it? A. That is correct.

Q. The amounts of money that each prisoner had to pay for this service is correct as set forth in this Exhibit, is it not? A. Yes.

Q. Which would show, that, if ten prisoners visited a girl during one evening, she received ten marks? That part is correct, isn't it? A. Yes, but not always. A girl might have had twelve visitors and the girl would obtain the figure '8' in the

H4106-0231

A. (Cont) Visitor's column.

Q. You know of your own knowledge that the eleven girls listed on Exhibit "I-1" were used by the SS in the manner which you have heretofore testified at this Bordell? A. That is true.

Testimony adjourned 1500 hours 12 May 1945.

HANKA LASTIENICZ

ATTESTED:

DAVID CHAVEZ, JR.,
Colonel, JAGD.,
Investigator-Examiner.

I certify that the above testimony was translated to the witness in her own language, prior to her signature which appears above.

H4106-0232

EXHIBIT 58

Testimony of PAUL SEIDEMANN, taken at Dachau, Germany, 1300 hours 17 May 1945. Tec 3 ISIDOR M. ASTOR 32 115 631 WCIT 0823, Hq. ETOUSA (J. A. Section) APO 887, U. S. Army appeared before the Investigator Examiner as a reporter and was sworn by him in the following form: "You swear that you will faithfully perform the duties of reporter in this investigation now being conducted by me, so help you God." PAUL SEIDEMANN appeared before the Investigating Examiner and testified as follows:

Q. Your name is PAUL SEIDEMANN? A. Yes.

Q. And you used to live at PragueII, Vladislavova 8, and now can be contacted at c/o Pokorny, Miroslav Prague II Lazareka 6? A. Yes.

Q. Do I understand that Praguehas been divided into 19 parts, and you live in the second part, or Prague II? A. Yes.

Q. How old are you? A. 16.

Q. Have you gone to school? A. Yes, I have had five years of elementary school.

Q. I notice that you are speaking to me in English? A. Yes.

Q. Can you understand me, when I ask you these questions? A. Yes, I understand.

Q. How do you happen to speak English? A. My father has taught me. He has been 5 years in England.

Q. Do you understand what it means to take an oath? A. Yes.

Q. What does it mean? A. It means that I will tell the truth.

Q. We are investigating the conditions at Dachau Prison Camp, and some alleged atrocities perpetrated by the German SS. I am informed that you seem to know something about these conditions and also of other atrocities committed at the Auschwitz and other places. Are you willing to take an oath and testify as to what you know of these conditions and atrocities? A. Yes.

Q. Stand up, raise your right hand, and be sworn. You,YPAUL SEIDEMANN, do solemnly swear that the testimony you are about to give in the investigation now being conducted by me will be the truth, the whole truth, and nothing but the truth, so help you god? A. I do.

Q. First tell us how many were there in your family? A. There were three of us-- my father, my mother and I.

Q. Give me your mother and father's name? A. The father is CAROSLAVE SEIDEMANN

58 59 60 61 62 63 64 65 66 67

H4106-0233

A. (Cont'd) and the mother is GRETA BIX SEIDEMANN. Q. Are your father and mother living? A. No.

Q. Were they in a German Concentration Camp? A. Yes.

Q. Did they die in a German Concentration Camp? A. Yes.

Q. At which one did they die? A. Both of my parents died at Auschwitz--Birkenau Prison Camp.

Q. When? A. 1942, Autumn--Fall.

Q. Was your father and mother and yourself taken prisoners by the Germans? A. Yes, whole family on the 22nd, October 1941, in Prague by the Germans--SS.

Q. Did you know when it was that your father and mother died in the Prison Camp? A. Yes, in the Autumn of 1942.

Q. Do you know how your father and mother met their death? A. We were going from Prague to Litzmanstadt, Poland, and from Litzmanstadt we went to the Camp at Auschwitz-Birkenau. From Birkenau, we went to Auschwitz. And I am going into the camp at Birkenau. There I was one week, and I went to Auschwitz. In Auschwitz I was seven months to the end of January. In January the Russians came very near and the camp was evacuated, and we went to the Camp at Gross Rosen. We went from Litzmanstadt, and there, in Birkenau, a selection took place. The ill people, the old people went on one side, and the strong people went on the other side. I was selected on the one side, and parents on the other side.

Q. And what happened to your parents? A. I didn't see, but the old people are going to the gas chamber.

Q. The best information that you have is that your father and mother were put in a gas chamber after they were selected, as you have told us, at Auschwitz, Birkenau.

Q. When was it that you were selected to go on one side? A. In the autumn of 1942.

Q. Was that the last time you saw your father and mother? A. Yes.

Q. When did you come to the Dachau Prison Camp? A. To Dachau? Three weeks ago.

Q. That was about 10 days before the Americans took the camp over? A. Yes, three days before the Americans came. We came Friday and the Americans came Sunday.

Q. How many were in the group that came to Dachau three days before we took the camp over? A. Approximately 2,000.

Q. Where did this 2,000 prisoners come from? A. From Flossenburg.

H4106-0234

Q. When did you leave Flossenburg? A. We marched 8 days--also Friday.

Q. How many prisoners left Flossenburg on this trip? A. 6,000.

Q. How many arrived at Dachau? A. How many are coming?

Q. How many arrived at Dachau three days before the--A. 2,00 0.

Q. What became of the other 4,000? A. 2,000, the last part was composed of 4,000. Of this 4,000,--2,000 died on the way.

Q. That accounts for 6,000. First part was 2,000, and the last was composed of 4,000, 2,000 of which died on the way? A. Yes.

Q. Did the Germans kill very many on the march between Flossenburg and Dachau? A. Yes, the people were marched for 8 days. They shot all those unable to go.

Q. Please describe some of the conditions that prevailed on that trip? A. We slept in the meadows. Furthermore, it happened that 20 or 30 of the people were unable to get on their feet after spending the night in such a condition, and the Germans would shoot them. On the second day, we got three potatoes, cooked, and potatoes, raw. Before the trip started we had got one liter of soup, and 1/6 of a loaf of bread.

Q. What did you receive as a food ration after the second day, when you had the three cooked potatoes and the three raw potatoes? A. We did not receive anything except on the sixth day, one loaf of bread. In the morning six men and one loaf. later that day--one loaf each.

Q. Little boy, what is your nationality? A. Czechoslovakian.

Q. You were 12 years of age at the time that you were taken by the German SS with your father and mother? A. More than 12,--12½ years.

Q. And you have been confined in these German Prison Camps up to the present day? A. Yes.

Q. What did you do at these prison camps? A. In Litzmanstadt on details working with metal. We made capsules for cartridges. We made all kinds of grenade parts.

Q. Is this in a prison? A. The factory where we prisoners worked was in a ghetto at Litzmanstadt. In Auschwitz I worked at a storehouse of suits.

Q. Was that where they made suits for the German army? A. I was working in a storehouse where suits from dead prisoners had been stored.

Q. What have you been doing at the Prison Camp here at Dachau? A. Dachau? Nothing.

H4106-0235

Q. Were you doing anything in Flossenburg? A. I was a servant in the house, where I lived. At Flossenburg, I, together with other young prisoners worked cleaning up the block washing the dishes and scrubbing the floors and cleaning the tables.

Q. Have you seen very many young boys like yourself as prisoners of the Germans during the last few years? A. Oh, yes, I have seen very many at Litzmannstadt, very many in Auschwitz. There also have been very many young boys there.

Q. I mean young boys between, say, the ages of 10 to 16 years? A. Oh, yes, in Birkenau, there were many young boys.

Q. About how many young boys were held in Birkenau--held by the Germans, as prisoners?

A. Five to six hundred at one time.

Q. What became of these young boys that were taken by the Germans?A.Every two weeks there has been a sèlection. In Birkenau, Dr. MENGELE fixed on his shoulder epaulettes a piece of wood. It was about 1m and 50cm high, and every boy, all the boys, had to pass under this piece of wood, and any boy who was too small to reach it with his head, he had been killed.

Q. Who is this Dr. MENGELE? A. That has been the first SS Doctor at the Birkenau Hospital of the whole camp.

Q. Is he a member of the SS? A. Yes, he was SS.

Q. Did you ever hear of a man by the name of MOLL? A. MOLL? He was the director of the gas crematorium in Birkenau, Auschwitz.

Q. Were you at Auschwitz-Birkenau when MOLL was there? A. Yes, I was.

Q. What is MOLL's full name? A. SS Oberscharfuhrer MOLL. I do not know his first name

Q. What was done with these young boys who did not reach up or who were not as tall as the stick that the doctor put on his shoulders? A. They went to the gas chamber.

Q. Did you ever see the gas chamber at Auschwitz--Birkenau? A. Yes, I saw it only from the outside. I worked on a detail which brought wood to the crematorium, and it was close to the gas chamber.

Q. How long were you at Auschwitz-Birkenau? A. I was at Birkenau one week. Then I went to Auschwitz, and I was at Auschwitz 8 months. Then I went to Gross Rosen. From Gross Rosen we left when the Russians came and went to Flossenburg, and from Flossenburg we came to Dachau.

Q. Were there many women prisoners at the Auschwitz-Birkenau Camp? A. In Camp

H4106-0236

A. (Cont'd) Auschwitz itself there were no women, but in Birkenau, there were three woman camps.

Q. What were the nationalities of the prisoners who were confined at Auschwitz and at Birkenau? A. Most prisoners were Hungarian Jews. There were many Russians, and Polish, and Czechs, and prisoners from the whole of Europe.

Q. Do you know whether Obersharfuhrer MOLL is the same person that later went to Dachau Camp? A. I don't know.

Q. Are there very many boys of your age at the Dachau Camp? A. No. I have seen a few boys. There are two small gypsy boys, one Russian boy.

Q. While you have been a prisoner of the Germans, have you been thrown in with prisoners who were much older than you were--that is, prisoners 40 or 50 years of age? A. Oh, yes, the most people were older.

Q. Little boy, I notice that you have a tattooed number on your left arm, what is that? A. That is the Series B, and this is the number.

Q. Please read to us for the record, the Series and the number that is tattooed on your left arm between your wrist and your elbow? A. B 7,673.

Q. Where was it that the number was tattooed on your arm? A. At Birkenau.

Q. When? A. Two days after my arrival in the camp.

Q. Were all prisoners tattooed with a serial and a number? A. As far as I know, yes, although I am told that only those prisoners that were to stay at Birkenau were tattooed

Q. Were all the other prisoners that you met at Birkenau tattooed with a number as you are? A. Yes.

CROSS EXAMINATION BY CAPTAIN CLYDE L. WALKER:

Q. Can you name some of the SS personnel who operated the Auschwitz-Birkenau Prison Camps. A. Yes.

Q. You have mentioned Dr. MENGELE and MOLL--who else? A. Rapportfuhrer KADUK in Auschwitz, Oberstrmfuhrer HESSLER, Obersharfuhrer KURSCHNER, Rapportfuhrer HARTSIG.

Q. Did you have occasion to see how the men or boys were handled when they were taken from the camp at Auschwitz--Birkenau to the Gas chamber? A. Yes, in automobiles they were taken away. They were stripped and only clad in a shirt. They placed as many of the boys as they could push into one automobile. Then they went out of the gates in the direction of the gas chamber. It was a most terrible sight because the boys

H4106-0237

. (Cont'd) realized that they were going to their death.

Q. Do you recall occasions at Auschwitz--Birkenau when prisoners who had tried to escape, were recaptured and brought back to the Prison Camp? A. Yes.

Q. What would become of those prisoners after they had been brought back? A. They would strip the prisoner, put a label around his neck saying "I am here again." They would leave him standing at attention 24 hours in the cold open air, and then he was hanged. Once I saw five prisoners hanging at the same time. These prisoners had escaped and were captured.

Q. When was it that you saw five prisoners hanging at Auschwitz-Birkenau? A. I believe that it was in January 1945.

Q. I noticed that you have khaki shorts and a white shirt, and some sandals. I would like to ask you, where did you get that outfit? A. This was given to me at this camp by Czechs.

Q. What did you wear when you were brought to Camp Dachau? A. A striped prisoners outfit.

Testimony adjourned 1500 hours 17 May 1945.

ATTESTED:

PAUL SEIDEMANN.

David Chavez, Jr.

DAVID CHAVEZ, Jr.,
Col. JAGD,
Investigator Examiner.

H4106-0238

EXHIBIT 59

Testimony of BRONISTAW LISEWSKI, taken at Dachau, Germany, at 1045 hours, 17 May 1945. Tec 3 ISIDOR M. ASTOR 32 115 631, WAIT 6823, Hq. ETOUSA (J. A. Section) APO 887, U. S. Army, appeared before the Investigator Examiner as a reporter and was sworn by him in the following form: "You swear that you will faithfully perform the duties of reporter in this investigation now bing conducted by me, so help you God."

Mr. JOHN ASHTON ALPAR, 28 BourneHill, Palmers Green, London, N.13, appeared before the Investigator Examiner as an interpreter and was sworn by him as follows: "You swear that you will truly interpret in this investigation now being conducted by me, so help you God."

Mr. LISEWSKI appeared before the Investigating Examiner and testified as follows:

Q. Your name is BRONISTAW LISEWSKI? A. Yes.

Q. Mr. LISEWSKI, we are making an investigation of alleged atrocities and cruelties committed by the German SS in the operation of the Dachau Prison Camp at Dachau, Germany. Are you willing to take an oath and testify as to what you know of these alleged atrocities and the conditions of the Dachau Prison Camp while the German SS operated this camp? A. Yes.

Q. Do you understand the meaning of an oath? A. Yes.

Q. Will you kindly stand up, raise your right hand and be sworn. "You, BRONISTAW LISEWSKI, do solemnly swear that the testimony yourare about to give in the investigation now being conducted by me will be the truth, the whole truth, and nothing but the truth, so help you God." A. I do.

Q. Your name is BRONISTAW LISEWSKI, and you live at Torun, Szczytna Strasse 17, Poland? A. Yes.

Q. You have been a prisoner at the Prison Camp here at Dachau? A. Yes, for five years.

Q. During what month did you come to Dachau in 1940? A. 9 May, 1940.

Q. Who was the Lager Kommandant, at the time you came here in 1940 at the Dachau Prison Camp? A. Piorkowski.

Q. Do I understand that, after PIORKOWSKI, the Lager Kommandants were WEISS, and then, at the last, before the Camp was taken over by the Americans, that a man by the name of WITTER was Kommandant? A. Yes.

Q. Can you tell us, who the Prison Camp or Commanders, were, under PIORKOWSKI? A. ZILL

59

H4106-0239

A. (Cont'd) HOFFMANN, JAROLIN, and one other Hauptsturmfuhrer, whom I can't remember.

Q. Who were the Prison Camp Commandersunder the administration of WEISS? A. The Prison Camp Commanders or Schuthaftlagerfuhrer under WEISS were Baron MICHAEL VON RETTWITZ, KRAMER, CAMPE,—CAMPE took the place of RETTWITZ later on and, WELTER, who was the third Schutshaftlager fuhrer.

Q. Who were the Schutshaftlagerfuhrers under WEITER? A. RUPPERT, LIPPMANN, TRANKLE, GUNG, BOTTGER--was a Rapportfuhrer. BACH was from the Political Department.

Q. Did you know Hauptscharfuhrer WELTER very well? A. Yes, I was working two years under his command, building garages.

Q. Who was the Lager Kommandant over WELTER? A. WELTER was here continually. He only left shortly before the liberation of the camp.

Q. Therefore, WELTER was here under the administration of PIORKOWSKI, WEISS, and WEITER? A. Yes, that is correct.

Q. Do you know about any atrocities committed by WELTER? A. Yes.

Q. Please tell us about these brutalities, and give us the time when they were committed, and the place where they were committed, and by whom, and the facts, surrounding the atrocities. A. When I arrived in the camp, my comrades and myself from Poland had to join a labor detachment. We were marched out of the camp every morning by WELTER to work. At that time, we didn't speak German yet, but the order was given to us to sing songs as we marched, in German. Naturally, the column could not sing, and so the SS said to us, "Oh, you don't want to sing?", and made us frog leap for hours on end, until we collapsed from exhaustion. At the same time, we were being kicked and beaten continually. We had to crawl on our elbows down/muddy road. At that time, we were sent off to work. This happened every day. Another time, I saw WELTER throw a friend of mine, who was a Polish Flight Lieutenant, into a ditch, filled with defecation, besides the latrine. When my friend was covered with this defecation, he was picked up by a Capo, named KAPP, and WELTER took him to the pigsty. He was made to kneel down amongst the pigs,and there, WELTER turned a water hose on him, scouring him in his face until he collapsed, saying all the while, "Don't you want to fly, you Polish swine?" After a halfhour, the prisoner regained consciousness, and, upon seeing this, WELTER kicked him and ordered him to get up. Near the pigsty was another ditch also filled with defecation as well as with other dirt, and the prisoner was thrown in their

H4106-0240

A. (Cont'd) by WELTER, where he laid in such a state of exhaustion that he could not get up any more. Then the prisoner was pulled out again, the hose turned on him again, and the whole procedure lasted two hours. After this, the prisoner died. In the evening the body was taken into the hospital, with the report, and his case was reported as natural death.

Q. Where did this take place? A. This took place about 150 yards from where we are now, in the Dachau Prison Camp. I saw the same thing done against the Jews. Another time, I saw WELTER beat a man until he fainted, then WELTER sat beside him taking a sponge drenched in water, and slowly let the water fall drop by drop on the man's nose and mouth. Every time the wounded prisoner seemed to regain consciousness WELTER said, "Ah, the swine is still alive!" He used to smile sadistically as he let the water drop and especially when the prisoner died.

Q. What other SS personnel, if anyone, was present when WELTER committed these atrocities? A. There were several present, but he was the main one responsible. Those who were there, were Scharfuhrer NIEDERMEIER. I could not remember all the names, because everyone used to beat us. I only remember the more vivid cases, in which death occurred.

Q. Are most of these prisoners who are subjected to the brutalities of WELTER, are they alive today? A. Of those who worked with me at the time, practically no one remained alive, except myself.

Q. You are one of the few prisoners who survived the brutalities of WELTER? A. That is correct.

Q. Where is WELTER now, if you know? A. I have heard he was here under arrest. That is why I offered to testify against him.

Q. Do you know of any other cruelties or atrocities committed by the SS that you should tell us about? A. There is so much--such a terrible lot to tell, one does not know where to begin. One could write volumes about it. One evening we were lined up outside the garage to return to the camp, when the SS found out that one of us was missing. We had to stay up there until 10 o'clock that night, before we could return. Two days later, I saw ZILL, JARLIN, and an unknown SS man bring back our comrade, who had escaped. The fugitive was ordered to tell us how he had contrived to escape. As the young man did not speak German, I interpreted for him.

H4106-0241

A. (Cont.) The fugitive had to cross a ditch near the garage, and cross the fields while JARCLIN, ZILL and I, followed him on foot. Meanwhile I was interpreting in German for the former fugitive. We got to a field with a high fence constructed of stout wooden poles and barbed wire. The young man climbed the fence, followed by ZILL and myself. When JARCLin tried to climb the fence, the pole collapsed flinging JARCLIN into a ditch full of water. The boy, of course, laughed, when he saw the pole collapse. When JARCLIN saw the boy laughing, he slipped out his revolver and shot him down. The three SS took him back to the camp, so I don't know whether the boy died instantly, or what happened to him afterwards. This happened in November 1941, within the outer camp area or the Concentration Camp at Dachau. When we got back to the guardhouse, after JARCLIN had shot the man, we entered the guard room. JARCLIN put his revolver down in front of me and said, "if you breathe a wordof this thing, you will suffer the same fate". Then I was permittedto enter the camp again.

CROSS EXAMINATION BY CAPTAIN CLYDE L. WALKER

Q. Do you recall any occasions when prisoners were held in the stocks? A. It was quite a daily occurrence to see 60 to 70 prisoners hanged by the wrists each day. One day a prisoner, one of my working comrades, was punished for having stolen. In the garage we had a wood pile about 12 feet high. The prisoner was placed on top of this wood pile, where he had to stand holding a heavy brick in each hand. It was a very bitter cold day, in January 1941. At noon, the prisoner was ordered to come down, but he could not. His hands were frozen, and the flesh stuck to the bricks. He could only move a little. In the end, he managed to get off the wood pile, and he was taken to the hospital. I don't know what sort of treatment he received in the hospital, but I do know that, a few days later, he died. About transports I only know that those whose faces were

A. (Cont.) unsympathetic to the SS men, and all those who reported themselves sick and weak, were sent away on transports. Later on we heard from relatives of these comrades that the men had lost their lives. When, during the winter of 1944 to 1945, the typhus epidemic was most powerful, new arrivals were always placed in the typhus blocks, so that they could also get the illness.

Testimony adjourned at 1130 hours on 17 May 1945.

BRONISTAW LISEWSKI

ATTESTED:

DAVID CHAVEZ, Jr.,
Colonel, JAGD,
Investigator-Examiner

I certify that the above testimony was translated to the witness in his own language, prior to his signature which appears above.

JOHN ASHTON ALPAR,
28 Bournehill,
Palmers Green, London
Interpreter.

H4106-0242

EXHIBIT 60

Testimony of JOSEPH BRABEC, taken at Camp Allach, Germany, at 1500 hours on 15 May 1945.

Tec 5 James Lundy, 32355293, Hq 6th Army Gp, appeared before the Investigator-Examiner as a reporter and was sworn by him in the following form: "You swear that you will faithfully perform the duties of reporter in this investigation now being conducted by me, so help you God."

Mr. Norbert Fried, Prague, Czechoslovakia, appeared as an interpreter and was sworn by the Investigator-Examiner in the following form: "You swear that you will truly interpret in this investigation now being conducted by me, so help you God."

Mr. JOSEPH BRABEC appeared before the Investigator-Examiner and testified as follows:

Q. What is your name? A. JOSEPH BRABEC.

Q. What is your address? A. Trebenice 66, Bohemia.

Q. How old are you and what is your nationality? A. I am of Czech nationality and 26 years of age.

Q. Do you understand the meaning of an oath? A. Yes.

Q. This is an investigation of war crimes and atrocities supposedly committed at Camp Allach. Are you willing to take an oath and to testify as to what you know of Camp Allach? A. Yes.

Q. Raise your right hand and be sworn. "Do you, JOSEPH BRABEC, swear that the evidence you shall give in this investigation now being conducted by me, shall be the truth, the whole truth, and nothing but the truth, so help you God." A. I do.

Q. Is the address you have given above your permanent address? A. Yes, my parents are living there.

Q. Could you be reached there after your release from Camp Allach? A. Yes.

Q. How long have you been in this camp? A. Since the 4th of February 1943.

Q. Why were you arrested? A. I was one of a group of slave laborers accused of assisting French Prisoners of War and other slave laborers of France to escape by helping them with compass and maps. I was a slave laborer myself because I was from Czechoslovakia and was forced to work for the Germans.

Q. What was your job here in Camp Allach? A. For four months I made concrete buildings in the BMW aeroplane section near Munich.

H4106-0243

Q. How long have you been a factory worker since you have been at Camp Allach?
A. For sixteen months I have been in factory jobs of this sort.
Q. Have you seen anything on these jobs that you wish to relate? A. Yes, we have known the usual brutalities for a long time. We were forced to work from 6:30 a.m. for as much as twelve hours a day, sometimes more, seldom less. We worked seven days a week as a rule. Toward the end here we were receiving about one eighth of a loaf of bread, some watery soup with potatoes at noon and in the evening soup or tea made out of grass. Some Sundays we received marmalade or a spoonful of sugar.
Q. These brutalities you mention, what do you mean by the brutalities. Can you be more specific? A. This last plant which I was working in had a civilian Nazi who was a foreman in the BMW. BMW means Bavaria Motor Works. This plant is located near Munich. My friend, KUBIAK, Georgij, a Russian from Charkov, and I were working together in this plant building heads for aircraft motors, and KUBIAK accidentally damaged his machine. As he could not stop the machine when it went wrong it was ruined. It could not be fixed right away and the Nazi civilian foreman who was a man by the name of HOFRICHTER ordered that KUBIAK be hanged for sabotage. KUBIAK was like all the rest of us as a prisoner. We had to make as many as thirty-two motor heads a day while free German civilians only had to make around eighteen. Their food was normal with all extras the plant could get for them. We had to double the production of the civilians with less than one quarter of the food. KUBIAK was hanged on the 2nd of November 1944. The machine had been damaged sometime in September 1944 and KUBIAK kept right on working and up until the last week in October or the first of November 1944 he was still working. He was notified that Berlin had ordered his execution. We knew that the Nazi civilian foreman had started it. This was about the first day of November 1944 when the SS came into the plant on the night shift and took him away, why we did not know. We were sleeping the next day in camp, resting for the night shift. When they woke us about 2:00 o'clock in the afternoon, we were taken out to a gallows that had been built in camp. KUBIAK was brought out accompanied by two SS men with dogs. KUBIAK cried that he is not guilty and told us to give his parents his best regards. Under the gallows he cried "Long live Stalin," and then GAROLIN, the camp commander, said "Shut up, you swine." Then the hangman from Dachau who did all of these hangings put the rope around his neck. The next day, HOFRICHTER made the announcement that anyone else who spoiled material or who wasted anything would be hanged like KUBIAK.

H4106-0244

A. (Cont.) Later we heard that HOFRICHTER's superior in the plant quarreled with HOFRICHTER because he had had KUBIAK hanged. The machine only took about eight hours to fix and HOFRICHTER's superior said that the whole thing was silly and that KUBIAK was one the best workers he had.

Q. Do you have anything else to say. A. Yes. SS Commanderfuhrer SCHNEIDER used to march us to and from work daily and stay with us while we were at the plant. He was the disciplinarian of the group. All the kicking and beatings that went on during the day, SCHNEIDER did it. SCHNEIDER had a dog that he had trained to attack at his command. There is a boy in this camp now with cuts and tears on his legs from this animal.

Q. What was the occasion for this rough treatment? A. The production rate was continually raised and if we could not attain the daily demand SCHNEIDER would make us double time, or make us drop flat on our stomach in the mud or water every few steps all the back to camp from the factory.

Q. Do you have anything further you wish to say? A. No.

Testimony adjourned at 1600 hours on 15 May 1945.

Joseph Brabec

ATTEST:

DAVID CHAVEZ, JR.
Colonel, J.A.G.D.
Investigator-Examiner

I certify that the above testimony was translated to the witness in his own language, prior to his signature, which appears above.

H4106-0245

EXHIBIT 61

Testimony of ANNI AND FELA RIBSTEIN, taken at Dachau, Germany, at 1000 hours on 23 May 1945.

Tec 5 James Lundy, 32355293, Hq 6th Army Gp, appeared before the Investigator-Examiner as a reporter and was sworn by him in the following form: "You swear that you will faithfully perform the duties of reporter in this investigation now being conducted by me, so help you God."

Mr. Fred A. Santi, appeared as an interpreter and was sworn by the Investigator-Examiner in the following form: "You swear that you will truly interpret in this investigation now being conducted by me, so help you God."

Witnesses ANNI and FELA RIBSTEIN appeared before the Investigator-Examiner and testified as follows:

Q. What are your names? A. ANNI RIBSTEIN and FELA RIBSTEIN.

Q. How old are you Anni? A. I am nineteen years old.

Q. How old are you Fela? A. I am twenty years old.

Q. Where is your home, that is, where are you going to live upon your release? A. In the District of Vilna, Poland in the city of Krewo.

Q. Do you understand the meaning of an oath? A. Yes.

Q. We are looking into the atrocities concerning the women at the Landsberg camp. Are you willing to take an oath and tell us what you know concerning the Landsberg camp? A. Yes.

Q. Please stand up, raise your right hand, and be sworn. "Do you, ANNI RIBSTEIN and FELA RIBSTEIN, swear that the evidence you shall give in this investigation now being conducted by me, shall be the truth, the whole truth, and nothing but the truth, so help you God." ANNI - A. I do. FELA - A. I do.

Q. Have you always been together from the time that you were picked up? A. Yes, we were picked up with our family by the Gestapo in Krewo in 1941. We have been to a great many Jewish concentration and prison camps, namely, Leningrad, Russia; Riga, Latvia, Estonia; in Stutgart and finally arrived in Landsberg in August 1942.

Q. How many women were in the camp when you arrived at Landsberg? A. We arrived at Lager #4 and we found about two hundred women including our transport.

Q. How long did your remain at Camp #4? A. In the month of May they sent us to Lager #3 and then to Lager #10.

H4106-0246

Q. How long did you remain in Lager #1? A. Exactly one month and we have been at Dachau ever since.

Q. Who were your guards in Lager #4? A. We had one German SS woman with the christian name of ERIKA. Our Rapportfuhrer was Unterscharfuhrer TEMPLE.

Q. How did these guards treat you? A. The SS woman hit us with her fist and hands but the thing we feared most was the yellow wire cable that was used. It was as thick as my thumb and, when the SS did use it, it would leave welts on our bodies. It was not uncommon for some slight infraction of the SS rules to have our heads completely shaven. Rapportfuhrer TEMPLE himself beat us with his hands and kicked us. During the roll call he used his club upon us at his own whim.

Q. What were your living conditions? A. We lived in the earthen huts that were constructed in the Landsberg area. We slept with twenty-five women to each side of the hut. We lay in wood shavings, each of us having two blankets a piece. When it rained the center trench filled up with water so that in the middle of the night we had to get up and with pails bail the trench out. Things were not as bad as in the men's quarters because we tried to keep ourselves clean and we never did suffer from many lice.

Q. What did your rations consist of? A. We had coffee made from Tannbark for breakfast. For noon day meal we got a very thin soup and the lucky ones found a piece of unpeeled potatoes. For the evening meal we received one sixth, later one eighth of a loaf of bread and twice a week we received a small piece of margarine.

Q. What type of labor did you perform, if any? A. We worked in the fields and took the bark off the tannen trees. We had to push heavy cement carts at least for a distance of twenty kilometers for one day. We helped the men to build Lagers #6 and #9, it being the task of the women to string the barbed wire in those camps and put it up. Women generally had to do all of the work in the lager including cleaning out the SS quarters and office buildings.

Q. What happened to a woman if she became ill? A. One block was designated as the hospital and women who were ill were sent there. I, ANNI, spent five days in the hospital myself.

Q. ANNI, what kind of treatment did you receive in the hospital? A. I received better treatment because one of the nurses was a Catholic and things were generally cleaner in the hospital. However, we received exactly the same food as any of the other women prisoners.

H4106-0247

Q. Why were you transferred from Lager #4 to Lager #3? A. Because Lager #4 became a sick lager and all of the healthy prisoners were moved to Lager #3.

Q. What can you say as to the general conditions of Lager #3 as compared to Lager #4? A. The conditions were about the same but it was worse in that we were overcrowded and there were over 400 women in the camp. In the wash room at both Camps #3 and #4 we had only four water spigots, two on either side of the room. Our beatings were uninterrupted, work continued as before, but of course there were more women per hut.

Q. Why and how many were transferred from Lager #3 to Lager #10? A. There were fifteen of us transferred from Lager #3 to Lager #10 because there was some work to be done in the SS quarters and the SS lager. We were kept separated from the men and were not allowed to speak to them.

Q. Will you compare the conditions of Lager #10 with Lager #3 and Lager #4? A. Since there were only fifteen of us in one hut our lot became considerably better. We had the inside of our huts white-washed and even boards were placed on the dirt floor for us. With so few women in one hut we kept it scrupulously clean. We had the continual woman guard but since she was stupid we did not receive any beatings. Our lot was considerably better but the food remained always the same. Our lot was considerably improved because the SS realized that the Americans were drawing close to the camp and our treatment began to improve.

Q. How did you happen to go from Lager #10 to Dachau? A. We hiked seventy kilometers and arrived at Dachau three days before the Americans took over the camp here.

Q. How many camps were there in the Landsberg area and if you know any by name, please name them? A. There were eleven camps in all. Camp #1 was in Landsberg; Camp #3 was in Kaufering; Camp #4 was in Hurlach; Camp #5 was in Turkheim; Camp #6 was north of Landsberg; Camp #7 was the camp to which convalescents were sent but I do not know where it is; Camp #9 was north of Camp #4 and that was where the Russians were located; Camp #10 was in Utting; Camp #11 was where my brother was and it was north of Landsberg.

Q. Will you recite for the record all of the persons that you know telling the camp with which they were associated?

H4106-0248

A. The following were in Lager #4: Unterscharfuhrers RIEDELL and TEMPLE, Obersturmbannfuhrer BLANKE and Oberscharfuhrer WILENZ.

Q. Did you have anything else to say for this record? A. All of the women in the camp were Jewish and most of the men were Jewish. Many times we would hear the men shriek out because they were being so unmercifully beaten. We have seen persons beaten unmercifully in the Jewish ghettos, and in many places. The beatings that we were subjected to, both men and women, at Landsberg, were just as bad as we have seen anywhere, the only difference being that in the Ghettos the SS would resort to more than clubs, namely, handgrenades, to inflict death and misery upon us.

Testimony adjourned at 1200 hours on 23 May 1945.

ANNI RIBSTEIN

FELA RIBSTEIN

ATTEST:

DAVID CHAVEZ, JR.
Colonel, J.A.G.D.
Investigator-Examiner

I certify that the above testimony was translated to the witness in her own language, prior to her signature, which appears above.

H4106-0249

H4106-0250

EXHIBIT - 62

Testimony of ALFRED HAUPTMANN, taken at Dachau, Germany, at 0900 hours, 8 May 1945.

Tec 3 ISIDOR M. ASTOR, 32115631, WCIT 6823, Hq ETOUSA (J. A. Section), APO 887, U. S. Army, appeared before the Investigator-Examiner as a reporter and was sworn by him in the following form: "You swear that you will faithfully perform the duties of reporter in this investigation now being conducted by me, so help you God."

S/Sgt. ALFRED S. LAURENCE, 33625383, Hq ETOUSA, (J. A. Section), APO 887, U. S. Army, appeared as an interpreter and was sworn by the Investigator-Examiner in the following form: "You swear that you will truly interpret in this investigation now being conducted by me, so help you God."

Father ALFRED HAUPTMANN appeared before the Investigator-Examiner and testified as follows:

Q. Father HAUPTMANN, we are investigating the conditions which existed at the Concentration Lager at Dachau, Germany, and alleged atrocities and cruelties committed by the German SS when they were operating this camp. Are you willing to be sworn and testify under oath as to what you know of these conditions and of these alleged atrocities? A. Yes.

Q. Do you understand the meaning of an oath? A. Yes sir.

Q. Please stand up, raise your right hand and be sworn. "You, ALFRED HAUPTMANN, do solemnly swear that the testimony you are about to give in the investigation now being conducted by me shall be the truth, the whole truth, and nothing but the truth, so help you God?" A. I do.

Q. Your full name is ALFRED HAUPTMANN, and you live at Lods, Poland, Kadsvanska 14? A. Yes.

Q. Is that the address where we may be able to locate you, say, six months or a year from now, in case it becomes necessary? A. Yes.

Q. Please tell us your age, and profession, or occupation. A. I am 36 years old, and am a Protestant clergyman.

Q. Father HAUPTMANN, when were you brought to the Dachau Prison Camp? A. I was brought here from Sachsenhausen Concentration Camp in December 1940.

Q. How long were you at the Sachsenhausen Concentration Camp? A. Four months, Sir.

Q. Had you been at any other Prison Camp prior to that time? A. I was in the Lods local jail for 8 months, since December 1939.

Q. Were you arrested by the German Gestapo? A. I was jailed by the Germans in

No. of Pages..... No. of Copies.....

H4106-0251

A. (Cont'd) local jail of Lods in December 1939 for having changed my German origin, and claimed to be a Pole, in spite of my German extraction, and also because I was accused of having colonized the Protestant churches in Poland.

Q. Were you arrested at Lods, Poland? A. Yes, Sir, I was arrested in Lods, Poland, by the Gestapo. The same day my wife, two children and my parents were thrown out of our own apartment, and my wife and children were taken to Warsaw. The furniture and belongings were taken away by the Nazis.

Q. What is your nationality? A. I am a Pole.

Q. Did you commit any crime or offense to warrant your being arrested by the Gestapo in 1939? A. I have never committed a crime, but was arrested for having been a criminal and for doing my work in the church of Poland.

Q. Approximately how many prisoners were there at Dachau when you arrived here in December 1940? A. Between 10,000 and 12,000.

Q. Approximately how many prisoners were there at the Dachau Camp as of the 29th of April 1945, when the Americans took the camp over? A. More than 30,000.

Q. Can you gives the approximate number of prisoners that have been continuously confined at Dachau. That is, can you give us the reasonable average of prisoners that have been confined, say, for the year 1941, 1942, 1943, 1944, and 1945? A. I can estimate the figures as approximately 15,000 during the first two years,-- that number increased from year to year until there were over 30,000 in the year 1945.

Q. Did a great number of the prisoners die while they were in confinement as prisoners at Dachau? A. Very many. I cannot give any figures, but I know from the group of Polish priests to which I belonged, almost 50 percent died in Dachau.

Q. Were new transports of prisoners continuously arriving at Dachau to replace those prisoners, who had died or had been executed? A. Continuously. During some weeks we had several transports of newcomers and transports kept coming in.

Q. Were there other prisoners with you on the transport that brought you to the prison camp at Dachau? A. We came from Sachsenhausen in a transport containing 500 Polish priests on it when I reached Dachau.

Q. What had these 500 Polish priests done to warrant their arrest and confinement at Dachau Concentration Camp, if you know? A. Their only crime was to have been Poles and men of God.

Total Copies 360

Q. What was the religious creed of these 500 Polish priests who were brought from Poland and confined at the Prison Camp at Dachau? A. The great majority of these Polish priests were Roman Catholics, and there were about 20 to 30 Protestant priests.

Q. Are all the 500 Polish priests still at the camp? A. I doubt whether half of those men are still alive in Dachau today.

Q. What happened to the ones that are not here at the present time? A. The majority died here in camp. A great number were also sent away on the Invalid Transports to die elsewhere and only a very small number were released.

Q. Approximately how many of the 500 Catholic priests were released by the SS? A. It may be as many as 8 percent.

Q. What became of the priests that were released - did they return to their parishes, and their homes? A. No sir, they did not return to their parishes. They were freed - they had confessed to be of German folkdom, so they were sent as German soldiers to the front.

Q. Do I understand then, that when these priests were released, they were compelled to go into the German army? A. Yes sir. I have three very good personal friends, who, in that manner, became soldiers of the German army.

Q. Did you ever hear of any priests being hanged by the wrists at the Dachau Prison Camp? A. Yes, I have heard of many cases, and I can mention several names of priests, who have been hanged in that fashion.

Q. From whom did you hear about the Catholic priests being hanged by the wrists? A. From the priests themselves, after they had been hanged.

Q. What did they tell you? A. They told me, in detail, how they were hanged by their wrists in the fashion usual in Dachau, and also beaten up while they were hanging by the wrists for hours at a time.

Q. Did they describe to you how they were hanged by the wrists? A. Yes, they told me how their hands were tied by a chain behind their back, and then connected with another chain which was pulled over a beam, and how they were kept hanging by that chain for hours at a time. Several told me they were swung back and forth while hanging and that they were also beaten while they were in that defenseless position.

Q. What was the result of the hanging of these priests by the wrists? A. Those

H4106-0252

H4106-0253

A. (Cont'd) people were in a terrible shape after they had been hanged. Many a time they were unable to undress and they could not hold spoon to eat food with, so that we had to feed them.

Q. Did some of them die as a result of the hanging? A. I do not think that any died as a direct consequence of the hanging.

Q. Did these hangings cause them to suffer great pains about their shoulders and back and chest? A. Yes, they had terrible pains in their shoulders, backs, and wrists.

Q. When the chain was pulled up and hooked on while their wrists were fastened behind their back, were the wrists and arms pulled upward over the back of their head? A. Yes.

Q. You mention that some of the priests were sent away as invalids. What do you mean by that? A. Those invalid transports were sent out of Dachau Camp during the years 1941 and 1942 especially. They consisted of three groups of prisoners: Prisoners who had physical defects, prisoners who did not work satisfactorily, and prisoners whose presence was desecrable to some Block Leaders or SS men.

Q. Where were these invalids sent to? A. Sir, we were never officially informed where those invalid transports were sent to. We did learn unofficially that those prisoners of these transports were exterminated at various places, mostly gassed. We did, however, get officially copies from the political department at the camp that these men had been placed in invalid homes. Those notes were signed by KICK, Chief of the Political Department in Dachau.

Q. Do you know whether the invalid transport actually left Dachau or not? A. I do not know that. I know however, that the personal belongings of those prisoners who went on those transports were right away sent to their families, just like the personal belongings of the prisoners who died at Dachau were sent to their families.

Q. Did you ever hear as to where these invalid prisoners might have been taken to be exterminated? A. Yes, Sir. I have heard frequently that those prisoners were taken to Mauthausen in Linz, Austria. This place contained a very infamous Concentration Camp with a very high death toll. We had heard that the Mauthausen Concentration Camp contained a gas chamber, gas-carts, and so on, for the extermination of prisoners.

Q. Was the Mauthausen Concentration Camp operated by the German SS? A. Yes, for

A. (Cont) Mauthausen as well as for all other Concentration Camps, the German SS were responsible.

Q. Is the Mauthausen Prison Camp very well known among the political prisoners of the German Reich as being one of the most notorious and brutal? A. It is known in that fashion. We divide the Concentration Camps into three groups. Among the first group or the best Concentration Camps at that time, Dachau was mentioned. Whereas, the second group was worse, for instance, Sachsenhausen, and the worst group contained names like Mauthausen, Natzweiler, Floessenburg, Lublin, Auschwitz, and others.

Q. How often would these Invalid Transports leave the Dachau Camp? A. Six or seven times a month or also some less than that.

Q. About how many prisoners usually went in each one of those transports? A. The average figure was around 100.

Q. Were there as many as two, three, four, and five hundred in a transport? A. Only in the last transports which officially were sent to Auschwitz Camp, and which contained Jews unable to work. We had as many as a thousand invalids at a time.

Q. What were your duties when you first came to the Dachau Prison Camp? A. I was at first employed to clean the block where I was living. I had nothing, but menial work for two years. Since November 1942, I have been working in the storeroom where the prisoners' belongings are kept.

Q. What were your duties in the office where the personal belongings of the prisoners were kept? A. For three weeks I have disinfected clothing. Then I worked for three weeks in the correspondence, and ever since, I have been working in connection with the records kept in that office. I was actually in charge of all the prisoners who kept records in that office.

Q. Were the records and personal effects of prisoners kept under your supervision? A. Yes sir, that is the case.

Q. The personal effects office at the Dachau Prison Camp, is that located inside or outside of the compound? A. It is inside of the compound where the prisoners are kept.

Q. What kind of records did you keep in that department? A. We kept a complete record of all prisoners present in Dachau Camp, and Dachau out-stations, and also made

H4106-0254

H4106-0255

A. (Cont'd) notes regarding changes, additions, releases and deaths.

Q. Did you keep any records in connection with the death of Jewish prisoners? A. Yes. Those records were started on my own initiative. Jews who were brought to this camp in very large numbers, usually did not bring any personal belongings, so that the SS man said we need no records about the Jews. I argued, however, that we had to take down at least a list of their names, so that we had a complete register of all Jewish entries. We therefore have a complete register of all Jews and their death in our files.

Q. I now show you three greyish books, Numbered as follows: Book No. 1,- 82897-97404; Book No. 2, 97405-127618, Book No. 3, 127619/ -143931 which said three books I have asked the reporter to mark as Exhibit "H" for Hauptmann, or "H-1". I will ask you if you can identify those books and tell us what they are? (Exhibit "H-1" marked in evidence)

A. Those three books contained the majority of the Jewish prisoners who came to Dachau by name, first name, birthday, prisoner number, and eventual death. They were kept in our office.

Q. Were these three books marked "H-1" kept in your office and under your supervision? A. Yes.

Q. Will ask you to look at page Number 2 of Book 1, Exhibit "H-1" and read into the record the word at the top of that page? A. Interpreted: New entries of July 27, 1944 from Concentration Camp Auschwitz.

Q. I note that the first number on page 2 of Book 1, Ex. "H-1" commences with the Number 82,897, and is in the name of one, SZOFER ESZTER and I will ask you how it happened that you gave prisoner SZOFER ESZTER Number 82,897? A. This number was not given by me, Sir, but by the Political Department of Camp Dachau.

Q. Did the Political Department at Camp Dachau tell you to give prisoner SZOFER ESZTER Number 82,897? A. Yes.

Q. Were the prisoners given their number in the Political Department? A. Yes, they got the open running number as they came in.

Q. Would the Political Department give you a list of the number and the name of the prisoner? A. Yes, that was the case.

Q. And then would you get that list into this record? A. Yes, exactly.

68 69 70 63 64

H4106-0256

Q. I noticed that you commenced the records marked Book 1, Exhibit "H-1" on the 27th of February 1944? A. Yes.

Q. What records did you keep as to the Jewish prisoners prior to that time? A. Prior to that time, I kept a case of blue records cards for Jewish prisoners - prior to starting the entries in the books.

Q. Approximately how many Jewish prisoners were brought to Dachau as reflected by the cards that you kept prior to the time that you commenced to keep the record in the book? A. Exactly 4,883.

Q. I note in Book 1, Exhibit "H-1" that the first number is 82,897, and the last number in that same book is 97,404? Is that correct? A. This is correct.

Q. I note that in Book #2, Exhibit "H-1", the first number is 97,405, and the last number of that same book, #2, Exhibit "H-1", is 127,618? A. Yes.

Q. I note that in Book #3, Exhibit "H-1", that the first number is 127,619 and the last number is 143,931, is that correct? A. Yes sir.

Q. I note that there are no entries as to the names and date of birth on the last 15 or 16 pages of Book #3, Exhibit "H-1". Can you explain why the names of those prisoners and their date of birth are not entered in this record? A. We got those lists much later than the arrival of the corresponding transports from the Political Department, so that we also could not keep up with copying the names as the prisoners arrived. We held those lists and had planned to copy the names next to the numbers, when the Americans arrived.

Q. I note that the last number is followed by the name of the prisoner and some red printed dots and letters, as in Book #3, Exhibit "H-1", #140,313, under the name of "GRUNNUT, OTTO", and on the third column there is evidently printed or stamped in red ink the following "1 February 1945 Verstorben", is that correct? A. Yes.

Q. Please explain what is meant by the words, "1 February 1945 Verstorben"? A. That means that this prisoner OTTO GRUNNUT, #140,313, died on February 1, 1945.

Q. Wherever the printed word, "Verstorben" appears in the last column of each page of Exhibit "H-1", does that mean that the prisoner has died? A. Yes.

66 67 70 63 64

H4106-0257

Q. How were you notified of the death of Dachau prisoners so that you could mark on your records the date of death and the fact that they had died? A. We received from the Camp hospital lists such as the ones I show you here. This list was the basis for our entries in the Book.

Q. I now ask the reporter to mark as Exhibit "H-2", the list which was handed by the witness to the Investigator-Examiner. This is dated Dachau, 3 March 1945, which appears on the right hand corner of said Exhibit, and I will ask you if you can identify that Exhibit and tell us what it is? (Exhibit "H-2" marked in evidence)

A. This is an official announcement of death signed by Camp Doctor, SS Sturmbann-führer HINTERMEIER.

Q. When Jewish prisoners died, did you receive from the Dachau Prisoner Surgeon a list similar to Exhibit "H-2"? A. For Jewish prisoners we got such lists if the prisoner died in one of the Dachau out-stations. If Jewish prisoners died in Dachau Camp proper we got a small notice, containing just one name of the victim.

Q. I direct your attention to the first name appearing on Exhibit "H-2", about which you have just testified, and will ask you to read the name of the first prisoner listed? A. SILBERSTEIN, ICEK.

Q. I note that just next to his name is the letter "p". What does that indicate? A. That means he is of Polish nationality.

Q. Next to that I note the number 95,361. What does that indicate? A. That is prisoner-number.

Q. I now direct your attention to Book No. 1, Exhibit "H-1", and call your attention to the first column, where the Number 95,361, appears at the top of the page and I will ask you to read the name of the prisoner, who appears opposite that number? A. SILBERSTEIN, ICEK.

Q. Please read what is stated in the third column, after the word SILBERSTEIN, ICEK in Book No. 1, Exhibit "H-1"? A. Born 7, January, 1905.

Q. Please read what is stated also in the fourth or last column in printed red ink, next to the date, January 7, 1905? A. Died on March 3, 1945.

Q. I note on page 2, of Exhibit "H-2" that the copy of that exhibit is signed. I will ask you if you can recognize that signature? A. Yes.

H4106-0258

Q. Whose signature is that? A. That is the signature of SS Sturmbannfuhrer HINTERMEIER, Chief Doctor of the Camp Dachau Prisoner Hospital.

Q. Since you have been keeping the records in the Personal Effects Department of the Dachau Prison Camp, have you had occasion to see the signatures of HINTERMEIER frequently on documents? A. Yes, very frequently.

Q. Are you positive that the signature appearing on Exhibit "H-2" is the handwriting and the personal signature of HINTERMEIER? A. Yes.

Q. As I understand, you will bring us this afternoon, a copy of the memorandum or notification that you received when a prisoner died within the Dachau Prison Camp proper? A. Yes.

Q. Father, in Exhibit "H-1", the first number is 82,897. The last number is 143,931. Is that correct? A. Yes.

Q. Do the three books, composing Exhibit "H-1" reflect the number of Jews that have been processed through the Dachau Prison Concentration Camp? A. No, Jews and non-Jews.

Q. Have you figured the total number that are reflected by the three books marked Exhibit "H-1" as having been processed through the Dachau Prison Camp? A. Yes, I have figured them out and found that 24,870 are shown in the three volumes of books as having been processed through the Dachau Concentration Camp.

Q. Have you figured out the number of prisoners who are shown as having died in the Dachau Concentration Camp as reflected by the three books shown as Exhibit "H-1"? A. Yes, the number of dead is 7,397.

Q. Father, is that how you account for some missing figures in Exhibits "H-1"? A. Yes, the numbers missing in the book have been taken up by non-Jews entered in our other files.

Q. As an example of what you have just stated, I direct your attention to Book #1, Exhibit "H-1", to prisoner number 83,696, by the name of HEINER, ADOLF and I note that on the following page, that the first number is 84,451, under the name of KOMASCH, ALFRED, which shows a discrepancy in the numbers, and I will ask you why such a discrepancy in the number appears?

H4106-0259

A. The missing numbers were given to non-Jewish prisoners who arrived between the first and last entry.

Q. I show you an instrument which we will mark Exhibit "H-3", and will ask you to identify that exhibit and tell us, if you can, what it is? (Exhibit marked in evidence) A. This is a complete list of the Jewish transports which came to Camp Dachau as they are reflected from our card and book files.

Q. From what source did you obtain the figures which are shown on Exhibit "H-3"?

A. I have taken those figures from our files and lists.

Q. Are those figures correct? A. Yes.

Q. I note the figure 4383 on Exhibit "H-3". What does that indicate? A. We have 4,383 cards bearing the names of Jewish prisoners who arrived in Camp Dachau before we were starting to record Jewish names in the books.

Q. Do the 4,383 cards, which you kept, indicate or reflect that some of these prisoners have died and some are still living? A. Yes, some of those are living and most of them died.

Q. What does the figure 25,974 on the right bottom reflect? A. That is the total number of Jewish names contained in the three books which y u have marked Exhibit "H-1".

Q. I note that in Exhibit "H-3", in the second paragraph, that some names are given such as Auschwitz, Kawn, Warsaw, Stutthof, and other names, and I will ask you what the names in the first column of paragraph 2 indicate? A. Those names indicate the names of the places from where the Jewish transports arrived which contained the number of prisoners as given in the last column of the same paragraph.

Q. Taking the first line of paragraph 2, it reads as follows: "Auschwitz 31.7.44 82897-83896 1000". What does the line that I have read into the record and which appears on Exhibit "H-3" indicate? A. This, the first line indicates that July 31, 1944, 1000 Jewish prisoners came from Auschwitz to Dachau Camp and their numbers were 82,897-83,896.

Q. Did you have a record of the number of non-Jewish prisoners who have died at the Dachau Concentration Camp since October 1940? A. Yes, we have got such records.

Q. Will you kindly read from that list the number of non-Jewish prisoners who have

68 KJ 70

H4106-0260

Q. (Cont'd) died at the Dachau Prison Camp since October 1940? Take them month by month. A.

October 1940 - 219
November " - 80
December " - 370
January 1941 - 389
February " - 560
March " - 385
April " - 270
May " - 274
June " - 243
July " - 145
August " - 164
September " - 117
October " - 110
November " - 116
December " - 127
January 1942 " 162
February " - 501
March " - 364
April " - 542
May " - 198
June " - 491
July " - 493
August " - 558
September " - 301
October " - 486
November " - 573
December " - 525
January 1943 - 159
February " - 261
March " - 137
April " - 122
May " - 73
June " - 73
July " - 59
August " - 70
September " - 48
October " - 37
November " - 34
December " - 35
January 1944 - 41
February " - 93
March " - 389
April " - 110
May " - 80
June " - 70
July " - 130
August " - 134
October " - 184
November " - 297
December " - 328
January 1945 " 805
February " -2,487
March to April 20, 1945 - 1,567

A. (Con't) and 1,214 non Jewish dead, without date came between 1944 and 1945 from Natzweiler. I figure the total had approximately 17,800 of the total non-Jewish deaths since October 1940.

H4106-0261

Q. The figures which you have just given us, are those the number of deaths that occurred at Dachau proper or did they include also some of the prisoner sub-stations under the jurisdiction of the Dachau Concentration Camp? A. Those figures contained prisoners from both Dachau Camp proper and the Dachau Sub-station Camps.

Q. What was the cause of the death of these prisoners? A. I would say most of those deaths were caused by the malnutrition and the bad treatment in the Dachau Concentration Camp.

Q. Did some die from a disease? A. Yes, some died from diseases like typhus, tuberculosis, phlegmone and other diseases. They contracted those diseases as a consequence of their way of life at the Dachau Camp.

Q. Do records that you have given us showing the number who have died in this camp, also include those who have been executed by shooting and hanging? A. We included the executions of those prisoners who had a number in this camp. There were very many prisoners executed in this camp who never got a prisoner number, for instance Czechs, Poles, and Russians.

Q. I notice that the German SS kept a separate record of Jewish prisoners. Can you tell us the nationalities of the non-Jewish prisoners? A. On the death papers, the nationality of the non-Jewish prisoners was always mentioned.

Q. Please tell us the nationalities of the non-Jewish prisoners? A. There were Spaniards, Russians, Albanians, Egyptians, Swiss, Portugese, Swedes, Norwegians, Turks, Greeks, one Brazilian, and one from San Salvador, South America, Czechs, Poles, Germans, French, Belgians, Dutch, Luxembourgers, Italians, Yugoslavians, Serbians, Rumanians, Bulgarians, Slovaks, Lithuanians, Latvians, Danes, Irishmen, Chinese, Iraqians, and others.

Q. Father, besides the nationalities that you have listed, were there some Americans and British subjects in confinement at the Dachau Prison Camp? A. Yes, there were English and American prisoners in the camp.

Q. How many Americans have been confined at this camp, if you know? A. There were only a very few cases of American prisoners in confinement.

Q. Do you know Major GUIRAUD? A. I don't know him personally.

Q. Did you know ALPART A. No.

H4106-0262

Q. Father do you know the food ration which was given by the Germans to the prisoners from 1941 to April 29, 1945? A. Yes.

Q. What was the food ration given to the prisoners for breakfast? A. For breakfast we got half a liter of coffee, no sugar, and no milk, and very poor quality.

Q. What was the food ration for the noon meal? A. One liter of soup.

Q. What kind of soup was it? A. Mostly vegetable soup. On Sunday only, soup with some meat.

Q. What did you receive for your dinner or evening meal? A. For dinner we got approximately 375 grams of bread and three times a week soup, and the other days a small piece of sausage or cheese or margarine.

Q. How much soup did you get for your evening meal? A. One liter.

Q. What kind of soup was it? A. One liter of flour soup.

Q. Did the soup contain cabbage once in a while? A. The evening soup hardly ever contained vegetables, it was mostly cereal soup.

Q. What time was the breakfast or the morning ration served for the prisoners? A. In summer, between 4:45 and 5o'clock and in winter, between 5:45 and 6 o'clock.

Q. What time was the noon ration given out? A. At 11:00 or 12:00 o'clock.

Q. What time was the evening meal given the prisoners? A. In summer at 1900 and in winter approximately 1800 hours.

Q. Was there considerable undernourishment and starvation at the Dachau Camp due to that food ration? A. All prisoners who had no possibility of getting food through other than the ordinary food rations, were continuously hungry.

Q. What percentage of the prisoners got the ordinary food ration? A. 80 per cent never had a chance of getting additional food. The 20 per cent which could get additional food included prisoners on farm work or others who had a chance of getting additional food such as beets, roots, or even grass.

Q. What was the physical condition of the prisoners who obtained the ordinary food ration that you described? A. In summer 1942, the whole camp was actually threatened with starvation. In September and October of the same year, the first food parcels started coming into the camp and brought a certain amount of relief. The men were all very thin, had hollow cheeks, very thin arms and legs and very low weight. I myself weigh normally 75 kilos. In this camp I weighed 56 kilos, and I was one of the best fed prisoners in the camp.

Q. Was the food ration sufficient to sustain the body of the average human being?

H4106-0263

A. No, it was too much to die on, and too little to live on.

Q. Father, you mentioned before, that when Jewish prisoners died who were not in the Dachau Prison Camp proper, but in branch camps outside of the main camp, that a list of those prisoners who had died was sent to you. You produced Exhibit "H-2" as being such a list. You further testified that when a Jewish prisoner died within the Dachau Camp proper, that you were notified by a small card or notification. I now show you an instrument, which we will ask the reporter to mark Exhibit "H-4", and will ask you if you can identify that exhibit? (Exhibit marked in evidence). A. Yes, that is an individual death certificate for a Jew who died in the Dachau Prisoner Hospital on March 8, 1945.

Q. Is Exhibit "H-4" a copy of the notification you would receive when a prisoner died at the Dachau Prison Camp proper? A. That is a copy as I received it as a death certificate.

Q. And from these cards similar to Exhibit "H-4" you would make up the list of prisoners who died at the Dachau Prison Camp proper? A. From these cards I found the places where to apply the rubber stamp "dead", and so on.

Q. I noticed a red cross on Exhibit "H-4", does that indicate anything in particular? A. That cross means "dead".

Q. In Exhibit "H-4" the following words appear "Abgang durch Tod". What does that mean? A. It means "Through Death".

Q. It is then followed by the name of the prisoner, which in Exhibit "H-4" is shown to be JAMES TOLNAI? A. Yes.

Q. Is the number of the prisoner given on Exhibit "H-4"? A. Yes, it is given as 129836, and I note that the man was 63 years old.

Q. I note the words "Jude Ungar"? A. That means that JAMES TOLNAI was a Jew of Hungarian nationality.

Q. In the upper left hand corner I note the words "Haftlings Revier"? A. That means Prisoner's Hospital.

Q. Father you have mentioned in your testimony that there were some subsidiary camps that came under the jurisdiction of the Dachau Prison Camp. Do you know how many branch prison camps there were that were attached to the Dachau Prison Camp? A. I know there

H4106-0264

A. (Cont'd) were more than 60 smaller camps attached as branches to the Dachau Concentration Camp.

Q. I now show you an instrument which I will ask the reporter to mark as Exhibit "H-5", and will ask you if you can identify that list, and tell us what it is? (Ex "H-5" marked in evidence) A. That is a list of the outstations of Dachau Camp, as they existed on November 29, 1944. Since that time there must have been some small changes in that list, especially in the smaller camps where Dachau prisoners worked.

Q. Is there any other list that you know of showing the branch prison camps of the Dachau Prison Camp other than that shown on Exhibit "H-5"? A. I know about lists of the Dachau outstations, which are kept in the Work Distribution Office.

Q. Father, I now show you another instrument, which we will ask the reporter to mark as Exhibit "H-6", and I will ask you if you know what that is? (Ex."H-6" marked in evidence). A. That is a list of Catholic and other priests sent from other concentration camps in Germany or from Poland to the Dachau Concentration Camp. This list has been compiled in my office, from the files kept there. It contains 28 pages.

Q. Father, let us go back to Ex. "H-5" and I show you that exhibit again, and will ask you what the green numbers indicate which are on the right side of that Exhibit? A/ The green figures opposite to each name is the number of prisoners working at that particular station, on November 29, 1944.

Q. Do I understand then you to say, for instance, that, at the Allach Branch Camp, there were 4,743 prisoners? A. Yes.

Q. And, that, at Augsburg Branch Camp there were 1,463 prisoners? A. Yes.

Q. Whose writing is that in the green figures? A. That must have been written by a prisoner employed in the Work Distribution Office, which I mentioned before, where the basic lists about those camps were kept.

Q. Is Exhibit "H-5" at the present time in the same condition as it was when it came to your office to be recorded? A. Yes, that is in the original condition.

Recess 1430 hours 8 May 1945.

H4106-0265

Testimony resumed 0830 ? Wednesday May 9, 1945.

The reporter, interpreter and witness were reminded that they were still under oath.

Q. Father, I show you an instrument marked Exhibit "H-6", and will ask you to state if you can identify it and tell us what it is? (Ex. "H-6" marked in evidence) A. Yes. I recognize this list. It was made up under my supervision stating the names of priests transported from other camps, and also from Poland to Camp Dachau.

Q. Did you prepare this list yourself? A. No, I did not. I only have given the instructions as to how to compile it.

Q. Was it prepared under your supervision? A. Yes.

Q. Is this list correct? A. Yes it is correct.

Q, Father, Do I understand that Exhibit "H-6" contains the complete list of Polish and German priests that came in large transports from Poland and from various other Prison Camps to the Dachau Prison Camp? A. Yes. This list contains all the transports which contained large numbers of priests.

Q. I note in column 3, that the disposition of these priests is listed, showing that some of these priests have been released, some have died, some have been killed. How did you obtain that information in order to make it of record? A. Obtained that material from the official entries according to notifications from the Camp Recording Office. We put down the word "killed" every time we found that that particular priest had been sent away by a so-called transport.

Q. Were you directed to list as "killed" all of the prisoners who left the Dachau Camp in invalid transports? A. We have not been directed by the SS that they were killed, but we knew that they were killed, and made a record on our own accord.

Q. Father, as I understand, when prisoners were brought to Dachau, their personal belongings were turned in and a record made of those belongings--is that correct? A. That is correct, Sir.

Q. When a prisoner came in, did he have to turn the clothing that he had on at the time? A. He had to turn in everything he had--his clothing, his personal belongings, and his money. The only thing he had or was allowed to take into the camp was cigarettes, and toilet articles.

Q. What kind of uniform was given the prisoner to replace clothing he turned in? A. During the first years of my presence in Dachau, prisoners got the blue and white-striped prisoner suits. In later years, however, when the number of prisoners

No. of Pages..... No. of Copies.....

H4106-0266

A. (Cont'd) increased very strongly, prisoners were given all kinds of available clothing including civilian clothing taken from prisoners who had died before then or from prisoners whose clothing had been turned in into a pool.

Q. I notice that you wear an insignia on the left side of the coat, right under the pocket. It is a red triangle with the letter "P" in black. What does that indicate? A. The red triangle indicates that I am a political prisoner. The "P" indicates that I am of Polish nationality.

Q. And I note that you wear the number 22371, is that your number? A. That is my prisoner number.

Q. Does every prisoner in the Dachau Camp have to wear a number and some insignia designating his nationality and the type of prisoner that he is? A. Yes.

Q. I show you Exhibit "N", and will ask you to state what that is? A. This is a complete map of all the insignia worn by the various prisoners in the Dachau Camp, and all other German Concentrations Camps.

Q. When Russians or Poles came to the Dachau Camp, were their personal belongings and their clothes taken away from them just like the others? A. Yes.

Q. What became of the clothes that the Russians and the Poles turned in? A. Since 1942, the wearing apparel of all Russians and Polish prisoners was not stored in bags, with their name and number, but turned into a clothing pool. The valuables and money of these Russian, and Polish prisoners were kept in bags. In the common pool, the Russian and Polish clothing was, at first disinfected, and then distributed to the incoming prisoners.

Q. Why was this done, do you know? A. There was a shortage of clothing, and it must have been known by the SS that Russians and Polish prisoners would now never need their civilian clothing again, so that spread it out to help out as clothing for newcomers.

Q. Father, you testified yesterday that some Polish priests were released from the Dachau Prison Camp after they had been brought here. Do you know why they were released? A. We presume that these people have been accepted as members of the German folkdom. They were thus taken out of the Polish lists and released as Germans.

Q. Then they went into the German army? A. I know that definitely from some of the

H4106-0267

A. (Cont'd)cases, and believe that most of them had to go into the German army.

Q. Other than the Polish priests who were released, do you know of any other cases in which Russians or Poles were released from the Dachau Prison Camp?

A. I know that several Poles, who were not priests were released. Of Russians, I know that, whenever a Russian was released, he had at once to take a job under German supervision, like Russian slave laborers who were occupied in Germany.

Q. Do you know one, MARTIN NIEMOLLER? A. I knew him in prison.

Q. When did you first become acquainted with him? A. I met him in 1943, when I had to hand him cash.

Q. Was he a prisoner in the same prison camp where you were at Dachau? A. Yes.

Q. When did Niemoller come to this prison, if you know? A. He came in 1941.

Q. Is he here now? A. No.

Q. Was he released from the Dachau Prison Camp? A. No, he was taken away as a hostage when the SS left.

Q. When was NIEMOLLER taken away? A. Friday before the Americans arrived, the 27th of April 1945.

Q. Who was MARTIN NIEMOLLER? A. MARTIN NIEMOLLER was a well-known Protestant priest from Berlin.

Q. Was he a prisoner at Dachau from 1941 until the Germans took him away on the 27th day of April 1945, when they left the camp at Dachau? A. Yes.

Q. Father, do you know GABRIEL PIGAUD? A. I know that French Bishop personally. Bishop PIGAUD was also taken away as a hostage by the SS just before the Americans came to this camp.

Q. Do you know one MICHAL KOZAL? A. Yes, I knew Bishop KOZAL from Poland, personally. This well-known priest died here as far as I know because of/disease he had contracted was not taken care of. The disease was inflammation of the middle ear.

Q. Do you know one PFARRER NEUHAUSLER? A. PFARRER NEUHAUSLER was also well known to me. He was a famous Catholic priest from Munich. He also was taken away as a hostage by the SS, when the Americans came.

Q. Do you know when Father NEUHAUSLER was brought to Dachau? A. Father NEUHAUSLER came together with Pastor NIEMOLLER in 1941 from Sachsenhausen to Dachau.

Q. And both of them were held as prisoners here until they were taken away by the SS on 27 April 1945? A. Yes.

Natal Series 360

H4106-0268

Q. Did you know ABBOTT HOFMEISTER? A. Yes. He was the Abbot of a Dominican Monastery in Bavaria. I understand the SS released him three or four days before the Americans arrived.

Q. Do you know why HOFMEISTER was released? A. I understand some more men were released during the last days of the SS regime to make an impression on the German people.

Q. Was HOFMEISTER a liberal man? A. He was a liberal man.

Q. Do you know a man by the name of JOOS? A. Yes, I knew him. He was a well known catholic layman from Cologne.

Q. Did you know one RUPPERT KARL SCHMITZ? A. He was the Mayor of Vienna, who had opposed the German-Austrian Anschluss. He was well-known as an Anti-Nazi.

Q. Did you know General CHARLES DELESTRAINT? A. Yes, I knew him personally.

Q. Was he also confined with the other men that you have mentioned at the Dachau Camp? A. Yes.

Q. Who was General DELESTRAINT? A. He was a General of the French Army. I understand he was a friend of General DE GAULLE.

Q. Was he executed or not? A. I know he was executed.

Q. How did you know he was executed? A. I am holding and showing here the original notification I got from the Camp's Recording Office. You will note this notification is a similar one from the Camp Hospital, only, when it came from the Recording Office, such notification always meant that the prisoner died of an unnatural death.

I will ask the reporter to mark the instrument which the witness handed to the investigator-examiner as Exhibit "H-7". (Ex. "H-7" marked in evidence).

Q. Did you know one LEON BLUM? A. I have not known him personally, but I've seen him here at camp, and recognize him from pictures seen of him.

Q. Was he held as a prisoner here at Camp? A. He was here in Dachau for a short time, but did not have a prisoner number here.

Q. What became of LEON BLUM? A. He was removed from here during the last few days by the SS.

Q. Do you know one, KARL SCHUSSNIGG? A. I did not know him, only, at the time I saw him personally, but I have been told by several Austrian prisoners here that he was kept in this camp for a short time.

H4106-0269

Q. Did I understand you correctly that you testified that in your office the personal effects of the prisoners were kept? A. Yes.

Q. What do you know about a small box of silver that you showed the investigators the other day? A. This silver appears to be small pieces, as if they came from teeth. In the safe of our office, to the present day, three small cardboard boxes filled with silver and white metal teeth extracted from the bodies of dead prisoners. Until the SS left, there was also a larger cardboard box of approximately two liters which contained and was filled with Golden teeth. These teeth were taken away, when the SS left shortly before the Americans arrived.

Q. Do you know of occasions when gold teeth were shipped out of the Dachau Camp?

Q. Twice a year golden teeth extracted from dead prisoners bodies were shipped from Dachau to the SS Wirtschaftshauptampt, Berlin Oranienburg. These transports of teeth always took place on April 1, and October 1 of each year. We had, however, one additional transport in January 1945, as we had particularly many teeth during the last month. The teeth collected after January 1945, and which were taken away by the SS just before they left weighed about approximately 15 pounds.

Q. Father, I direct your attention to Holy Week in 1942. Do you recall an incident that happened at that time? A. During that week, more exactly, from Palm Sunday to Easter Monday, all priests kept as prisoners in Dachau had to march all day long around the inner compound. At that time, we had very cold weather, and I recall that many priests died from exhaustion and other consequences of that forced march. We had to march from 6 o'clock in the morning to 6 o'clock at night, approximately, with a short break at lunch time.

Q. During the time that you had your break at noon, did you have your lunch ration?

A. During the short break at lunch time we had, as a special duty, to clean the blocks where we had been living, which had been put into a special disorder for that very purpose. If time remained, we were allowed to eat a lunch meal, but many a day we had no time to eat our meal, and had to march during the afternoon without having eaten at noon.

Q. Did many of these priests become exhausted, and fall down during these marches?

A. Yes, that happened. The priests who collapsed, were taken to the Camp Hospital.

H4106-0270

A. (Cont'd). We had to sing while we were marching.

Q. What songs would you sing? A. Silly German Army songs.

CROSS-EXAMINATION BY CAPTAIN CLYDE L. WALKER:

Q. How were the priests killed whenever the priests were beaten by the SS guards? A. As far as I understand they beat them with their fists, and kicked them with their feet?

Q. When the priests were hung up by their wrists, were their feet allowed to touch the ground at any time? A. The taller ones could, sometimes, just touch the ground with the tip of their toes.

Q. Was anything done, when their feet did touch the ground? A. Yes, though when an SS man knew that their feet touched the ground, they were elevated high up by their chains.

Q. What type of work was performed by the priests generally for the SS? A. At the beginning, the hardest there was in the camp. Work with picks and shovels, shovelling of snow and sand and gravel. Between February and September 1941 priests got privileged treatment. At that time they had to carry the food for whole prison camp.

Q. Were there any priests in the punishment company? A. Yes.

Q. Were they taken from the camp for work elsewhere? A. Yes, they were worked outside of the camp like all other members of the punishment company.

Q. Were you forced to witness public hangings and beatings? A. Yes, like the other prisoners.

Q. State your treatment and the treatment of other priests in you block bythe SS . A. We had received very bad treatment, sometimes even barbarous treatment--being kicked, beaten and other forms of punishment and torture employed at Dachau.

Q. Were the priests required to do extra labor, more than that performed by the other prisoners? A. Yes, for instance, if snow had fallen during the night, we had to get up earlier than the rest of the prisoners and shovel snow in the morning ourselves.

Q. You referred to the invalid transport. Was that a transport of invalids, in fact away from the Camp, or was it merely a name used for prisoners that were to be killed and cremated here at Dachau? A. It has to be assumed that prisoners of the invalid transports were actually taken out of Dachau killed elsewhere.

H4106-0271

Q. Would all of the prisoners making up that transport of invalids, invalids in fact? A. I would say not even half were really invalids. The people here simply existed, were called invalids or people who were not well liked by the Camp personnel or SS men.

Q. Did the Capos and other Block personnel have the right to force a prisoner to take the trip in the invalid transport.

Q. They did not have the right to send them on their own account on the transports, but they recommended those men, however, to the Rapportfuhrer, who in turn, sends them out as invalids.

Q. How often did you see smoke coming from the crematorium? A. I should say every day.

Q. Night and day? A. We smelled the smoke through the open window at night time, we did not actually see it.

Q. Were the priests allowed hospitalization. A. It was difficult, Sir.

Q. Did the priests get sufficient medical supplies then if they had to remain in their own blocks? A. None at all.

Q. How many priests were taken to the hospital on the average? A. There were so many hundreds of priests working at so many different places, that it would be hard for me to give you a definite answer.

Q. What was the priests used for? Were the priests used as subjects for the experiments conducted by the SS at the Dachau Concentration Camp? A. Yes, they were used for experiments on malaria, phlegmone, and water bath treatments.

Q. I noticed in Exhibit "H-1", Books, 1,2,3, that there seems to be one general entry "Killed" or a blank space. Was there ever any other entry possible in these books? A. No, no--Jews were never released from Dachau Camp, and the only possible other entry was "Death". I had ever number that we entered. Three or four times we entered "Escaped", because three or four Jews succeeding in running away from Camp Dachau substations.

Q. Do you have anything else to say regarding your treatment or the general treatment of the priests in particular here at Camp Dachau? A. I could go on for days telling you of the beatings administered to us by the SS Guards and prisoner guards, but I wish, in conclusion, to state as a classic example, the punishment administered

H4106-0272

A. (Cont.) to one of the priests, ABRAHAM RUTGERS, a Protestant priest from Rotterdam, administered by a certain former S. A. man, Dachau prisoner BECK. This priest died directly as the result of the blows he received by being kicked beaten by fists and being forcibly pushed against the iron bedsides. I hope that, with the entry of the Americans into Camp Dachau, such treatment has been inflicted upon priests for the last time in history. That is all I have to say.

Testimony adjourned at 1020 hours on 9 May 1945.

ALFRED HAUPTMANN

ATTESTED:

DAVID CHAVEZ, Jr.,
Colonel, JAGD,
Investigator-Examiner

I certify that the above testimony was translated to the witness in his own language, prior to his signature which appears above.

Testimony of Mr. NORBERT FRIED, taken at Dachau, Germany, at 1230 hours, 21 May 1945.

Tec 5 JAMES LUNDY, 32355293, HQ 6th ARMY GP, appeared before the Investigator-Examiner as a reporter and was sworn by him in the following form: "You swear that you will faithfully perform the duties of reporter in this investigation now being conducted by me, so help you God."

Mr. NORBERT FRIED appeared before the Investigator-Examiner and testified as follows:

Q. This is an investigation of Concentration Camps in the Landsberg-Kaufering area. Are you willing to take an oath and tell us of anything you may know of or seen as to conditions or incidents which happened in the Concentration Camps of the Landsberg-Kaufering area? A. Yes.

Q. Do you understand the meaning of an oath? A. Yes.

Q. Do you speak and understand English? A. Yes, I worked for an American concern and studied English in university.

Q. Please stand up, raise your right hand, and be sworn. Do you swear that the testimony that you are to give in this investigation shall be the truth, the whole truth and nothing but the truth, so help you God. A. I do.

Q. What is your name? A. NORBERT FRIED.

Q. How old are you? A. 32 years old.

Q. Where do you live? A. Lipova #13, Prague, 2, Czechoslovakia.

Q. Is the address you have given us the same address you claim as a permanent one? A. Yes.

Q. Could you be contacted here, if necessary, at a later date, in connection with this matter? A. Yes.

Q. What have you done since July 1943? A. I have been a prisoner in German Concentration Camps since July 1943.

Q. Why? A. Only because I was a Jew and all Jews had been evacuated from Prague by the Germans and I was picked up on the 6th of July 1943 together with my wife.

Q. Who apprehended you? A. There was a special department of SS Gestapos dealing only with Jewish affairs and they took me and my wife into custody for the reason I have given.

Q. Did you stay in Prague? A. For three days I was kept in a Concentration

H4106-0273

A. (Cont.) Camp in Prague, and then we left for Theresienstadt in Bohemia, 60 kilometers north of Prague. This was a Ghetto or Concentration Camp for Jews.

Q. Did you stay here? A. I was here for sixteen months and then I had to leave my wife, who was in the eight month of pregnancy, at that time, and go on transport to Auschwitz.

Q. Did you go to Auschwitz? A. Yes, together with a transport of 5,000 able men for work.

Q. What happened to your wife? A. I have been told that she left Theresienstadt on the 26th of October and had been killed in Auschwitz, as all prisoner women had been, by gas.

Q. Where did you go from Auschwitz? A. Happily enough, I was there only five days, and with the rest of our transport now only 2,000 left of the 5,000 original number, we had been sent to different camps. Those who had to go to different camps had been tatooed on their left arm. Those who went farther away had not tatooing. After a journey of 52 hours in box cars, 90 men to a car, without food and only one pitcher of black coffee for 90 men, I came to Kaufering where 600 of us had been placed in Camp No. 4.

Q. This Camp No. 4 you speak of, what was the name of it? A. Arbeitslager Dachau Kaufering No. 4.

Q. What does this name mean? A. It means working Camp No. 4 in the Kaufering area and a subsidiary of Dachau.

Q. Why didn't you stay in Dachau? A. Because all Jews were brought to these auxiliaries outside of Dachau itself. Dachau was primarily for so-called Aryan political prisoners.

Q. Do you know whether or not this camp you mention is in the Landsberg area? A. Yes, it is one in the series of eleven camps in this area, of which I was in No. 4 and were all known as the Kaufering Camps and at other times were called the Landsberg Camps. These camps have no connection, whatsoever with the Landsberg Civilian Prison, but as I have said before, are merely subsidiaries of Dachau.

Q. How do you know this? A. I was a prisoner clerk in the personnel office at Camp No. 4 Kaufering, and all of our SS guard or supervisory personnel were sent to us from the Dachau Officer's Pool. Our doctor worked all eleven subsidiaries and was permanently assigned to Dachau. All of our reports went

H4106-0274

A. (Cont.) into Dachau offices daily. We even sent a parcel of gold teeth daily, that had been knocked out of the mouths of dead prisoners, before they were buried.

Q. How did you happen to be chosen as a clerk in this camp? A. I have had an extensive education and I had been favorably looked on by the Germans, because I could sing and entertain. Before the war I was employed by Metro Goldwyn Mayer and R K O Radio Picture Companies in Prague as a narrator and translator.

I ask the reporter to mark this item Exhibit - "Fried - 1". It is marked.

Q. Mr. FRIED I show you this photograph which has been marked "Fried - 1" and ask you what it is? A. Yes, it is a picture showing the outer fence of Camp No. 4, coming from the road as you approach the camp from a northeasterly direction.

Q. Is this the Camp No. 4 of Kaufering you are testifying about? A. Yes it is. In the left foreground you see a tower where SS Guards were in charge. The barbed-wire of the fence is charged with electrical current. It is a double fence with a small crater in between it, and every fifth pole carries a lamp which is light all night. Behind this tower in the left fore-ground you see a small white building which has been used for piling up dead bodies from one day to the other. There were always some twenty bodies in this place and here the Jewish Prison Doctor had to take out the golden teeth. The larger building behind is a barracks where infected clothing, taken from the dead, were piled up. On the right side behind the American automobiles is one of the barracks used by the SS Troops. The entrance to the Camp is just before the automobiles.

Q. Is this Camp in existence at the present time? A. No, the interior of it was badly burned out on the day of the arrival of the American troops in an attempt to destroy some 268 bodies which were scattered around. You can see to the right foreground a little wood shed where the two soldiers are standing, this is the main gate to the inclosure.

I ask the reporter to mark this item Exhibit - "Fried - 2". It is marked.

Q. Mr. FRIED I hand you this Exhibit -"Fried - 2" of this case and ask you what it is? A. It is a photograph showing the entrance to Camp No. 4. The label on the sentry posts says off limits, danger of disease, which is my translation of the German printing on the sign. This is the gate where the

H4106-0275

A. (Cont.) laborers went in and out daily. This is the only opening in the inclosure.

I ask the reporter to mark this item Exhibit - "Fried - 3". It is marked.

Q. Mr. FRIED I hand you this Exhibit -"Fried - 3" of this case and ask you what it is? A. This is the entrance to the back half of the camp. This is the entrance to the living huts of the prisoners, but separated from the front half of the inclosure by this wire fence as shown here. There is a sign visible on this photograph which translated from the German would read "Entrance to this Sick Camp is strictly forbidden".

Q. You say Sick Camp here. What do you mean? A. Since the beginning of December all healthy workers have been removed from that camp and replaced by sick people out of all Kaufering-Landsberg Area.

Q. What is the sickness you refer to? A. It was mostly typhus, exanthematicus, which is the medical term I used on my reports for the type of typhus affecting these people.

Q. How many people were in this camp on an average while you were there? A. 2,500 to 3,000, in the last days there were 3,800. This was during the months of March and April and in a very over-crowded condition. Of this number I have given, there were about 280 women. There were no children smaller than 13 years old and they were separated according to sex along with the adults. You can see dead bodies lying along the path in the background just to the left of this soldier entering the gate in the picture. There are more bodies to the left of the path and you can see they are still smoking from the fire.

Q. These bodies you mention, were these people living when you left the camp? A. No, they were dead, when I escaped on the afternoon of the 26th of April 1945.

Q. What was the occasion of your escape? A. There were rumors that the transport of sick people, with which I should go as a helper, were to be destroyed in Dachau, so I took the first opportunity and disappeared on the way from the camp to the railway station and hid myself in the woods. I was there in hiding for four days with two slices of bread and twenty grams of butter and when I came out, I found that the Americans had been here for three days already, which makes the date of arrivial of the Americans, the morning of the 27th of April 1945.

H4106-0276

I ask the reporter to mark this item Exhibit - "Fried - 4". It is marked.

Q. Mr. FRIED I hand you this Exhibit - "Fried - 4" of this case and ask you to identify it if you can? A. This is a photograph of some burning huts in the former living quarters. These huts were set on fire the morning of the 27th of April 1945 before the arrivial of the Americans. I understand the Americans took this picture and you can see the buildings are still smoking.

Q. Who set fire to these buildings? A. Unterscharfuhrer RIEDEL told us to be sure to get out of the camp with the transport, because immediately after its departure he will burn it to the ground.

Q. Why was this camp burned? A. On the 25th of April 1945 we saw the smoke coming out of the Camp No. 3, which was not far away and we were told that all of these camps were to be burned so as to not allow the Americans to see under what conditions we lived. We were swayed by our sick people here to go to Camp No. 1 which has better facilities and will be given over to the Americans. Of course, we did not believe that and were sure that we were going to die, because we could not think of hiding in our huts, but the bodies of our sick people were so emaciated that there was no hiding them. It was easier to destroy the evidence of the atrocities by burning so that we knew that they meant to kill all of the Jews who were going on the transport. We even thought that those of us who were to go on the transport would be ultimately killed because we were living examples of their atrocities.

I ask the reporter to mark this Item Exhibit - "Fried - 5". It is marked.

Q. Mr. FRIED I hand you this Exhibit - "Fried - 5" of this case and ask you if you can identify it? A. This is a photograph of the burned outside of the office where I worked in Kaufering No. 4. At the left you see the inner fence separating the men from the woman's camp. In the background you see the main entrance. This is all the front half of the camp. In the foreground you see dead bodies which the SS tried to burn up together with the huts.

I ask the reporter to mark this Item Exhibit - "Fried - 6". It is marked.

Q. Mr. FRIED I hand you this Exhibit - "Fried - 6" of this case and ask you if you can identify it? A. That is a close-up photograph of one of these living huts in the back sector of the camp. In the foreground there are dead bodies which have been left behind either dead or dying by the transport leaving at 3 AM on the 27th of April 1945.

H4106-0277

I ask the reporter to mark this item Exhibit - "Fried - 7". It is marked.

Q. Mr. FRIED I hand you this Exhibit - "Fried - 7" of this case and ask you if you can identify it? A. This is a photograph showing a room, which I had no opportunity to enter. It is in the SS barracks outside the wire and shows the telephone switchboard and the arms storage ban of the camp. These weapons were used by the guards.

I ask the reporter to mark these items Exhibits - "Fried - 8, 9, 10". It is marked.

Q. Mr. FRIED I hand you these Exhibits - "Fried - 8, 9, 10" of this case and as you if you can identify them? A. No. 8 is a photograph showing an American soldier who urges German civilians to carry dead bodies found lying around in the camp area to the main square of the Camp. No. 9 and 10 show the same thing, but are close-ups of these two sets of men, now carrying dead bodies.

Q. I now show you Exhibits - "Fried - 11 through 23", which have been individually marked as such and ask you to identify or describe them? A. No. 11 is the situation I found coming back with the Americans to Kaufering No. 4 on the 29 of April 1945. It shows all the bodies found inside of the camp piled in a row on the front half of the camp to the left as you enter. No. 12 is the same scene from a distance greater than No. 11. No. 13 is a total view showing a close-up from the opposite side. No. 14 is taken from the front of the camp and shows the row of bodies lengthwise. No. 15 is a close-up photograph showing the emaciated condition of the bodies. I would like to show you how the names of the dead have been written by pencil on the chest. Lewkowicz is one and the second man's name I cannot make out. These names were put on the bodies by pencil by the detail that had intended to bury them. This was a camp rule. No. 16 is a photograph showing the same bodies from another angle. No. 17 shows the end of the row of bodies, and it is interesting especially in that it shows the blackened and burned bodies in the grotesque positions found when they were removed from the ashes of the burned huts. No. 18 is a view of the same row of bodies. No. 19 shows a pile as they were in a hut which has been burned, this is before they were moved to the long row as shown in Exhibit - "Fried - 16". No. 20 is another close-up of one end of the line of bodies. No. 21 is a photograph of the bodies being lined up and the German civilians in the background taking part in digging a pit to bury them. No. 22 shows burned bodies before they

H4106-0278

A. (Cont.) were placed on the long line of bodies. These charred bodies were in the original positions which were found lying at the site of the burned administration building. I do not know what would put these bodies in the positions they are in. No. 23 shows the bodies lying in the camp street before they were collected into one line.

I ask the reporter to mark this item Exhibit - "Fried - 24". It is marked.

Q. Mr. FRIED I hand you this Exhibit -"Fried - 24" of this case and askyou if you can identify it? A. This is a typical interior of a living hut. There were 50 people supposed to sleep here, 25 on each side. The walkway in the center is merely a trench cut in the earth and the shelves on either side is the natural level of the ground covered with straw and excelsior. The walkway was cut so that when building the hut they only needed a roof of timber and the rest could be earth. In the middle you see a small stove which was almost never used because there was never any fuel. The last time these huts contained 62 to 65 people each. Having only 400 dishes for 3,000 prisoners, all kinds of rotten tins and cups were used to bring them food. In the background you see windows without any glass. This was cold the year around and sick people living in these huts had mostly only one blanket to cover and sleep in the year around. No.

Q. I ask the reporter to mark this item Exhibit - "Fried - 25". (It is marked.)

Q. Mr. FRIED I hand you this Exhibit - "Fried - 25" of this case and ask you if you can identify it? A. This is a photograph of women's part of the camp which is being also occupied by men in the last days of the camp. The dead bodies lying around are men. This is a good view of the exterior of an unburned hut, the inside of which I have described in Exhibit - "Fried - 24". The background of Exhibit "Fried - 25" shows barracks occupied by SS Guards.

Q. I ask the reporter to mark this item Exhibit - "Fried - 26". (It is marked.)

Q. Mr. FRIED I hand you this Exhibit - "Fried - 26" of this case and ask you if you can identify it? A. This is an interior of a so-called tent made out of pressed paper and was used as a workshop for shoemakers

H4106-0279

I ask the reporter to mark this item Exhibit - "Fried - 27". It is marked.

Q. Mr. FRIED I hand you this Exhibit - "Fried - 26" of this case and ask you if you can identify it? A. This is a picture showing a place in the woods from a distance of 400 meters from Camp #4. There were some thirty-one bodies in this circle and they were found like this, very cut up and bullet ridden and trampled in many cases. I suppose they were members of the first transport of sick people leaving Camp #4 on 26 April 1945. The transport had been attacked by American airplanes and those dead bodies had been thown out of the railroad cars.

Q. I ask the reporter to mark this item Exhibit - "Fried - 28". (It is marked.)

Q. Mr. FRIED I hand you this Exhibit - "Fried - 27" and ask you if you can identify it? A. This picture shows the burial place of Camp #4 on the bank of the River Lech. This was the burial place of Camps #3 and #4, Camp #4 being the sick camp used this site with Camp #3 nearby. It was a long pit about twelve feet wide and about fifty feet long. It contains at least 2,000 bodies but that can only be an estimation as I did not see this whole grave entirely uncovered but had been there before as a prisoner with burial details and I know the number is a fair estimate - at least 2,000 if not 3,000.

Q. I ask the reporter to mark this item Exhibit - "Fried - 29". (It is marked.)

Q. Mr. FRIED I hand you this Exhibit - "Fried - 29", and ask you if you can identify it? A. This is a photograph showing German Prisoners of War digging up a pit described by me above.

Q. I ask the reporter to mark this item Exhibit - "Fried - 30", and to mark the second item Exhibit - "Fried - 31". (It is marked.)

Q. Mr. FRIED I hand you these exhibits - "Fried - 30" and "Fried - 31", and ask you if you can identify them? A. These photographs show very well, how inhumanly the bodies have been piled up. It was hard work for us prisoners, undernourished as we were, to bury about twenty-five bodies every day in frozen ground and be forced to always dig a certain depth. The legs, as you can see, are entwined to get more people into a small space. The bodies were piled five high here in this picture but I have seen higher stacks in a similar grave. These stakes of five high and better were, as I have said, about fifty feet in length per stack. There were two of these fifty feet stacks at least five high. This mass grave can be found at the edge of the Karl Butcher farm adjoining the camp property near the river which is at the east side of the camp inclosure.

H4106-0280

Q. In these last three exhibits just mentioned did you bury these people this way? A. Yes. In order to straighten the limbs of the dead bodies we were ordered by the assistant guards to step on them. In winter this would break the limbs and straighten them out. I remember also that an SS guard found out that one of the dead had some gold still in his mouth. No other tools were available at the burial place and he ordered the prisoner to use a pick axe and knock the jaw of the head so that gold tooth could be removed.

Q. You have identified thirty-one exhibits and described them for us. Now, let us get a picture of the supervision and set up of the camp from the time you got there until the time you escaped when the Americans came. A. When I entered the camp on 7 October 1944 I found an almost finished camp as I was told the construction of the camp was started in May 1944 and the last additions like electric light for the huts and stoves had been put in shortly after my arrival at the camp. There was also a disinfecting station constructed after my arrival when the first signs of typhus epidemic were noticed. The camp consisted of about seventy partly underground huts which were occupied by fifty or sixty-five people each. In the middle of the camp there were two huge barracks where the food was stored and cooked. The SS guards lived outside of the fence in big barracks, having their own kitchen, etc. They were not permitted to enter the camp in these last months but stayed outside the wire inclosure. The only SS man who was in the camp daily was the kitchen boss Unterscharfuhrer REIDL, who was also sanitary assistant of Camp #4.

Q. Who was the camp commander when you entered this camp in 1944? A. The camp commander was Hauptman MORGENSTERN and Lagerfuhrer Oberscharfuhrer WILENZ and the commander of work details was Oberscharfuhrer TEMPLE. These three individuals were there when I came.

Q. What was the branch and organization of these three men you have just named? A. MORGENSTERN was a Hauptman in the regular Wehrmacht and I understand was later sent to Dachau to the Officers Pool as a replacement commander for one of these Dachau Camps. He was naturally in the SS after he took this job. He was attached to the SS but not a regular member and he was not a particularly cruel person.

H4106-0281

Q. What was the type of rule under MORGENSTERN? A. In the first months we had an average of thirty deaths a month. These were caused by beatings at the work places, malnutrition and disease. Everybody who was sick had to bring a slip of paper signed by a physician but MILENZ and TEMPLE forced such people to work and even had their shoes taken from these sick people to be given to those able to work.

Q. Were TEMPLE and MILENZ subordinates under MORGENSTERN? A. Yes.

Q. Did MORGENSTERN appoint them to the positions they held within his camp? A. Yes.

Q. Who was MORGENSTERN's doctor in this camp? A. MORGENSTERN had Jewish prisoners who had formerly been doctors.

Q. What was the medical supply situation? A. There was no medical supplies at all except a little supply of paper bandages and one pair of scissors and a little ointment. This is the only medical equipment I know of in the first month.

Q. Who supplied these items? A. They were there when I came. Afterwards we got other equipment from Camp #1 and our Jewish doctors were ordered to perform very delicate operations. I must say that all patients died because the operation took place on the dirt in the hut.

Q. What was the food situation at this time? A. For breakfast we got a cup of black watery coffee with sugar or milk. At noon when working we got three-fourths of a liter of soup made from dried vegetables. In the evening again we got three-quarters of aliter of soup merely with unpeeled potatoes or cabbage. The potatoes were rotten and they smelled. After supper we got our bread ration. In the beginning it was three men for one loaf, later on four, then six and then eight men. Everyday with the bread we got a portion of margarine or butter or sausage or cheese or honey, never exceeding twenty grams.

Q. Where were you fed? A. We had to remain in line before the kitchen and wait until dishes were free. There were only four hundred dishes for three thousand prisoners so that everybody had to eat and there was no physical facilities for washing dishes, in the camp.

Q. What was the effect of this condition on the people in the camp? A. We would start eating after working for twelve hours and it would be dark when we had line up - 3,000 or so waiting in line for a dish to be emptied. We would get it unwashed. Everything would stop the minute there was an air raid alert in the vicinity. We could move in the dark but were forced to stay in place until the lights returned. It was many hours later as a rule when we finished eating our little soups and there were fewer hours left before starting the days labor again.

H4106-0282

Q. You describe all this as a co-worker with these people, what was the work they did? A. They worked in the under-ground factories and tunnels, assembling machinery and in the heavy industries around Landsberg. It was all war industries and they used slave laborers from our camp here for this purpose.

Q. Did you work in one of these factories? A. Yes.

Q. What did you do? A. I was a helper in supplying the concrete with cement. The air was thick with powder dust and we had to carry 100 pound paper bags of cement on our backs.

Q. Was all the food the same no matter what labor you were performing? A. Yes. Only if you were sick and could not go to work you would not get soup for lunch.

Q. Was any increase made for prisoners who had to do manual labor? A. No, only the free German civilians working the plants on salary were given this additional workers ration.

Q. Did all this situation exist under Camp Commander MORGENSTERN? A. Yes.

Q. Are there any more conditions you wish to describe under the rule of this MORGENSTERN? A. Yes. Beatings were the general rule and the accused beaten from morning until night. It would be givenfor the slightest infraction of rules. There were other beatings that were performed because the guard would be in a mood. I remember there was a guard whose name I can't remember except that he was Anti-Bolshevist from Ukraine who was in the SS. For fun alone, this guard would beat prisoners. I often wondered if this man's arms did not tire from the continual walloping of people with rifle butts

Q. Where is he now? A. He disappeared one day.

Q. You mention Oberscharfuhrers MILENZ and TEMPLE, what about them? A. They were so-called SS - that means people living years and years as SS guards. These were the real killers - old time SS guards - whose profession was killing. I have been told they changed very much in these last months but even at that they were very cruel, especially TEMPLE, who was famous for killing 240 sick men in Camp Warschan before the evacuation of that camp. These people who were not able to march were shot by TEMPLE in their beds in the hospital. MILENZ once threw a hand grenade into a group of men at a roll call in Warschan for no reason at all. In Kaufering #4 MILENZ confined his activities to beatings and torturing prisoners by making them assume unnatural positions for a period of hours at a time. We were all weakened and emaciated and had no physical resistance and even a healthy person could not stand up to a beating from MILENZ and TEMPLE.

H4106-0283

A. (Cont.) MILENZ was very stupid, was very big and ate tremendous quantities of food. He was a sadist and would think up punishments and tortures to administer himself. I remember one day he ordered a prisoner dentist to pull out all bad teeth and he stood there and watched it and laughed at each extraction.

Q. Were there others that you remember especially at this period of your imprisonment? A. No, not especially. MILENZ and TEMPLE actually ran the camp. They were real SS by nature and profession.

Q. Will you describe TEMPLE? A. He was a young man, strong and just as brutal as MILENZ. He was an accomplished beater. Neither MILENZ nor TEMPLE trusted each other. They reminded me of two alley dogs. A blow from TEMPLE would knock any man flat.

Q. Were there any of the others except the two named who had a hand at beating?

Certainly, they all took a hand at beating us so that our daily routine seemed to be one beating after another. I remember especially one guard whose pleasure it was to kick every man in the stomach as he entered the working trucks each day.

Q. Who was the next camp commander after MORGENSTERN? A. EICHELSDORFER.

Q. Did you continue in this factory? A. No. In the middle of November 1944 I was made a foreman with a group of slave laborers who had to build up a new camp, Camp #6 in the Kaufering area, but in the end of November 1944 the camp had been changed into a sick camp. All healthy people had been sent to other camps. I stayed there because the head doctor, a prisoner friend of mine, had hidden me among the sick people. After that I was made a clerk in the office of this doctor.

Q. When did EICHELSDORFER become camp commander? A. In November 1944. MILENZ was sent to Camp #3 and TEMPLE was sent to Camp #1.

Q. Who was EICHELSDORFER's chief assistants? A. Rapportfuhrer VETTER and Unterscharfuhrer REIDL.

Q. What was EICHELSDORFER's rank? A. Hauptman.

Q. Will you give me the name of the SS medical doctor, if there was one?

A. Dr. BLANKE who was assigned to Camp Dachau and was the chief SS doctor for the eleven Landsberg by-camps.

Q. Do you know Dr. BLANKE's rank? A. I think he was Obersturmfuhrer.

Q. How did the prisoners feel towards this SS medical doctor? A. We feared him because he would bend every effort to send us to work. To work meant to work until death. He personally sent two trainloads of sick prisoners to Auschwitz to the gas chamber, while I was here at this camp.

H4106-0284

Q. Did he attempt to fulfill his duties as doctor? A. No, never, his only task seemed to be to look for persons whom he considered able to go to work.

Q. Were KICHELSDORFER's two assistants the true SS type. A. Rapportfuhrer VETTER took great delight in doing everything he could to send us to our death. REIDL at the start of things was apparently fairly good because he was in love with a Jewish girl and it seemed that her influence kept us from receiving many beatings. In the middle of March, however, she was sent away and he began to act like a true beast. All of the bodies that you see in the previous exhibits laid out on the open ground are the handiwork of VETTER.

Q. Did the food ration or the living conditions change at all? A. Under KICHELSDORFER, there were more persons put in each hut and the bread ration was naturally cut down.

Q. Do you recall anything in particular on the 25th of April 1945. A. Dr. BLANKE took 300 of the healthy people out and we were to be marched to the Tyrol under SS guards. However, that afternoon we received an order that everyone in the camp, including those who were too weak to walk, were to be evacuated by way of railway and the camp was to be burned to the ground. One trainload was filled with the sick and they were taken away. The other train was loaded and it moved about 300 meters when an air raid attack occurred, killing many prisoners. After the air raid was over Dr. BLANKE told us to go back to camp and we, in fact, went to the train. At 5:00 p.m. on the 26th of April 1945 I ran away into the woods and hid there for three days. This last train was loaded at 3.00 a.m. hours on the 27th of April. I turned myself into the American Troops when they arrived in the vicinity of the Landsberg Camps.

Q. How many persons would you estimate died during the seven months that you were there? A. about 3,000.

Q. As a clerk have you any official knowledge as to the number that died in the eleven camps comprising Landsberg? A. One half of the total 16,000 prisoners died.

Q. What were one of the causes of death? A. Continual beatings, malnutrition, typhus, tuberculosis, pneumonia, blood poisoning, and scabies.

Q. What was the official record that was kept? A. As clerks we were only permitted to enter heart failure, weakness of the body, and one typhus death case per day as the cause of death in the records

H4106-0285

Q. Will you describe in a little more detail the inside of one of your sleeping huts? A. Our beds were mounds of earth on each side of the center trench. They had been dug down in the middle of the hut so that one could walk through. For a bed we had excelsior thrown on the dirt and one blanket over that. Three men slept on each blanket so placed and each individual man then used his own blanket to put over himself. We all had dysentery. One of the causes of death at this camp was losings ones shoes and having to go barefooted on the frozen ground, so that shoes were as valuable as life itself. To keep us effective workers we had strict orders to sleep with our heads on our shoes in the excelsior. The filth in hut was practically indescribable. As it was necessary to go to the latrine, three or four times a night, we would have to crawl out over these bodies countless numbers of time. Of necessity excreta would be caught in our shoes and then we would have to take our shoes off and put them under our heads so that they would not be stolen.

Q. How often, if at all, was the excelsior or straw changed? A. In the first place we did not have enough straw or excelsior and it was never changed. When we would walk in and make our beds the excreta from our shoes plus the dysentery present forced us to live in filth which I cannot describe adequately.

Q. I hand you an a map which I have asked the reporter to mark "Exhibit FRIED # This map is titled WEILHEIM Sheet - X-5, scale of 1:100,000. Will you mark on this map the location in red pencil with the number of each of the out camps of Landsberg you can locate. A. All right.

(NORBERT FRIED marked out-camps 3,4,6, and 9 with a red pencil and numbered them in red to correspond therewith.)

Q. Will you state for the record the names and ranks of all of the persons whom you know at the Landsberg Camps? A. The ones I know by name and would recognize are:

Unterscharfuhrer REIDL
Obersturmbannfuhrer BLANKE
Hauptman MORGENSTERN
Unterscharfuhrer TEMPLE
Unterscharfuhrer GUENTHER
Oberscharfuhrer BURGER
Oberstturmfuhrer RAHM
Hauptsturmfuhrer MENGERLE
Oberscharfuhrer MILENZ
Hauptman EICHELSDORFER
Hauptscharfuhrer VETTER

H4106-0286

A. (Cont.) Those that I know by name only are Hauptscharfuhrer MOLL, Obersturmfuhrer BAUGART, Feltwebel WIRTH, Obersturmfuhrer MILLER and Hauptsturmfuhrer WEISS.

Q. Will you describe TEMPLE? A. He was thirty-eight years of age. He was six feet tall, fair haired, gray or blue eyes, normal ears, clean shaven, robust build weighing about 180 pounds. He was always wore an SS uniform. He smoked a lot and often seen drunk.

Q. Will you described MILENZ? A. He was forty-five years old. He was six feet tall, brown hair, fair complexion, very good-looking with rather a round face, with an athletic constitution, very heavy and robust. He drank and ate a lot. He was always in an SS uniform.

Q. Will you describe RIEDL? A. He was about thirty-five years but looked at least forty-five. He was six feet, two inches with rather a long slim build. He had brown hair. He was of pale complexion and had not teeth except false ones. He was emaciated in appearance. He was wounded from the last war, with scars all over his body not visible with clothing on. He wore no glasses and was clean shaven.

Q. Will you describe MORGENSTERN? A. He was five feet eight inches of normal build. He was a man of approximately fifty years.

Q. Will you describe VETTER? A. I would say he was over fifty years of age, half deaf, weighing approximately 150 pounds, height about five feet ten inches. His hair was slightly gray and he was clean shaven. He was rather of a slim build.

Q. Will you describe BLANKE? A. Before his reported death I knew BLANKE to be very tall, about six feet three inches. He was thirty-eight years of age with dark hair, good looking with a trim figure, generally clean shaven. He weighed about 185 pounds.

Q. Do you know what RIEDELL's job was? A. He was the mess officer. It was his duty to buy all of the provisions for the camp. It is to him alone that we can attribute our lack of food. It was so bad that we attempted to barter with the civilians outside for food. The only thing that the civilians would take would be the gold teeth that the prisoners managed to obtain from the death details because they held them back instead of turning them into the SS guards.

Total Copies.....

H4106-0287

Q. Can you describe conditions generally during the time that Hauptsman EICHELSDORFER was camp commander at Kaufering #4. A. Camp #4 was now a sick camp and instead of the usual 25 deaths we now averaged 25 per day. Our beatings continued at the hands of the SS guards, especially RIEDL. Our sanitary conditions got worse instead of better as they were more inclined to cut our food ration so that if a man could barely exist before he would certainly die under the last ration. Then, too, there were more men to a hut. It was too bad if a man were severely beaten and managed to live through typhus and a mild case of dysentery caused his death. Dysentery and typhus accounted for most of the deaths in EICHELSDORFER's reign.

CROSS-EXAMINATION by Captain CLYDE WALKER, Cross-Examiner.

I hand you an instrument marked FRIED #33 and ask you what it is? A. It is a daily report about the number of sick people in the camp divided into the most ordinary groups of diseases. It starts on 5 December 1944 and ends on 25 April 1945. This book has been kept by Dr. HEITNER, personally, who lives now in Moravska, Ostrava, Czechoslovakia. The figures are not to be taken too literally because it was compiled merely for the purposes of reporting to the SS. The figures showing tuberculosis are certainly under the real number and the typhus figures shows only about 10% to 15% of the real number.

Q. I now refer you to pages 1 and 2 of Exhibit FRIED #33 and notice that on the extreme left hand column of each page there are some German words written. Will you translate them in order starting from the top to the bottom? A. Pages 1 and 2 are identical as all pages of the exhibit are similar. The first German word means type of disease; the second translated means enteritis; the third word translated means respiratory system; the fourth words means pneumonia; the fifth word means stomach and intestinal diseases; the sixth, heart disease; the seventh, circulatory system; the eighth, oedemata; the ninth, infectional diseases (later you will find under that item typhus); the tenth, tuberculosis; the eleventh, phlegmona; the twelfth, erysipel; the thirteenth, accidents; the fourteenth, surgical cases; the fifteenth, miscellaneous; the sixteenth, general weakness of the body; the seventeenth, totals. These pages are signed by SS SDG VOIGT and the Jewish doctor HALPERN.

Q. I refer you to page one of the exhibit under the marking of 5 December 1944, Tuesday. I wish you to read and translate the numbers found in that column?

H4106-0288

H4106-0289

A. The numbers are as follows:

Enterities	358
Disease of respiratory system	169
Pneumonia	52
Stomach and intestines	109
Heart disease	91
Circulation of blood	57
Oedemata	351
Infectious diseases	0
Tuberculosis	46
Phlegmona	372
Erysipel	7
Accidents	31
Surgical cases	469
Miscellaneous	101
General malnutrition	124
Total	2337

Q. I now direct your attention to pages 1 and 2 of Exhibit FRIED #33 and ask you whether the total you have just read is accurate? A. The total is certainly right, what is wrong with the figures is that the totals of each individual item is incorrect, especially malnutrition because the doctor knew the total number. After inserting numbers for the other diseases, the catch-all figure was malnutrition.

Q. This is an average day for sickness in the book, is that correct? A. Yes.

Q. I now hand you an instrument known as Exhibit FRIED #34 and ask you what it is?

Q. It is a piece of paper which had been used to count up all members of the camp on the 1st of April 1945, divided into different nationalities. This division is as follows:

Poles	1132	French	31
Hungarians	1104	Bulgarians	6
Lithuanians	406	Hollanders	13
Latvians	1	Hugo-Slavs	2
Czechs	145	United States	2
Russians	1	Slovakians	39
Germans	80	Greeks	49
Stateless	12	Rumanians	1
	Italians 14		

There was a separate account of Aryans as follows:

Germans	3	Italians	36
Poles	29	Germans	14
Russians	3	Czechs	3
French	31	Hungarians	7
Bulgarians	2	Hugo-slavs	5
	Slovakians 2		

The women were as follows:

Lithuanians	1
Hungarians	38
Germans	1
Hollanders	2
Slovakians	1
Belgians	1
Polish	13

68 69 70 71

I do not believe these numbers are exact because only the place of birth has been taken into consideration, for example, the two that were designated American citizens were certainly not Americans. I suppose they said they were born in New York and so they were supposed to be American citizens. They claimed to be American citizens to better their conditions in the camp. I do not know where they went to or what happened to them.

Q. I hand you an Exhibit marked Exhibit FRIED #35 and ask you what it is?

A. It is a daily report of deaths.

Q. I now direct your attention to pages 1 and 2 and note that it is in columns. Will you tell me what the names appearing across the top of the pages are?

A. Column 1 Calendar month
Column 2 Last name
Column 3 First name
Column 4 Prisoner number
Column 5 Date of birth
Column 6 Date of death
Column 7 Reason of death
Column 8 Papers
Column 9 Signature

Q. Will you tell me whose writing is in this book? A. My own and Dr. HEITNER's.

Q. I now direct your attention to the first man's name and number, which is 594 by calendar number, and wish you to read the pertinent data concerning him?

A. He was the 594th man to die in Camp #4 from the day the camp opened. His last name was LEDERER, his first name was GEORG, his prisoner number was 116034, his date of birth was 8 May 1915. He died on 27 December 1944 from phlegmanon and enteritis. This entry was countersigned by somebody I do not know on 29 December 1944 in Camp #1 where we were sending daily reports of death. This death roll index shows the date 24 January 1945, the last calendar number as 992 and 398 deaths.

Q. Is this book true and accurate to the best of your knowledge? A. No. I question the item under cause of death and we were instructed not to put down more than one case of typhus death per day. I personally knew there were more. That is just one of the items.

Q. I now hand you an Exhibit marked Exhibit FRIED #36 and ask you what it is?

A. It is a paper that shows how the 182 healthy people of the camp are divided into different occupations.

Q. I notice that this is all in German, will you translate it giving the numbers in English? A. It is as follows:

Prisoner doctor	1
Heads of departments, doctors	6
Doctors for administration, surgical doctor for emergency	4
Surgical doctors for more permanent duty	4

H4106-0290

H4106-0291

A. (Cont.)

Doctors in the huts	40
Servants	68
Pharmacist	1
Clerks	4
Clothing room	3
Cleaning of lavatories and latrines	3
Messengers	3
Washroom orderly	6
Hairdressers	4
Undertaker detail	15
Waiters	18
Total	182

This means 6.06% from a total of 3,000 for sick people. Half the healthy men were removed from the camp so that this paper was a request by Dr. HALPERN to get permission to have at least 182 healthy people in the camp which was accepted as of 5 December 1944.

Q. I now hand you an instrument marked Exhibit FRIED #37 and ask you what it contains? A. It is a book that shows exactly the names and numbers of prisoners being in Camp #4 on the 14th of January 1945. All those scratched out with lead marking died after said date. Before I brought this book in with me I wrote the inside inscription which I have signed.

Q. I direct your attention to pages 1 and 2 and ask you to read the headings of the columns? A. Calendar number, prison number, kind of prisoner, last name, first name, date of birth, profession, profession now - occupation in camp.

Q I direct your attention to the first line and ask you to read it straight through? A. They read as follows:

Calender number	1	Date of birth	22 March 1896
Prison number	71275	Profession	Laborer
Kind of prisoner	Hungarian Jew	Profession now - occupation in camp	Sick
Last name	FRIEDLANDER		
First name	MOSES		

This line has been scratched with a red pencil indicating the man dead as of 17 January 1945.

Q. I notice there a blue check mark behind Hungarian Jew, what is that? A. I used that color to count those persons that I was checking who had previously died.

Q. Who kept this book? A. I have personally kept this book with another clerk and I swear on my oath as to its accuracy.

68 69 70 71 64 66 61

H4106-0292

Q. Referring to the first page and the last page how many entries are there in the book? A. 2,209. The first number being number 1 and the last number 2,209.

Q. I notice that there are 51 with the German word for dead behind it, what does that indicate? A. 2,209 was the number on 13 January 1945, the day on which we finished the book so we had to approximate a number of deaths and we give it 51. So we came to the real total of living as 2,158 men prisoners on 14 January 1945.

Q. I notice that there is other writing on the next to the last page and the last page? A. That means that three names of prisoners had been scratched, Calendar numbers 121, 575, 1256, and in their place there have been given other names and numbers as they are here. These are names of seven doctors who were the first newcomers after the 14th of January 1945. They came on the 3rd of February 1945 from Camp #11 as physicians to Camp #4. They happened to outlive typhus and came to help our doctors who were almost all sick. Every doctor in our camp got typhus.

Q. I now show you a series of boxes marked Exhibit FRIED # 38 through FRIED #48 both numbers inclusive and ask you what they contain? A. In Exhibit FRIED #38 the status of the people is unknown, that is, I did not know whether they were living or dead on 25 April 1945. Exhibits FRIED 39, 40, 41 and 42 show male Jews living on the 25th of April 1945. In Exhibit FRIED #43 there are cards of both the living men and women on the 25th of April 1945. Exhibits FRIED #44, 45, 46, 47, and 48 are boxes containing the names of persons known to be dead on 25 April 1945.

Q. Are all of the cards in Exhibits FRIED 38 through 48 both numbers inclusive the same? A. Yes, they are generally the same showing the man's prisoner number, nationality, first name, last name, date of birth, place of birth, profession and if dead a cross with the date of death, and the calendar number which indicates the place in the official book of the death records which have now been burned by Hauptman EICHELSDORFER. I wish to state that this is not a complete list of persons both living and dead because records were destroyed, probably by the fire. Some men stole their own cards to avoid detection after their escape and the records were found by myself scattered all over the floor.

Q. I wish you to pick out a card from the dead files which is known as Exhibit FRIED # 48 and read from that slip exactly what appears on that piece of paper?

NORBERT FRIED picked out a piece of paper from Exhibit FRIED #48 and read the pertinent information.

A. This card contains the following data: Prisoner number 82159, Lithuanian Jew, VOLPERT, ABRAHAM, Born on the 8th of February 1890 at Vilnius, unskilled laborer, died on 1 December 1944, Number of death roll 233.

The witness put the piece of paper in the box marked Exhibit FRIED #48. These boxes were sealed in the presence of the witness to be handed over to the proper authorities at a later date. Exhibits #38 to 48 sealed.

Q. How did you obtain these records? A. I went back to the concentration camp and personally collected all of these boxes and official records and have kept them ever since until today when I turned over to be marked as exhibits.

Q. Is there anything else you wish to state for this official record? A. Since this camp was primarily a Jewish extermination camp I could go on for some length and tell you of the many hardships, beatings and many other things that were done to kill us off. If I would stay here to relate to you the full amount of beatings that were given to us it would require a great amount of time. All a person would have to do would be to multiply the number of prisoners in the camp by the number of days there are and on a average of four whippings a day and you would get a rough idea of the amount of beatings that were given to us during my stay at camp. The beatings were not our greatest hardship. We died not by beatings but by lack of food and the most primitive facilities of sanitation and a great lack of medical care.

Testimony adjourned at 0600 hours on 21 May 1945.

Norbert Fried

ATTEST:

David Chavez Jr.
DAVID CHAVEZ,JR.
Colonel, J.A.G.D.
Investigator-Examiner

68 69 70 71 64

H4106-0293

EXHIBIT 64

Testimony of Dr. OSCAR ELEKES, taken at Dachau, Germany, at 0900 hours on 22 May 1945

Tec 5 James Lundy; 32355293, Hq 6th Army Gp, appeared before the Investigator-Examiner as a reporter and was sworn by him in the following form: "You swear that you will faithfully perform the duties of reporter in this investigation now being conducted by me, so help you God."

Mr. John Ashton, 28 Borne Hall, Palmers Green, London, England, appeared as an interpreter and was sworn by the Investigator-Examiner in the following form: "You swear that you will truly interpret in this investigation now being conducted by me, so help you God."

Dr. OSCAR ELEKES appeared before the Investigator-Examiner and testified as follows:

Q. What is your name? A. OSCAR ELEKES.

Q. How old are you? A. I am forty-five years of age.

Q. Where is your home? A. Csorvas, Hungary.

Q. Do you understand the meaning of an oath? A. Yes.

Q. We are investigating the atrocities committed upon the prisoners in the various by-camps of Dachau, namely, in this instance, the Landsberg Camps. Are you willing to take an oath to tell what you know concerning that camp during your stay there ? A. Yes.

Q. Please stand up, raise your right hand, and be sworn. "Do you, OSCAR ELEKES, swear that the evidence you shall give in this investigation now being conducted by me, shall be the truth, the whole truth, and nothing but the truth, so help you God." A. I do.

Q. What is your profession? A. Medical doctor.

Q. Where did you receive your medical training? A. In Budapest University and the University of Berne, Switzerland. I attended these universities during a period of six years.

Q. Did you practice medicine immediately upon graduation from these schools. A. No, I served an interneship for two years and upon completion of that, I entered private practice and continued that practice until I was picked up by the Hungarian, German Police Force.

Q. Why were you picked up? A. Merely because I was a medical doctor and they alleged that I was of Jewish origin.

64

H4106-0294

H4106-0295

Q. Where did they take you? A. I went directly to Auschwitz, staying there seven days. I went then to Warsaw for two months and then came to Dachau. I remained at Dachau Concentration Camp for seven days was then transported to the Kaufering-Landberg camps and stayed there until the moment the American Troops arrived. I was put in Camp #4 at Landsberg.

Q. Will you describe the journey that you had from Warsaw to Dachau? A. It was terrible. We started by marching 120 kilometers to the rail head. We received water twice during this march. On our march I saw two men shot, one because he collapsed, the other because he knelt down beside a small pool of water to drink. When we finally reached the rail head we were informed that there were to be ninety men per car. As we were only eighty-nine alive, the SS put in a dead body to make the number ninety per car. We remained in these box cars during our voyage for three days and four nights, receiving no water during the voyage. Many people went mad and on the last night the prisoner made a great deal of noise inside the car - the SS fired inside killing four of us. When we arrived at Dachau, we were lined up on the parade ground and made to stand there for six hours. Many of us collapsed and were severely beaten by the SS guards. We were then transported to Kaufering and for the first month and a half conditions were fairly good. However, from a medical stand point our quarters were not good as there was overcrowding and insufficient air.

Q. Did you stay at Camp #4 during your period in the Landsberg area? A. Yes, always at Camp #4.

Q. Which of these various eleven camps could you identify? A. I can identify Camp #1 and Camps #4 and #5.

Q. I show you Exhibit FRIED #32 and wish you to place a red dot on Camps #1 and #5 as shown on that exhibit. A. Yes.

Dr. KLEES placed a red dot showing the location of CampS #1 and #5 as shown by Exhibit FRIED #32.

Q. How long in fact did you stay at Camp #4. A. From July 1944 to April 1945.

Q. What did you do while you were at this camp? A. I began by being a capo of a work detail of 350 men who were preparing an underground war factory but I remained on this job only for three weeks. Then I was placed as a doctor in the hospital and became chief doctor in February 1945 at Camp #4.

Q. What can you say as to the medical situation at that camp? A. When I got there during the month of July conditions were not too bad as the weather was fairly mild. Later on, however, when the rains came many of the prisoners became ill with pneumonia which caused the death of some. The rapportfuhrers in that camp took away the shoes of the patients in the hospital in order to give them to those who were going out to work. After the shoes were taken away, these prisoners were made to stand outside in the snow and slush for long periods of time. Many of the prisoners died from exposure at this time. We protested against this treatment of hospital prisoner patients, and we were told that if we did not abide by the decisions of the SS we would lose our positions and be forced to stand with those outside.

Q. Did the situation in the hospital remain somewhat constant when you were there? A. No, soon we had about 400 patients in the hospital and the men from the work details would bring in the dead when they came in from work.

Q. From what did most of the persons in the hospital apparently suffer? A. From pneumonia, malnutrition, exhaustion from overwork, emaciated bodies, phlegmona, and later typhus.

Q. What medication, if any, did you have in the hospital when you were there? A. For every 200 patients we had medication for approximately 25 or 30. The bandages were always paper but later on we did not receive these, so we cut up our sleeping bags to make bandages for our patients. We had a small quantity of asperin, sulfanilamide, tannablin, carbon and just a few medicines for heart disease.

Q. What was the condition in your camp in regard to personal cleanliness? A. All the prisoners at the camp had lice and there was no possible way for them to get rid of them.

Q. Approximately how many cases of typhus were there in Camp #4 at any one time? A. During the months of November 1944 to April 1945, there was over a thousand cases of typhus. There was an order given by the SS that if there were any more than a certain set figure of cases of typhus, the whole camp would be wiped out. Consequently, we reported a fewer number of cases than actually existed so that we avoided the SS order. The exact percentage was that if more than 10% of the total number become ill with typhus the personnel of the entire camp would be exterminated.

Q. Under what conditions did the men sleep in the huts who had typhus? A. Since all of the prisoners who came to this camp had their clothing taken away from them at the beginning, and were required to sleep naked on the dirt floor of the huts, any who had typhus suffered from exposure and died from the combination of both. Also, many persons

H4106-0296

A. (Cont.) suffered from dysentery and a great amount of fecal matter imbedded itself in their blankets. The blankets were taken away and the prisoners found themselves, due to many circumstances, sleeping naked under less and less covering. A great number of the men suffered of course from malnutrition as the ration for the prisoners was not sufficient to sustain life as such.

Q. What was the ration of food for the prisoners each day? A. For breakfast we received one half liter of weak tea with sugar or cream, then a liter of soup for lunch in which there were perhaps a few rotten potatoes, and in the evening we received one eighth loaf of bread and from ten to fifteen grams of sausages. Then twice we received a small piece of cheese. I estimate that the total calory content could not possibly have exceeded 500 to 700 calories per day.

Q. Did any other disease develop as a result of this malnutrition? A. Yes. A great number of men broke out with scabbies and, as they would scratch themselves, running sores would develop. After a certain stage, this would turn into phlegmona and I would judge that 25% of all deaths at Camp #4 were due to this cause. I would like to add that the average weight was not more 35 to 40 kilos. All of the superficial flesh and weight disappeared so that there was only skin and bones - walking half-alive and half-dead skeletons.

Q. Did you at any time receive Red Cross packages? A. We received a few from the Swiss International Red Cross. This had a tremendous effect upon the death rate of the camp. It reduced the death rate of the average of 30 to 35 to 5. All that this Red Cross package contained was one kilo of sugar, one tin of salteens and one tin of condensed milk/ but it brought about this marked decrease of deaths. During my stay at Camp #4 we received only one consignment of Red Cross parcels but since a great number of the men had died we were given an additional parcel at a later date. In each Red Cross parcel there was a card that we were to fill out with the name and number of each living man. We, however, received these cards back and we were told that the whole consignment was signed for previously so that we had no way of telling the actual number of men living when we received the parcels.

Q. Did you know a person by the name of Dr. BLANKET A. Yes, he was the Chief SS doctor, Obersturmfuhrer. He was a scoundrel of the deepest dye and a cold blood hound. He would give the impression of trying to help the prisoners but, in fact, everything he did was to the opposite end. For example, he gave an order that only the sick

H4106-0297

A. (Cont.) (those that were in danger of death immediately) could remain in the hospital. We were then required to clean up the whole camp with those who were in fact, not fit for work. Due to this strenous type of labor there were as high as fifteen a day dying from malnutrition plus this over exertion.

Q. What can you say as to the physical treatment administered to the prisoners at the hands of the SS guards? A. While Camp #4 was still a working camp, that is, before it became a sick camp, I have seen Rapportfuhrer MILLER and also the Arbeitscharfuhrer (Unterscharfuhrer) TEMPLE daily beat the men unmercifully with thick sticks or truncheons. I, myself, bear witness to this inhuman treatment by TEMPLE as I received 25 lashes upon my behind because I was asked how many were in my work detail and I gave him a correct answer. He said that this was not correct and proceeded to beat me. I remember also the brutalities of Hauptscharfuhrer VETTER, who, when the transports of sick men arrived, a majority suffering from typhus, used to hit the men brutally, if they did not jump out of the cars quickly enough to suit him.

Q. How often would you say that these beatings were administered to the prisoners? A. As it was very prevalent, and continuous, it seemed as though it were unending. Of course, when Camp #4 became a sick camp and the SS guards could not enter the compound proper, the beatings had to stop at the gate. They managed, however, to make up for this by kicking and beating us more severely when we were outside of the compound proper.

Q. Speaking strictly from a medical stand point, what can you say concerning the conditions at Camp #4. A. One cannot speak about the true medical picture at Camp #4 due to several factors. First, if we ever received any instruments we could only keep them about fourteen days and they had to be returned. For 3,500 sick men even then we would only receive one thermometer and two or three syringes. We might just as well have received none because we could not even begin to take care of one man, to say nothing at all of the 3,500 sick. We received no good bandages and practically no medicine so that we had to improvise by any means at our disposal. For instance, some of the work parties who worked outside of the camp would bring back medicines with them or the new prisoners to the camp would bring medicine from the lagers from which they came. We had sufficient cold water but no soap. Naturally we had not towels or anything else with which to bathe the patients so that lice were everywhere present in the hospital. I would like to state that since the water

TOTAL COPIES.....

H4106-0298

A. (Cont.)
was so far away from the huts and as we had no wash basins or buckets that most men never were washed. They had merely to lie in their filth. This is why scabies, phlegmona and all other types of malnutrition were so prevalent in this camp.

Q. How many containers were there for the prisoners who ate in this camp?

A. There were only 400 containers for 3,500 men. They were all required to use the same containers without any one ever being washed. The distribution of food and the eating of it lasted from 12:00 noon to 7:00 p.m. This, of course, was for one meal only.

Q. What can you say as to the latrine facilities in the camp? A. They were obviously insufficient in number so that men would deficate in the pails and any other containers that they could obtain. Men suffered from dysentery and presented a great problem in the camp - so great that waste disposal was inadequate and the camp was impossible to be kept clean.

Q. What was the obvious result of this condition of filth? A. Two main results were immediately noticed. Due to the fact that there was filth in addition to malnutrition, men suffered and died like flies from tuberculosis. Secondly, men would get swollen feet and swollen faces. Their physical resistance was so weak that gangrene would break out and men would die in great numbers from this cause also. The immediate cause of death in this camp was not flick fever, but, in fact, dysentery, tuberculosis, phlegmona and gangrene. Between the months of November 1944 to April 1945 there were 2,400 deaths from various causes. It is interesting to note that during this period typhus was also prevalent at Camp #4.

Q. I now direct your attention to Exhibit FRIED #33, pages 5 and 6. Will you state for the record whether or not those figures on that page are correct?

A. These figures appearing on pages 5 and 6 were for the official records only and to get a true picture of the condition at the camp you must double every figure on those pages.

Q. I notice that there is a star behind each number that says infectious diseases. What does that star indicate? A. It indicates persons suffering from typhus. We did not dare report more than 5% of the total number of cases in the camp for fear of that SS extermination order that I have previously testified about.

H4106-0299

Q. I hand you an Exhibit marked FRIED #36 and ask you if you can identify it?
A. It is a list so that certain individuals in this camp, many of whom were doctors, could obtain better food. Even the doctors who are listed here as male nurses realized that drastic results would follow if the daily ration was not was not supplemented somehow.

Q. Will you give me the names and ranks of all of the SS personnel that you know in Camp Allach? A. I know the following personnally:

Unterscharfuhrer REIDL
Obersturmbannfuhrer BLANKE
Hauptman MORGENSTERN
Obersturmfuhrer MILLER
Unterscharfuhrer TEMPLE
Unterscharfuhrer SEIFERT
Obersharfuhrer MILENZ
Obersturmfuhrer KASTNER
Unterscharfuhrer ZERBES
Hauptman EICHELSDORFER
Hauptscharfuhrer VETTER

I know Sturmbannfuhrer AUMEYER by name only.

Q. Will you describe the camp conditions, the beatings and things in general under the reign of MORGENSTERN? A. During the reign of MORGENSTERN, he, personally, seemed to take little cognizance of what was going on. His two underlings, TEMPLE and MILENZ carried out the brutalities. It became so bad that some of the prisoner-doctors appealed to MORGENSTERN himself. He gave orders and the brutalities somewhat diminished. However, the camp conditions in regard to food, waiting for food and health conditions became generally worse. I would name all three of these men as responsible for the conditions at that time. It is to be noted that during the times related above Camp #4 was a work camp.

Q. What can you say as to the conditions under EICHELSDORFER? A. It is also to be noted here that the camp has become a sick camp. He had a chief underling by the name of VETTER who carried out his policy of brutalities outside of the camp compound. He dealt out whippings to the workers generally, but especially brutalized those newcomers when they come to the camp before their entrance into the compound. Since he could not enter the compound proper, he took out his spleen on them before they entered it. The camp conditions, living quarters and food became progressively worse so that our camp death rate seemed at once to soar.

Q. There was to an evacuation, as I understand it, on or about 27 April 1945. What do you know about that proposed evacuation.

H4106-0300

A. On or about 27 April 1945, the order came through from Dr. BLANKE that the sick people were to be evacuated to camp #1, due to the fact that this camp had become so filthy that it could no longer serve as a sick camp. The first persons that were taken away from the camp were 300 sick men who were still ambulatory. They started in a southerly direction in the custody of SS guards. My orders were to evacuate the hospital within twelve hours but, as the rail head was about 700 meters away from the camp, I pointed out that twelve hours was insufficient to get the sick people the majority of whom could not walk to the railroad. The answer was that they had to do it in any case, so, the evacuation started and the sick people had to help themselves to get along. In a very short time the road leading from the camp rail siding was strewn with exhausted men and various numbers of the dead. Hauptman EICHELSDORFER came along and, seeing so many men lying on this stretch of road, gave orders to stop the evacuation for the time being and to carry and load up the men that were lying beside the road. At last he succeeded in getting this train off with roughly 400 aboard. We then continued to bring out men who had to lie in the cold all night until a second train arrived the next day about 10:00 a.m. in the moring. We had almost finished loading this second train with the sick men when an anti-aircraft train arrived. The train had hardly started to move - leaving another 300 to 400 men still on the ground yet to be loaded - when we were subjected to an air raid attack from low flying enemy airplanes. The train stopped after about 600 meters and we went immediately to assist various men who had been wounded by the air raid attack. We removed those who were killed. I then returned to the camp and reported that the remaining sick men still in the hospital were absolutely not in any fit condition to move and begged that conveyance be provided for the transport. Thereupon some of the patients arrived in conveyors and two tractor driven carts. We then loaded all the remainder of the sick men on these conveyors. They were taken to the rail siding to wait a train. In the meantime we received orders to take out all the dead and stack them on the lager strasse. Only at 7:00 p.m. in the evening a train arrived with twelve open wagons which we started to load with the sick men, but in the meantime at least another 200 man had died on the rail siding. This last train we loaded went to the station of Kaufering where it was joined to another train of twelve wagons containing the sick men from Lager #1 and after left for Munich.

H4106-0301

68 69 70

A. (Cont.)

We arrived pretty soon at the station Schwabenhausen where we stopped and shortly afterwards was joined again tothe anti-aircraft train. These anti-aircraft guns started firing at some enemy planes over head and immediately some low flying bombers arrived and attacked the two trains. We suffered many casualties and many severely wounded among the sick men and those who could barely limp tried to get away from the train. We still remained in the station for two hours. Afterwards we suffered another low flying attack which was not as severe as the first. We then remained there the whole night under the rain. Of course these sick people were in their thin clothing with only one single blanket to cover themselves. A few that could escape the SS guards who came with us from Camp #4 disappeared afterwards and never returned. Also the crews of the anti-aircraft guns also disappeared. The prisoners from Camp #1 plundered the anti-aircraft and one of the wagons was set in flames. I, myself, being an old soldier jumped out of the car and took cover when the air raid attack commenced. I then returned to the car with the sick men, being the head doctor of the hospital I could not leave the sick men and I remained with them until the next day. Other SS men arrived and we again loaded up the train with the sick men and the train then proceeded to Dachau where I have remained ever since. I would estimate that 40% of those men that were in the transport when it arrived at Dachau were dead from exposure. I had received orders to keep all of the prisoners together and to keep the civilians away from the train so they could not see the dead.

CROSS-EXAMINATION by Captain CLYDE WALKER, Cross-Examiner

Q. I hand you Exhibit FRIED # 1 and wish you to describe it? A. Yes I can describe it. It is a picture of the entrance to Camp #4 from the left side where you can see the watch tower and the death chamber and on the right side are the SS barracks.

Q. I hand you an exhibit marked Exhibit FRIED #2 and wish you to state what it is?

A. This is the main gate way to the entrance of the camp.

Q. I notice in Exhibit FRIED # 2 a sign written in German. What does it say?

A. This sign says "Owing to infection or contagious disease, entrance is forbidden to everybody."

Q. I hand you Exhibit FRIED #3 and wish you to state what it is? A. This is the second entrance from the hospital to the administration section with a similar sign posted on a telephone post near the gate saying that due to contagious disease entrance is forbidden to everyone.

H4106-0302

Q. I now hand you Exhibit FRIED # 15 and ask you to state what it is? A. This is a picture of the bodies of men who have died from starvation whom I have seen in this camp whose weight was generally not more than 35 to 40 kilos.

Q. I now hand you Exhibit FRIED #24 and ask you to state what it is? A. This is an inside view of one of the huts which usually contained 60 men, 30 on either side of the center aisle which was furrowed out of the dirt.

Q. This is Exhibit FRIED #25 and I ask you to state what it is? A. This is a picture of one of the streets in the lager showing one side of a small wood and on each side of the street are these huts.

Q. I now hand you Exhibit FRIED #26 and ask you to state what it is? A. This is a picture of an inside view of the carpenter shop.

Q. I now hand you Exhibit FRIED #27 and ask you to state what it is? A. This is a picture showing a woods near the railway siding showing dead bodies. These men died partly from the air raid and partly from exhaustion.

Q. I now hand you Exhibit FRIED #28, 29, 30 and 31 and ask you to state what they are? A. I have not seen this burial place myself but I have been told how these bodies were stacked five high in graves, packed tightly with legs interlaced so as to get more men in a small space.

Q. Do you have anything further to say for this official record? A. I could tell you of many atrocities committed upon the prisoners in Warsaw, Dachau and Landsberg but to do so would be merely to multiply in detail the amount of suffering we had to undergo. The treatment that we received is beyond normal comprehension. Had it not happened to me personally I would not believe it to be true. The German mind is so completely sadistic that no form of torture, ill treatment or cruelty seems to be beyond their power to devise. Everything that I have told you for this record is the absolute truth and I have tried to give it in the minutest detail within my power to do for I realize that somewhere, sometime, the Germans must be punished for all of the cruelties they have inflicted upon those prisoners that they made prisoner in their various concentration camps.

H4106-0303

H4106-0304

Testimony adjourned at 1200 hours on 22 May 1945.

Oscar Klekes

ATTEST:

DAVID CHAVEZ, JR.
Colonel, J.A.G.D.
Investigator-Examiner

I certify that the above testimony was translated to the witness in his own language, prior to his signature, which appears above.

EXHIBIT 65

Testimony of ALEX NUSSBAUM, taken at Dachau, Germany, at 1500 hours, 22 May 1945.

Cpl JOSEPH H. RIHA, 37125118, HQ 7th ARMY (J. A. SECTION) APO 758, U. S. ARMY, appeared before the Investigator-Examiner as a reporter and was sworn by him in the following form: "You swear that you will faithfully perform the duties of reporter in this investigation now being conducted by me so help you God."

JOHN ASHTON appeared as an interpreter and was sworn by the Investigator-Examiner in the following form: "You swear that you will truly interpret in this investigation now being conducted by me, so help you God."

ALEX NUSSBAUM, appeared before the Investigator-Examiner and testified as follows:

Q. This is an investigation of concentration camps in the Landsberg-Kaufering area. Are you willing to take an oath and tell us of anything you may know or have seen as to conditions or incidents which happened in the Concentration Camps of the Landsberg-Kaufering area? A. Yes.

Q. Do you understand the meaning of an oath? A. Yes.

Q. Please stand up, raise your right hand, and be sworn. Do you swear that the testimony that you are to give in this investigation shall be the truth, the whole truth and nothing but the truth, so help you God? A. I do.

Q. What is your name? A. ALEX NUSSBAUM.

Q. What is your address? A. I have no address.

Q. Where did you come from? A. I came from Klausenburg, Rumania.

Q. Could you give us an address where you could be reached after the war? A. Yes. My brother's address in Palestine, here I expect to be. I am going there after I have my immigration permit to go there.

Q. What is the address if you have it? A. PAUL NUSSBAUM, Lamakor Pardess-Chana, P. O. Box #5, Palestine.

Q. Why were you arrested? A. Because I was a Jew.

Q. How do you happen to be in Dachau? A. In March 19, 1944, when the Germans occupied my native town, Klausenburg, Rumania, I was arrested with all the other Jews in the city. I got out of being transported to Germany because I was ill and got a medical certificate. From Kaufering I escaped by way of Budapest to a town called Naugyvarad. In Naugyvarad on June 27,

H4106-0305

A. (Cont.) my wife was arrested. I followed here going to the Gestapo Jail where I received a dose of luminal which rendered me unconscious for two days. On awakening I was transported instantly to Auschwitz. In Auschwitz I was separated from my wife, of whom I have heard nothing since. From Auschwitz I was taken to Berlin where I had to work for three weeks at the Heinkel Works. From Berlin I was brought to Camp No. 11 in the Kaufering area. I arrived on the 17th of November 1944. I was there until about the middle of April 1945. After that I was sent to Camp No. 4 Kaufering where I stayed until 27 April 1945 when they brought me to Dachau in transport the day before the Americans got here.

Q. What did you do in Camp No. 11? A. When I got to Camp No. 11 it was absolutely empty and we had to build all the huts up. When the camp was complete and working details were organized I was drafted into a grave digger detail.

Q. What were your duties? A. We were made to carry the bodies out of the camp until we had about twelve. Then we carted them to Camp No. 2, in front of which was a small cemetary.

Q. I show you an earlier Exhibit in this case marked "Fried No. 32" which is a map of Germany, 1:100,000, Sheet X-5, Weilheim, and ask you if you can show me the location of this cemetary? Mark the spot with an "x" where the cemetary was located if you can remember.

(Let the records show that witness marks an "x" which is above camp site No. 11, already marked on the Exhibit).

Q. This cemetary you have just marked on Exhibit "Fried No. 32", how many bodies are in it would you say? A. Approximately 1,500.

Q. How are these bodies buried? A. They were buried in mass graves which had been prepared by special details. Only bodies of women were buried singly.

Q. How many mass graves did you say there are? A. About fifty.

Q. How many bodies did you say there are in each one? A. Some have more and some have less, the most I have put in one grave was 52.

Q. Why were you chosen for this work? A. I do not know.

Q. Were you a laborer or were you in charge of a detail doing this work?

A. There were only two men on this detail. We had as many as 18 to bury and sometimes about 12. When there was more than 18 we were given a few men

H4106-0306

A. (Cont.) to help us. I would be in charge of these extra men occasionally.

Q. I forgot to ask you what your education was, if any, and what you did before being imprisoned? A. I was a medical student in Klausenburg and had almost completed my medical study. I had one year to complete when I was arrested. I had no profession as such other than student.

Q. As a medical student what would you say the cause of death was in most cases at Camp No. 11? A. The first large group I remember came from the Budapest transport which came to Camp No. 11, November 26, 1944. When I say transport these were the people who died after coming into camp. I never saw the bodies to bury that were on the train with them. The Budapest transport group of people lost about 70 to 100 per week through exhaustion and undernourishment and those were the ones I buried. This rate went on for about two or three weeks. The ones that I buried at this time all appeared about the same as this condition goes.

Q. Were there any other causes of death that you determined on any that you buried? A. I got the usual ones to bury that were brought in at night and put in the cemetary for me to bury the next morning. These were brought in from the work details and had either been beaten to death by guards on the job or had an accident. A few, I remember, had been suffocated when they fell into concrete mixers on a large construction job near the air field close to Camp No. 11. There were plenty of suicides, I do not know how many. I did not keep any records, Ijust did my job. Others have been frozen during the winter. I can not say how many were frozen, that I buried, but this was during the winter of 1944 and 1945. The only figure I can give is the total number I have given as being in the grave yard that I marked on the map.

Q. How were these bodies prepared for burial? A. The first thing necessary was that all the gold teeth had to be taken out before a man could be buried. They were generally knocked out by a prisoner under the eyes of an SS man. All the gold was supposed to be given to the German guards on duty when this job was being done. A man was marked as alright for burial when these teeth had been removed. The rest of the preparation was merely pulling off all the clothes and throwing the body in the pit that was always partially open. We covered each layer of dead with lime to disinfect them so that we would

No. of Pages..... No. of Copies.....

H4106-0307

H4106-0308

A. (Cont.) not have to put much dirt back each time and a pit would last longer and hold more that way.

Q. Would you just throw the bodies in or were they placed in? A. I should say they were put in rather carefully and the legs were parted and put one between the other of the next body to get as many as possible in a pit.

Q. I show you an earlier Exhibit in this case marked "Fried No. 31" and ask you that if in any way described what you are saying? A. It was something like this picture here which shows bodies stacked. The graves we had were much narrower than shown here and the men were not placed cross-ways in the grave like this, but length-wise, head to foot down the trench. We stacked them one on the other, but would put the feet of one on top of the head of the one underneath and that way save space. We tied the legs this way when we put them down the trench as I have described.

Q. Who was the Camp Commander of Camp No. 11 at Kaufering if you know? A. All I remember that there was an SS Obersturmfuhrer.

Q. Do you remember any one else in authority at this Camp No. 11 when you were there? A. Yes, there were SS guards and officers, Capos, or prisoner-foreman, but their names I can not remember. It seems so long ago, and I had typhus badly and I could remember things once.

Q. Yes you have testified that you have almost finished a medical education but can you give or rather can you remember names or can you associate any thing that you see now that bring these names back to you? A. No I tried.

Q. What was your title if any on your job? A. I was a capo and as I have said, that was just when we got extra help on the graves occasionally.

Q. Do you know the locations of any camps other than Nos. 4 and 11 which you occupied in the Landsberg-Kaufering area? A. Yes, I was around Camps No. 2 and Camp No. 7 and I know just where Camp No. 10 is. This camp died out and I do not think it is there now.

Q. I again show you Exhibit "Fried No. 32" in this case on which you already marked an "X" showing the grave sites where you worked. Indicate with a red square if you can the locations of camps 2, 7 and 10 that you mentioned.

(Let the records show that witness marks Camp No. 2 near Halshausen, west of Landsberg and north, almost directly, of Camp No. 11. Witness then marks Camp No. 7 as being directly east of Camp No. 11 and northwest of Camp No. 1

A. (Cont.) near the town of Erpfting. (Witness then marks site of Camp No. 10 near the shore of Lake Ammer See at the town of Utting, directly east of Landsberg.)

Q. What were the general conditions in Camp No. 11 while you were there?

A. During the warm part of the year we got hot food twice daily and the physical condition of the prisoners was good, but when the colder season began, the SS began giving us only one warm dish daily which meant a rapid deterioration of the physical condition.

Q. What was this food that you mentioned? A. When I say hot food, I mean potato soup and bean soup. The bean soup was very seldom served. The soup was practically all water. I say soup also because it was warm. Again during the summer we would get hot tea in the morning, and in the colder months we would get none at all.

Q. Why was this? A. I have no idea, it just stopped as soon as it got cold. After I had typhus my life was saved I know only because I got 140 small pieces of sugar from a Red Cross box that I got hold of and I ate it very carefully. I know this saved my life when I was so weak right after typhus. The best food I ever had in any prison camp was when I had typhus. Then we were given almost two ounces of cheese and we never had that before. We got a porridge which was water, the same as the soup when we worked.

Q. What was your normal weight before you were arrested? A. About 120 pounds. I am five feet three inches high and my frame is very small.

Q. How much do you weigh now, if you know? A. I weigh 84 pounds, at least I weighed that much three days ago. I was down to 80 pounds when they discharged me as cured of typhus at Camp No. 11.

Q. Will you try and remember, take your time, and see if you can recall of any doctors in authority in that hospital at that time? A. The Chief SS Doctor at that time was a doctor named BLANKE.

Q. This Doctor BLANKE, did you see him very much? A. Yes.

Q. What was his rank if you remember? A. He was a Hauptsturmfuehrer.

Q. Is this the same Doctor BLANKE that was reported around other camps in this vicinity? A. Yes he was.

Q. What do you know about this Doctor BLANKE? A. Thank God I did not have anything to do with him.

H4106-0309

Q. Why do you say that? A. Because I saw him pick out "convalescent" as he called them and had sent them to Camps No. 4 and 7, which we called the death camps. No. 4 was really the death camp and even the Germans called it a sick camp. In camp No. 4, Dr. BLANKE was there also, there were 50 dead a day.

Q. How long were you in Camp No. 4? A. I got there in the early part of April 1945 and left it on the 27th of the same month of this year. I understand this was the worst days of this camp's existence. We simply laid there on straw on the dirt banks in our hut, naked with one blanket over us and no attention to speak of. We ate all the garbage and scraps we could find, but our food was generally made from this stuff. We ate potato peelings when we could find them, also ate grass very much except in the winter.

Q. Can you give me any names of any of the people in either Camps No. 11 or No. 4? A. No, I can not remember any at No. 11 as I have tried all through this questioning. I was in No. 4 only two weeks or so.

Q. Is there any thing more you can remember that you would like to tell us about this situation? A. I can't think of any thing else.

Testimony adjourned 1500 hours, 22 May 1945.

/s/_____
ALEX NUSSBAUM

ATTESTED:

David Chavez Jr.
DAVID CHAVEZ, Jr.
Col. JAGD,
Investigator-Examiner

I certify that the above testimony was translated to the witness in his own language, prior to his signature which appears above.

_____

H4106-0310

EXHIBIT 66

Testimony of Doctor NIKOLAS SAPHIR, taken at Dachau, Germany, at 1030 hours, 22 May 1945.

Cpl JOSEPH N. RINA, 37125118, HQ 7th ARMY (J.A.SECTION) APO 758, U. S. ARMY, appeared before the Investigator-Examiner as a reporter and was sworn by him in the following form: "You swear that you will faithfully perform the duties of reporter in this investigation now being conducted by me so help you God." Doctor NIKOLAS SAPHIR appeared before the Investigator-Examiner and testified as follows:

Q. This is an investigation of concentration camps in the Landsberg-Kaufering area. Are you willing to take an oath and tell us of anything you may know or have seen as to conditions or incidents which happened in the Concentration Camps of the Landsberg-Kaufering area? A. Yes.

Q. Do you understand the meaning of an oath? A. Yes.

Q. Do you speak and understand English fluently? A. Yes, I understand and will speak the best I can.

Q. Please stand up, raise your right hand, and be sworn. Do you swear that the testimony that you are to give in this investigation shall be the truth, the whole truth and nothing but the truth, so help you God? A. I do.

Q. What is your name? A. Doctor NIKOLAS SAPHIR.

Q. What is your address? A. Elisabeta 53, Cluj, Rumania.

Q. Doctor is the address you have given us the address where you may be found after the war? A. Yes.

Q. What is your profession? A. I was a professor before the war.

Q. What is your degree? A. Doctor of Philosophy.

Q. Do you have a Medical Degree? A. No I do not.

Q. Why did you stop teaching, and when? A. 20th of May 1944, I was apprehended by the Hungarian police or Gestapo in Cluj, Rumania.

Q. Did you stay in Cluj? A. No, the Gestapo took me to a ghetto in Cluj. From there I went to Auschwitz and I was there until 26 October 1944, and then to Camp No. 11, in the Landsberg-Kaufering area.

Q. Why were you arrested? A. Because I am a Jew.

Q. How long were you at Camp No. 11? A. I stayed there until the 29th of December 1944 and then I was sent to Camp No. 4 in Kaufering.

Q. What did you do in Camp No. 11? A. I was a simple laborer. It was a

H4106-0311

A. (Cont.) very hard job. We were obliged to walk four or five miles to work. We would work from 3 PM to 11 PM and then return again. Seventy or eighty prisoners were without shoes walking to and from work and working all day in the winter. Many had their feet wrapped in straw. In the beginning the foremen were kind, but later on they were brutal and beat us with sticks.

Q. What is this O.T. that you speak of? A. Organization Todt, a labor control organization of Germany. They worked all slave labor.

Q. What sort of people were these who worked you? A. They were civilian Germans, like foreman who control labor and construction of all kinds in Germany.

Q. Are there any specific incidents which you care to mention? A. No because I was very fortunate in their hands. I always seemed to be the last to get a work assignment and did not go out as many times as the others. I was only beaten once quite severly when a guard found me sleeping during the day.

Q. Who was this guard, if you know? A. I do not know his name, he was just another guard.

Q. Then where did you go after Camp No. 11? A. I left Camp No. 11 on the 29th of December 1944 and went to Camp No. 4.

Q. What was your job at Camp No. 4? A. I was a room orderly for a block of barracks.

Q. Have you anything to say about your experiences in camp No. 4? A. I know most about Camp No. 11 because it was worse than Camp No. 4 in my opinion.

Q. In what way? A. The food in Camp No. 11 was just at starvation level. The work was very hard manual labor and with the food as it was, a person was certain to die in a short time.

Q. Who was the Camp Commander at Camp No. 11 when you were there, if you know? A. He was an Obersturmfuhrer but I can not remember his name.

Q. Do you remember the names of any other persons in authority at Camp No. 11 while you were there. A. I am very sorry but I seriously can not remember the names of those Germans.

Q. Was there no one there who did these things to you that you can remember well enough to name? A. After I recovered from typhus, I could not remember

H4106-0312

H4106-0313

A. (Cont) much of anything exactly. I can not remember any names and I have trouble with dates. I do not know whether the bad case of typhus had dones this or not, but my memory was good before. I am a Doctor of Philosophy. I remember once I had a total loss of memory for three days after a bad beating in Auschwitz before I came to Camp No. 11 at Kaufering. I have difficulty today in remembering the names of people I had worked with all my life before the war.

Q. Is there anything more about Camp No. 11 at Kaufering that you can tell us? A. The food was the usual water with things floating in it. You got it when it was warm if you were at the first of the line. The bread, toward the end of my stay there, was the tiny chunk that we all received every day. It was the German black bread, but it was generally wet and green with mold. The diarrhea and other intestinal diseases were the rule rather than exception. There was no typhus in Camp No. 11 while I was there. It started later and then they moved all of those to Camp No. 4 which became sick camp of the area, where all the other camps sent their people who were too sick to do any labor.

Q. Were those camps merely living quarters for laborers in that area? A. Yes, all for the total organizations and factories around there of all kinds. At No. 4, there were only the sick from the other camps after November or December.

Q. Did you ever see anyone killed at Camp No. 11? A. No, there were only beatings but that was usual.

Q. Who supervised the camp? A. They were SS with our own prisoners as work gang leaders, but as I have said, the names do not come to me.

Q. Were there any deaths in Camp No. 11 while you were there? A. I would say that about ten to twelve died daily at camp No. 11 from illness, exhaustion or starvation.

Q. When you came to Camp No. 4, were you a room orderly all the time? A. Yes, I was.

Q. Can you try and remember, if you will, any of the names of those in authority at Camp No. 4 while you were there? A. I am sorry -- Yes, I do remember Dr. BLANKE, he was a doctor for all of these camps.

Q. What did he do? A. I do remember after I had been at No. 4 for two weeks that this Dr. BLANKE, who was a medical inspector, came into the camp and asked

A. (Cont.) for healthy men. He said he needed a large detail and if he did not get the healthy number he wanted, he would go into the sick quarters and get the healthy ones there as he said.

Q. Did he actually do this? A. No he did not, he merely threatened to do it.

Q. Did you hear him say that? A. No I did not. The doctors concerned about it when he made that statement told me what he had said.

Q. What else in connection with Doctor BLANKE? A. I have never seen him beat anyone myself, but I have seen the prisoners returned after he had beat them. It was a common thing and no one talked too much about it. The last time I remember him was on the 26th of April of this year, when he inspected the inside of the camp and said it would have to be all cleared out within 24 hours.

Q. Was it all cleaned out as you say? A. No.

Q. What do you mean "cleaned out"? A. To get all the people away.

Q. What was being done with the dead? A. We put them outside the huts before we left and the Germans said that they were going to bury them.

Q. Was the camp empty within 24 hours as Dr. BLANKE had ordered? A. there were only dead left in the camp when I went away.

Q. What did you do at this time? A. I was walking alright so I helped hurd the sick ones out of camp through a hole in the back fence to the railroad siding near No. 4.

Q. Did Dr. BLANKE say anything when he told you to clear the camp in 24 hours? A. Yes, he said that we were leaving Camp No. 4 in a train and any one that he found alive inside after that, he would kill.

Q. Did he carry any weapons? A. Yes, he had a pistol.

Q. Did he , in fact, kill any one for not leaving? A. I understand so, but I did not see any of that done at the time.

Q. What were some of the causes of death. A. I have given them as starvation, typhus, pneumonia, and beatings, but I heard at this time that some were injected with poision by Dr. BLANKE and that they died from it. I am not certain of this because I only heard it, I did not see it. I know for certain that this was done at Auschwitz with phenol which they put into a person with a needle to kill him off when he was weak or sick. This was done at Auschwitz while I was there.

H4106-0314

Q. Do you remember anything especially important about the preparation for leaving on April 27 from Camp No. 47 A. Yes, they told us we were to go to Camp No. 1, as a matter of fact, we did not stop at No. 1, but went on to Camp Dachau. We had only 24 hours to get all the sick and dying on the box cars, and when I mentioned that we needed help, a SS person said he would help me, and he beat me on the arms and back with a club to make me work faster.

Q. Can you remember the name of this person? A. It was REIDEL. He was Unterscharfuhrer.

Q. What, if anything, was done with the dead bodies? A. We laid the dead out in the walkway between the huts as we were told, and the walking ones, of which I was one, had to load 1500 or so of the others unable to go themselves on the train. There were, I would say, twenty of us prisoners doing this loading. My estimate is that there were 250 who we picked up alive in the barracks but who were dead when we got them to the train siding behind the camp.

Q. How far was this train siding from the huts? A. About 400 meters.

Q. What was done with these dead people? A. We merely put them down when we found they were dead and went back for some live people. Dr. BLANKE had said he would kill any alive when the train left.

Q. How long did this last? A. We started the morning of the 26th when Dr. BLANKE told us and stopped about 9 PM on the next day, 27 April 1945. It was quite cold and raining most of the time, and the weak and sick having been on their beds or mounds of dirt rather, had only been under one blanket and they were nude, and they had to be loaded in a four wheel cart to be pulled to this siding. On that day no one got any food and with the waiting, time, the cold and raining weather, a lot died in the cart. I had 86 in one small four wheel cart. Some were sprawled on others. I was given one potato for my work.

Q. What happened, if anything, after you started on your trip? A. Some of the SS were there and said they were going to burn the camp down. We were jammed into our box cars and I do not mean box cars, as they were open like a big wagon with sides. Some of cars were closed over. After we started, about two minutes later, the Americans attacked the train. I forgot to say that the prisoners were moved in two trains, the first one left in the morning of the 27th of April and it was raided after it started to go. About one hundred were

H4106-0315

A. (Cont.) were killed or wounded in this raid when the prisoner train stopped by a SS troop train. The prison train was hit because of this I think. The Germans moved them together quite often. We had no Red Cross mark on our train or on the first train either. To go back to the first train again, it was so close to the camp that they unloaded the dead from it and our prisoner doctor bound the wounds of the others and the train started out again. I never saw that first train again. It left for the second time, it was still the morning of the 27th.

Q. When did your train leave? A. About 9 PM on the same day, 27th of April 1945.

Q. Were the Americans around there then? A. They were very near, but they were not there yet.

Q. What, if anything, happened on your train? A. It was still raining when we left. In the morning when the train stopped, I looked through some of the other cars and found many dead in them, who had died since we started. In the morning of the 28th on the way to Camp Dachau, the train was attacked by American planes. We had 40 killed, I think, in this way. We were stopped when the planes came over. We were attacked when another SS troop train came along and stopped next to us. This is what happened on the earlier train also.

Q. What was done with these dead in the cars? A. The SS told us to push them out on the tracks so we had to. At this time I remember the SS leaders began to disappear, this was about 7 PM of the 28th of April.

Q. Were you all alone then? A. Yes, in a little while before dark we were by ourselves, the SS had disappeared slowly. The SS train that was with us lost a lot of their people too, but they disappeared the same as our SS guards. A few SS men on the SS train near us stayed behind and that morning I saw them trying to burn the train and smash their guns and equipment.

Q. Why? A. Because everybody knew the Americans were almost on us.

Q. What did you do then, if anything? A. Our train was stopped and many got out and escaped but the doctors stayed with the sick and I stayed back too. A few tried to enter the little village there but some SS began to fire on them and they returned to the train and got back in and the train started up as quickly as it could.

H4106-0316

Q. Where did you go? A. This was the happiest time I can ever remember. We realized that we were alone with no guards and then we wanted to leave the train and go with the healthy ones away, but just at that time a few SS appeared firing and we stayed where we were.

Q. What, if anything, happened after that? A. Nothing except a few air attacks while we were moving, but we were not hit. We got to Dachau on the 28th of April 1945 and nothing happened until the Americans came in the next night at 6 PM.

Q. Was the train left on the track here at Dachau after you got off? A. I do not know, I did not see it after I got off.

Q. I show you an item which has already been marked earlier as Exhibit "Fried No. 23", in this case, and ask you if you can identify it? A. It is a photograph of our camp No. 4 - Kaufering where I was. The second hut on the right side of this street is the hut where I lived my whole time here. All of these bodies that are lying here on the right side of the camp street, are the ones that I and many friends brought out of the huts and laid here before we left. These people were dead in the huts and the SS guards had told us to bring them out and put them here so that they could be buried. The two buildings on the left hand side of the street are the two camp kitchens. The big barrel that has the hole in it, in the right foreground, is the cistern that we collected the latrine sewage in.

Q. I show you an earlier Exhibit in this case marked "Fried No. 27" and ask you if you can tell me what it is? A. It is a photograph of bodies which I believe were the ones killed in the first air attack on the first train that left on the 27th in the morning. I think these are the ones that were unloaded when that train came back the first time.

CROSS EXAMINATION BY CAPTAIN CLYDE WALKER

Q. How many did you say there were killed in that first raid on the train?

A. I would say about one hundred.

Q. Do you mean one hundred killed in that air raid or one hundred dead?

A. I would say one hundred dead from all reasons.

Q. How many would you say were in this pile here in Exhibit "Fried No. 27"?

A. That must be about twenty.

Q. Do you know where the rest were put? A. They were dumped off at the siding by the tracks.

Total Copies.....

H4106-0317

Q. Is there anything more you wish to say about this matter? A. Yes, I made a book of the dead, as I called it, which had 2,800 names of the dead of Camp No. 4 - Kaufering, which I kept while I was there.

Q. Why did you keep this, was it your duty? A. No, I did it on my own and was not supposed to have it. Dr. BLANKE had come in and destroyed all such things on the 20th of April. This book was the only thing of its kind left.

Q. Where is this book now? A. My colleague, Dr. MENYES has gone home from here and he took it with him. He will return it to me as soon as I can get home.

Q. One thing more, I show you an earlier Exhibit in this case, marked Exhibit "Fried No. 32" and ask you if you can locate and mark for me with a red pencil any of the eleven camps. This Exhibit is a map of Germany, 1:100,000, Sheet X-5, Weilheim, on which has already been marked Camps 1, 3, 4, 5, 6 and 9 which you will see here. These camp numbers opposite the red spots designate their position. Can you mark any other position of camps you may have seen or been to? A. Yes, here is number 11 near Buchloe. It was across the road about two kilometers south of Camp No. 2. (Let the records show that witness marks center area of map with red square and opposite it No. 11)

Q. Is there any thing more? A. No.

Testimony adjourned 1215 hours, 22 May 1945.

/s/ _____
NIKOLAS SAPHIR

ATTESTED:

David Chavez Jr.
DAVID CHAVEZ, Jr.,
Col. JAGD,
Investigator-Examiner

H4106-0318

Testimony of Dr. HENRY LAFFITTE, taken at Camp Allach, at 1400 hours on 15 May 1945.

Tec 5 James Lundy, 32955293, Hq 6th Army Gp, appeared before the Investigator-Examiner as a reporter and was sworn by him in the following form: "You swear that you will faithfully perform the duties of reporter in this investigation now being conducted by me, so help you God."

Mr. John Ashton, 28 Borne Hall, Palmers Green, London, England, appeared as an interpreter and was sworn by the Investigator-Examiner in the following form: "You swear that you will truly interpret in this investigation now being conducted by me, so help you God."

Dr. HENRY LAFFITTE appeared before the Investigator-Examiner and testified as follows:

Q. What is your name? A. Dr. HENRY LAFFITTE.

Q. What is your address? A. Niort Department de Severes, France.

Q. Do you understand the meaning of an oath? A. Yes.

Q. We are conducting an investigation of war crimes and atrocities in this camp. Are you willing to take an oath and tell what you know of conditions here at Camp Allach since you came here? A. Yes.

Q. Dr. LAFFITTE, will you please stand up, raise your right hand, and be sworn. "Do you, HENRY LAFFITTE, swear that the testimony you shall give in this investigation now being conducted by me, shall be the truth, the whole truth, and nothing but the truth, so help you God." A. I do.

Q. Is the address you have given us the address at which you may be found upon your release? A. Yes, always.

Q. How old are you? A. I am forty-eight years of age.

Q. What is your profession? A. I am a surgeon.

Q. How long have you been a doctor? A. Since 1926.

Q. What was your schooling and professional training? A. I graduated from the medical school at the University of Paris in 1926. As a doctor of medicine, I joined the horpital staff in Niort, my present home town, in the capacity of surgeon and was there until I was arrested by the Germans on the 22nd of February 1944.

Q. Why were you arrested? A. Because I assisted a secret British agent at my house and aided his escape.

Q. When did you come to Camp Allach? A. From the date of my arrest I went to Natzweiler, from there to Dachau and then came to Allach as Camp Surgeon in September 1944 although still a prisoner.

H4106-0319

Q. Have you been here ever since? A. Yes.

Q. You have been Camp Surgeon the whole time you have been here? A. Yes.

Q. Are there any things you wish to tell us here of what you have seen? A. First, I would like to mention the terrible beatings of prisoners by the capos. I have treated thirty to forty prisoners for internal injuries, which were severe, caused by these beatings. This last batch, I am mentioning, is merely from the last few weeks before the Americans came.

Q. What type of injuries did you treat? A. One case I remember was a spinal fracture with internal blood hemorrhages which created internal infection. The patient died two days later from the beating. The man who did the beating was a German Block Chief but I do not know his name and since beating was common, I was only interested in saving the man.

Q. Is there anything else in this line? A. Others were beaten with steel rods so that it required about two weeks rest before a man was any good again. Ointment and rest was about all I could do for such cases. Frequently the ear drums were burst.

Q. What would cause that? A. In beating, this was accomplished by an open hand cupped and slapped against a man's ear with great force. The air pressure would do the rest. I examined such cases, of which there were five or six, with instruments to make sure of this.

Q. How many patients came to you and died as a result of their injuries? A. I would say about thirty to forty in the last three or four weeks before you got here.

Q. Were there any other conditions you observed which you care to mention?

A. Yes. There was another one which they called punitive gymnastics. The prisoners were lined up in front of the blocks, always on Sunday. The SS guards would start the prisoners running and would whistle as a signal for them to fall flat and whistle for them to get up again. This continued on and on until the prisoners fainted out, one by one, or in groups depending on their physical condition. At other times they were made to hop on one foot for hours at a time which because of its duration had the same effect as the falling down in the previous exercise. Another was begun in the same way only it was done especially in the winter time. The prisoners were made to lie flat on their stomachs and crawl, as quickly as the guard wanted them to, through the snow using their elbows to pull them along. None of the prisoners were allowed to stop, or use his hands. For any infraction, he would be severely beaten, and I got him as a patient.

H4106-0320

CROSS-EXAMINATION by Captain CLYDE WALKER, Cross-Examiner.

Q. Were there any women in the camp? A. Yes, there were about 800 to 1,000 from time to time. At present we have about 850.

Q. Were these women forced to do these things? A. I saw such an exhibition once. The result was the same only the women did not last as long as the men.

Q. What was the physical effect of this sort of thing? A. A number I received died of starvation or an already weakened heart because of the malnutrition and working conditions in the outside during the winter.

Q. Did you have the name of any victims? A. Yes. French Manager MESMIER from Vichy who was a political prisoner was brought in shortly after an exercise. He lived only a few days.

Q. Were there any dogs in this camp? A. There were Great Danes and German shepherds, I would say about twelve altogether.

Q. What were they here for? A. When the labor departments used to return from work, they had to march through the gates and if they marched too slowly Scharfuhrer GERSCH, commander of the labor group and SS Scharfuhrer SCHNEIDER also leader of a working department, set the dogs upon the prisoners and had the victims badly mauled. I never saw anyone killed but arms and legs as a rule were badly bitten and the victims had to undergo special treatment at the hospital. I did my best to prevent further complications so that I would not have to amputate any of those cases.

Q. Do you have names of any other SS men or prisoners in authority who directed, ordered or were in a position to allow such punishment as you have described.

A. Yes, I have the names of SS Rapportfuhrer NEUNER, also Oberscharfuhrer, who was in charge of the punitive gymnastics and two capos, one Czech named STARI and one German by the name of NEUSS. They were responsible for all the beatings.

Q. Do you know where these men are now? A. No, I do not know, probably escaped.

Q. Is there anything else you wish to say? A. Nothing more that I can remember right now.

Testimony adjourned at 1500 hours on 15 May 1945.

HENRY LAFFITTE

ATTEST:

DAVID CHAVEZ, JR.
Colonel, J.A.G.D.
Investigator-Examiner

I certify that the above testimony was translated to the witness in his own language, prior to her signature, which appears above.

H4106-0321

Testimony of WILLIE LOWENBERG, taken at Dachau, Germany, at 1000 hours, 23 May 1945.

Cpl JOSEPH N. RINA, 37125118, HQ 7th ARMY (J. A. SECTION) APO 758, U. S. ARMY, appeared before the Investigator-Examiner as a reporter and was sworn by him in the following form: "You swear that you will faithfully perform the duties of reporter in this investigation now being conducted by me so help you God."

Pvt ERWIN BOESCH, 42054817, J. A. Section, 7th Army, APO 758, U. S. Army, appeared as an interpreter and was sworn by the Investigator-Examiner in the following form: "You swear that you will truly interpret in this investigation now being conducted by me, so help you God."

Mr. WILLIE LOWENBERG, appeared before the Investigator-Examiner and testified as follows:

Q. This is an investigation of Concentration Camps in the Landsberg-Kaufering area. Are you willing to take an oath and tell us of anything you may know or have seen as to conditions or incidents which happened in the Concentration Camps of the Landsberg-Kaufering area? A. Yes.

Q. Do you understand the meaning of an oath? A. Yes.

Q. Please stand up, raise your right hand, and be sworn. Do you swear that the testimony that you are to give in this investigation shall be the truth, the whole truth and nothing but the truth, so help you God? A. I do.

Q. What is your name? A. WILLIE LOWENBERG.

Q. How old are you? A. 19 years old.

Q. What is your address? A. Borkulo Vorshadt, C 75, Holland Galderland.

Q. What is your nationality? A. Jewish.

Q. Is the address you have given us your permanent address where you may be contacted after the war? A. I do not know it is the only one I have. My mother and sister were gassed at Auschwitz. We were picked up for being Jews. I will go back there and settle if there is a house there. I have a relative in the United States where I will go if none of my people here are alive, and I do not think that they are.

Q. What is the address of the relativein the United States? A. EMIL SOLOMON, 2240 48th Avenue, San Francisco, California.

Q. Then you could be found at one of these two places if needs be after a late time? A. Yes.

H4106-0322

Q. What have you done since 1942? A. I have been a prisoner since then. I was picked up in my home town with my mother and sister on 18 November 1941 in a roundup of Jews. We were only arrested because we were Jews. My mother and sister were taken to Auschwitz and gassed.

Q. Where did you go when you were picked up? A. I was picked up in Borkulo, Holland, 1941, as I have said and then traveled from camp to camp in Poland and Germany until I arrived at Camp No. 4 in the Landsberg-Kaufering area, on August 14, 1944.

Q. Have you been at this camp ever since? A. Yes, I have been at Camp No. 4 from the date I have given until the 27th of April of this year, when I came to Dachau on a transport, the day before the Americans arrived.

Q. What do you know about other camps in the Landsberg-Kaufering area? A. They were all under Dachau. They were out around Landsberg as living places for slave labor for factories, air fields and industries located around Landsberg. They were for Jews mostly because Jews were not kept at Dachau as a rule and these camps were just under Dachau as a place to send Jews.

Q. How many camps were there in this vicinity? A. There were 11 of them and they were scattered from Utting by the Ammer See, a lake to the east of Landsberg, as far west of Landsberg as Turkheim, north of Landsberg as far as Obmeilingen and as far south as Ellighofen.

Q. Will you tell us if you will what you know about these camps? First of all, were they numbered from 1 to 11. A. Yes.

Q. What do you know about No. 1? A. Camp No. 1 was the largest, it had between 1500 to 3500 people in it. It was intended as a much larger camp and part of it was still under construction, I understand, when it stopped.

Q. Who was the Camp Commander at Camp No. 1? A. The Camp Commander that I know of was SS man Muller, his rank was Obersturmfuhrer I think.

Q. Was this rank comparable to Lieutenant Colonel in our Army, the usual thing in such a prison Camp? A. No, other camps had Hauptmans of the Wehrmacht or Haupsturmfuhrers of the SS.

Q. Both of these titles are comparable to Captain in our Army? A. Yes. Camp No. 1 had this rank which indicates to me what I had figured before, that the other ten camps around here were supposed to be under Camp No. 1. I do not actually know if they all were or not.

69 70 71 72 73

H4106-0323

Q. Who else do you know from Camp No. 1 among the supervisory personnel?
A. Hauptman MORGANSTERN, who used to be at Camp No. 4, but was taken over to Camp No. 1 as in charge of guards and the Wehrmacht. Unterscharfuhrer TEMPLE is another one. He was moved from Camp No. 4 to Camp No. 1 about January of 1945.

Q. How did No. 1 come to your attention? A. It was the worse of all the camps, although I never lived there, I was over there two or three times for supplies and No. 1 was the most terrible of all of them. It had the worse reputation among the prisoners and they even moved TEMPLE over there from Camp No. 4, which was the sick camp. TEMPLE was like a wild animal and Camp No. 1 was a good place for him. I knew TEMPLE long before this. He did his worse work in Warsaw in the Concentration Camp there, and his reputation all over Europe was terrible.

Q. Why was Camp No. 1 the worse? A. Because of this kind of men over there and it was not a sick camp but a work camp. The people there at No. 1 were supposed to be abled body. In the winter of 1944, 30 Russian, French and Polish prisoners escaped. They were all recaptured and were hung in Camp No. 1 when they were brought back. I did not see the bodies but every one returning from No. 1 to No. 4 always talked about it.

Q. What was the name of the Camp Commander then? A. I am not sure. The names I have given of the Camp Commanders at No. 1 were people who commanded it at one time or another. I was only over there for supplies and would return back to No. 4.

Q. Did you see any thing at Camp No. 1 or know any thing about Camp No. 1 that you would like to relate here? A. I did not see any beatings or killings at Camp No. 1 but I heard of TEMPLE doing the same work that he had done every place else. He was a beating specialist.

Q. Do you know any thing else about Camp No. 1 that you would care to tell us? A. Nothing, except that it was the Camp with SS Guards, but it was worse as discipline went with other camps.

Q. You say that there were eleven camps numbered from 1 to 11. Do you know anything about Camp No. 2? A. I do not know of any atrocities. Camp No. 2 had about 2,000 people top strength. This varied, of course. There was nothing exceptional about Camp No. 2 as there was about Camp No. 1. I was

H4106-0324

A. (Cont.) at Camp No. 2 once to get coal. I do not know the Camp Commander's name. Little was known about Camp No. 2 and I do not think it lasted very long.

Q. Did you hear anything about Camp No. 2 or do you know anything further about Camp No. 2 that you care to tell us? A. I know no more than I have given.

Q. Were you ever at Camp No. 3? A. Yes I have been at this camp once. It held about 1,800 people. The Camp Commander's name I do not know. Its reputation was the same as No. 2. I do not remember many people coming from No. 3. I know that No. 3 used the same burial pit as Number 4. Camp No. 3 was not a sick camp, but the sanitary conditions there were terrible. I understand the food was the same as in the other Camps, so No. 3 had a lot of deaths.

Q. Do you know the names of any individuals in authority at Camp No. 3? A. Oberscharfuhrer MIEK acting as the top of the Non-Commissioned Officers in the compound. I do not know any one else from No. 3.

Q. No. 4 has been discussed at length in previous testimony, what do you know about Camp #5 if anything? A. All I know about No. 5 is that I have seen 15 or 20 women who were sent to our camp at No. 4 from No. 5. They were Polish and Hungarian women and they were like skeletons. I remember seeing one in particular, and I could not believe that she was alive. I do not know who the Camp Commander was at No. 5 nor any officers. Conditions generally at No. 5 were rumored to be the same as at Nos. 2, 3 and 4.

Q. How many people were there at Camp No. 5, if you know? A. About 1,000 to 1,800. Very little was heard of No. 5. I do not think it lasted as a permanent camp like Camps 1, 4, 7 and 11.

Q. What do you know of Camp No. 6? A. Camp No. 6 was an O. T. Camp, I mean by that, that it was a living place for civilians working with the Organization Todt, the German labor outfit of civilians in Germany. I know that there was a Camp No. 6 because O. T. men from other labor groups in other camps went over to build it, but I heard nothing more about it. I am not sure that it was completed and I do not know if it was ever occupied.

Q. What do you know of Camp No. 7 if anything? A. The camp was under the command of Hauptman Eichlsdorfer. He was a Hauptman or a Wehrmact Captain

H4106-0325

A. (Cont.) who was quite old. He was small but fat, had a large nose and a bald head. He was taken from the Wehrmacht by the SS to run one of the Landsberg Camps. He was Camp Commander at No. 7 until he was brought over to run Camp No. 4. He was assisted by the Lager Kldest WILLIE KRETSCHMER. This man was a prisoner and was a regular German criminal in the camp and was there as a criminal and not for any political reasons. He wore the pink triangle on his suit which indicated he was a homosexual criminal. All of this was at No. 7. The reason I know so much about this man is that I also saw him in the Warsaw ordeal along with TEMPLE. KRETSCHMER'S reputation in Camp No. 7 was that he would get boys of 14 or 17 years of age and give them extra bread if they would sleep with him. If they did not cooperate with him, he would see that they were put on outside work details. If they would cooperate they lived easy lives in No. 7. KRETSCHMER beat prisoners to death, according to other prisoners who came from No. 7 to No. 4. KRETSCHMER'S habits, I understand, included drinking bouts with the SS guards. When he was drunk he would come back and beat the prisoners for no reason at all.

Q. When was KICKLESDORFER Camp Commander of No. 7? A. From the opening of the camp in August or September 1944 until about the middle of December of 1944. KICKLESDORFER was transferred to Camp No. 4 as Camp Commander.

Q. Do you know of a Dr. BLANKE? A. Yes. He was a SS Medical Officer who was in charge of all of the Landsberg Camps. He was not in any one of them. His word was law in his department and he had a lot of power in the way the Camps were run, in the way details were picked and the disposal of prisoners.

Q. What do you mean when you say "disposal"? A. I mean when they were sent away to other places, such as Auschwitz, where he sent the weak and the sick ones of the Jews to be killed. This was two or three times a week, I know that is why they went to Auschwitz because that is all Auschwitz existed for. I lost my family there and I was there myself, but was healthy and was shipped out to work. I lost three friends in Camp No. 4 this way when they were shipped to Auschwitz.

Q. To get back to these Camps again, do you know any thing about Camp No. 7? A. No.

Q. Do you know anything about No. 8? A. Yes it had about 600 prisoners in it. The Camp Commander was Oberscharfuhrer GOELZER. He was a Non-Commis-

H4106-0326

A. (Cont.) signed officer in charge of the Mess Halls in other Camps after he left No. 8. He was in No. 4 and ended up in No. 1. I was at No. 8 once when I had to take a detail of prisoners from No. 4 over to No. 8. They were all sick and I had to go over there as a guard. I do not know any names from No. 8 or what went on there. I do not know how long No. 8 lasted, as it was quite small.

CROSS EXAMINATION BY CAPTAIN CLYDE WALKER

Q. What do you know about Camp No. 9? A. Nothing, except that there was such a place and that it was located near Ob-Mielingen, north of Landsberg. It was supposed to have about 1,000 people there and the Commandant was a SS, but I do not know who he was. I never had anything to do at No. 9 nor heard anything about it. I cannot remember anybody, guards or prisoners coming from there.

Q. What do you know about Camp No. 10? A. There were supposed to be about 700 people in Camp No. 10. I do not know the Commandant or the work the prisoners had to do. Toward the end all the eleven camps except No. 4, which is the sick camp for all of them and No. 6, which was O. T. civilians, were used to house slave laborers for industries in the Landsberg vicinity. No. 11 is rather vague in my mind except that I know where it was. It was at Buchloe, which is west of Landsberg. It had about 1,800 prisoners, and it had a hard reputation for work. Prisoners at No. 11 were worked until they dropped. I did not see any, but there were a lot of bad stories coming out of that place. I do not know the Camp Commander there or any of the others that ran the place. I used to meet prisoners from No. 11 when I was delivering supplies and they were very louse-ridden and sick. Whenever I saw any of them they had typhus, of course, like the rest of us. That was nothing special I had it myself. I can not think, right now of anyone that did not have it, although there must have been some. We received sick patients at No. 4 from Camp No. 11, but the ones I saw in No. 4 were dying for they were just too weak to even talk. They never came from a sick bed in No. 11, they came to No. 4 from their job, because they could not walk or stand up any longer.

Q. Could you tell us the Camp Commander's name at No. 11? A. No, I wish I could give it to you, but I do not know what it is or any other names of men in charge.

H4106-0327

Q. What was your job at Camp No. 4 all this time? A. I was chosen by my Jewish Capo friends in No. 4 to be on the Prisoner Police inside the compound. TEMPLE beat me up once in No. 4, even though I was supposed to be a policeman keeping order and quiet inside the compound. The thing happened when about twenty women were being moved out of Camp in December 1944, that is as close as I can remember. These women were our own people and we knew that they were being moved out and would starve somewhere else instead of No. 4. The women had saved up a little bread and a few shawls, and I ran back to get them for them. TEMPLE saw me running with the things in my hands and came into the compound and beat me with a club.

Q. Was this a severe beating? A. It was just another beating, after you have been beaten for four years or so, it just hurts your mind after while and your body does not seem to feel it. My friend with me, helping move the women, was just standing there when TEMPLE came up and stood on the man's feet so that he could not move and then beat him so hard in the fact that he broke his jaw more than once. TEMPLE was a person who enjoyed seeing suffering or blood of others. I think you know it. When he would hit a person and knock one down, it would make him angry if the man did not get up, and he would then jump up and down on the person with his feet.

Q. Is there anything more that you can tell us about any of the camps mentioned or of any people involved with these eleven camps? A. No. I have given as much as I can remember definitely about names and people, and places and dates. I would like to write a book on it but it is all one big bad experience. My mind is dull from being in these places and I cannot seem to remember the names I wish I could place.

Testimony adjourned 1215 hours, 23 May 1945.

/s/ WILLIE LOWENBERG

ATTESTED:

DAVID CHAVEZ, Jr.,
Col. JAGD,
Investigator-Examiner

I certify that the above testimony was translated to the witness in his own language prior to his signautre which appears above

H4106-0328

EXHIBIT 69

Testimony of FRANTISEK ZAHRADNICEK, taken at Dachau at 0900 hours on 15 May 1945. Tec 5 James Lundy, 32355293, Hq 6th Army Gp, appeared before the Investigator-Examiner as a reporter and was sworn by him in the following form: "You swear that you will faithfully perform the duties of reporter in this investigation now being conducted by me, so help you God."

Mr. Norbert Fried, appeared as an interpreter and was sworn by the Investigator-Examiner in the following form: "You swear that you will truly interpret in this investigation now being conducted by me, so help you God."

Mr. FRANTISEK ZAHRADNICEK appeared before the Investigator-Examiner and testified as follows:

Q. What is your name? A. FRANTISEK ZAHRADNICEK.

Q. What is your address? A. Valasske, Mezerici, Zerotinova #461, Moravia, Czechoslovakia.

Q. How old are you? A. Twenty five years of age.

Q. Do you understand the meaning of an oath? A. Yes.

Q. This is an inquiry conducted to investigate war crimes and atrocities at Camp Allach, near Dachau, and I ask if you as a witness in this investigation are willing to take an oath and to testify as to what know of Camp Allach? A. Yes.

Q. Raise your right and be sworn. "Do you, FRANTISEK ZAHRADNICEK, swear that the evidence you shall give in this investigation now being conducted by me, shall be the truth, the whole truth, and nothing but the truth, so help you God?" A. I do.

Q. Is the address you have given us your permanent address where you could be reached upon your release? A. Yes, my parents live there and it is permanent.

Q. How long have you been in Camp Allach? A. From 3 March 1943; before that I was at Camp Flossenberg.

Q. What was your job in Camp Allach? A. In the two years I have been here, I was always a barber.

Q. Who was camp commander of this camp when you entered it? A. Unterscharfuhrer JOSEPH GAROLIN, later promoted to Oberscharfuhrer.

Q. When was he promoted? A. 1945.

Q. Were there any other camp commanders while you were here? A. No, this man was here when I came in March 1943 and was here until the day I ran away upon the arrival of the Americans.

H4106-0329

Q. What sort of man was JAROLIN? A. He was no good.

Q. What do you mean by that? A. I can give you an example, he gave the commands for all the beatings in this camp; all the men thrown in the dungeon went in at his command. His habit was to command one prisoner to beat the other and then if the prisoner failed to obey he would throw the disobedient prisoner into the dungeon.

Q. Do you remember the names of any of the prisoners so punished? A. No, they were all Russians most of whom I did not know or could not very well understand when they spoke.

Q. Canyou give any examples of other beatings? A. Oberscharfuhrer STUTZ performed many of the beatings with a cat-of-nine tails.

Q. Did you every see him beat anyone? A. Yes. Everyone saw him because it was at roll call and everyone had to see.

Q. You mean it was a public display at a line up of all the camp? A. Yes.

Q. How often would this happen? A. Very often, three or four times a week.

Q. When was the last time you saw this? A. It was about this time of the year, in May 1944 that I saw STUTZ beat a man.

Q. Was this beating administered by placing a man on a table in full view of everyone? A. Yes. At roll call they took a prisoner, placed him on a table and in full view of everybody the prisoner was given a beating.

Q. What was STUTZ first name and rank? A. He was promoted to Unterscharfuhrer but I do not know his first name.

Q. Where is STUTZ now. A. I do not know.

Q. When did he leave Camp Allach? A. One year ago.

Q. Where does STUTZ live? A. He is a German but I do not know what part of the country he comes from.

Q. Have you ever heard of him or seen him since? A. All I know of his disappearance is that he went to southern Germany where he is supposed to be hiding.

Q. What do you know about this JAROLIN, who was camp commander here? A. He was a fiend. I used to cut his hair all the time I was here. He never once spoke to me. I realized that the prisoners dreaded even the mention of his name and he knew it. JAROLIN used to come into camp and he personally searched the prisoners' pockets for pictures or valuables or papers that would indicate a recent contact by the prisoner with relatives.e For finding any forbidden articles in the personal possession of a

H4106-0330

A.(Cont.)
prisoner such as trinkets, glasses, etc., a man generally received 25 lashes on the bare skin. It does not take all of 25 lashes to make a man ill or unconscious. Some of the weak ones are dead after a few lashes.

Q. Where was JAROLIN from? A. I am not certain but the general impression here is that he is a Czechoslovakian from Czeche Budejovice and that he spoke Czech although I never heard him speak. He was an SS man.

Q. Are there any other names you can think of? A. There was an assistant to JAROLIN whose name was Sturmscharfuhrer MULLER. A clerk in the office was VADIKA, Sturmscharfuhrer. There was also Hauptscharfuhrer GENSCH from Carlsbad, Bohemia, Hauptschafuhrer NEUMANN and Unterscharfuhrer FISCHER.

Q. Do you associate these names with any special incidents in this camp? A. No, except I remember one specific incident in which GENSCH had a dog that he took with him on work details. When any prisoner stopped working or was what GENSCH thought was too lazy, GENSCH would turn the dog on the prisoner and the prisoner would always be torn or beaten, thereby becoming unfit for work for some time. The above list were SS men and everything they did had a beating associated with it.

Q. What else did you see? A. There were executions here but they were always done by a German habitual criminal who was a criminal from Dachau. He acted as the executioner here. All I know is that he had a criminal record and that he was from Dachau.

Q. Do you remember anything about these executions? A. The last one I saw was either on a charge of sabotage or attempted escape, I don't know which. The execution of the second man was bad because the rope broke and the executioner had to hang him the second time. We had all understood that when the rope breaks a man is to be set free but this did not happen at all. He was merely hanged again.

Q. These other names you mention? Why did you include them? A. I worked in the barber shop as I have said before. I did not personally see all of the things that went on in camp but I knew about them. These men that I have named were SS murderers and cruelties and beatings were so common that they must have had a part in all of them. I can not name any single instance to tie up to each of these men. They were simply in control here and saw that things happened as they did.

Q. How many people have been killed in Camp Allach since you have been here?

A. I do not know. All I can say is that no weak person could stand the treatment and beatings here and died in a short time from the food, beatings and hardships. I am under oath and I cannot guess as to how many deaths have occurred from bad treatment.

H4106-0331

H4106-0332

Cross-Examination by Captain CLYDE BALKER, Cross-Examiner.

Q. Is there anything else you wish to say? A. No, that is all.

Q. You say that Obersturmfuhrer GANOLIN was camp commander since you came here, is that correct? A. Yes, GANOLIN was camp commander. His assistant was at first STUTZ until May 1944 and then Lagerfuhrer EBERLE. Then Sturmscharfuhrer MILLER took over in November 1944 from EBERLE.

Q. Is there anything else? A. No, I can't think of anything else.

Testimony adjourned at 1030 hours on 15 May 1945.

Frantisek Zahradnicek

ATTEST:

DAVID CHAVEZ, JR.
Colonel, J.A.G.D.
Investigator-Examiner

I certify that the above testimony was translated to the witness in his own language, prior to his signature, which appears above.

Testimony of Estera KWARTOWSKA, taken at Dachau, at 1300 hours on 23 May 1945

Tec 5 James Lundy, 32355293, Hq 6th Army Gp, appeared as a reporter and was sworn by him the following form: "You swear that you will faithfully perform the duties of reporter in this investigation now being conducted by me, so help you God."

Mr. Fred A. Santi, appeared as an interpreter and was sworn by the Investigator-Examiner in the following form: "You swear that you will truly interpret in this investigation now being conducted by me, so help you God."

ESTERA KWARTOWSKA appeared before the Investigator-Examiner and testified as follows:

Q. What is your name? A. ESTERA KWARTOWSKA.

Q. How old are you? A. Nineteen years of age.

Q. Do you understand the meaning of an oath? A. Yes.

Q. Please stand up, raise your right hand, and be sworn. "Do you, ESTERA KWARTOWSKA, swear that the evidence you shall give in this investigation now being conducted by me, shall be the truth, the whole truth, and nothing but the truth, so help you God." A. I do.

Q. Where is your home? A. Achaulen, Lithuania.

Q. When and where were you picked up? A. I was picked up in Schaulen, Lithuania, on 27 August 1941.

Q. Why were you picked up? A. Merely because I was a Jewess.

Q. Will you tell us the camps you went to from the time you were picked up, giving the time you were in each camp until you arrived in Landsberg? A. We stayed in this Jewish Ghetto for three years and then came to Landsberg on 22 July 1944. We stayed at Landsberg Camp #1 for ten months and then came to Dachau five days before the Americans arrived.

Q. What can you say as to your trip from Schaulen to Landsberg? A. There were 200 women who were all searched. We were required to take off all of our clothes and stand this searching naked. After the search by an SS man doctor we were given back some clothing but no shoes. We were, of course, continually beaten but other than that there were no particular atrocities committed upon us. The trip was a short one only taking us four days and nights. There were fifty women to each car and we were dressed with very light clothing.

H4106-0333

Q. How many women were in Camp #1 at Landsberg when you arrived? A. There were no women in the camp, our group being the first to arrive.

Q. What was the greatest number of women at any one time when you were in Camp #1? A. The greatest number was 400 at any one time - all Jews.

Q. What was the condition of the living quarters at Camp #1? A. At first we were placed in ordinary hutments, 14 to each hut. Later, however, with the arrival of more Jewesses we were moved to the earthen huts and we were placed 60 to 70 per hut that meant that there 30 to 35 on either side of the hut.

Q. In these earthen huts, on what did you sleep? A. In the beginning we slept on the earth itself with one blanket. Later, however, we were given wood shavings that we placed upon the ground and still only had one blanket.

Q. What was your daily ration? A. For breakfast one half liter of coffee, for noonday meal we had three fourths of a liter of very thin soup - watery soup, and for supper we received one fourth of a loaf of bread. This one fourth of a loaf of bread was later reduced to one sixth and near the end to one eighth of a loaf of bread. We received either margarine or some jelly two or three times per week.

Q. In relation to the rest of the camps what can you say as to Camp #1. A. Lager #1 was the central lager for all of the eleven camps of Landsberg. All of the SS came there and even if a man were to be punished from another lager he was brought there for that punishment.

Q. Did you at any time see any of these public atrocities? A. We were required by the camp commander to watch these public hangings. One time five men who had had no shoes tore up blankets for their feet. These men were from Camp #2. Because of this they were publicly hanged. The men responsible for this hanging are Oberscharfuhrer KIRSCH, the lager Sturmbannfuhrer AUMEYER and Hauptscharfuhrer KRAMER. Obersturmfuhrer FOSTER upon taking over command of the camp told the women workers that they were not producing enough and made them stand up alongside an electrified wire from early morning to twelve noon. In the afternoon they had to carry two heavy stones and run until evening. These people were not given food nor water during that day. The Unterscharfuhrer Temple was the one who saw that the women did not even move while standing behind this electrified wire. TEMPLE hit the women when they did not carry the stones fast enough while running.

H4106-0334

Q. What manner of work were you required to do? A. We were required to do the heaviest type of labor carrying cement and great amounts of iron. We did this heavy work for some time. Later our jobs were changed to cleaning up the SS barracks and offices and doing general repair work. The SS men would taunt us even when we were working with such phrases as you are nothing but barbarians, and you all will certainly be killed. Even if Germany loses the war we are taking time off to kill you.

Q. What can you say as to atrocities or beatings administered to the women? A. We were continually beaten by the SS women guards. They used their fists continually and hit us with rubber truncheons. We were also required to look upon, as part of our punishment, the actual beating to death of Jewish men. The men were required to double time and if Oberscharfuhrer KIRSCH did not think that the men were running fast enough would knock him to the ground. Then as each SS man and capo passed this unfortunate Jew they, in turn, were required to beat him until he was lifeless.

Q. What type of treatment did a sick Jewess receive? A. Since we were a specially selected group of Jewesses, there was no real sickness among us. If a person should happen to get sick they were merely left in their hut as there was no medicine . Later, however, we would receive some medicine from the International Red Cross at Geneva.

What type of clothing did you receive? A. In the beginning we received the striped uniform of the men consisting of a jacket and a pair of trousers. Later on we received men's civilian clothing and much later we received woman's clothing with the two letters K L painted on the back. This clothing was absolutely insufficient to keep us warm during the winter.

Q. I hand you exhibit GEIBLINGER #1 and ask you whether or not you can identify either of these persons? A. Yes. The woman is the wife of the man. Her name is SOPHIE SCHREYER. She was one of the most brual of the SS women at Camp #11. I, myself, was beaten by this woman across the face with a rubber baton. It was her continual practice to hit and beat unfortunate Jewish women. She seemed to take great delight in beatings. The man is a Rapportfuhrer at Lager #11 but he was not so bad. He merely contented himself with beatings and kickings but did not administer the terrible beatings such as was administered to us by the others. I know this man in the picture to be MARTIN SCHREYER.

H4106-0335

Q. Will you recite for the record all of the persons that you know that were connected with the Landberg Camp? A. I personally know the following:

Sturmbannfuhrer AUMEYER
Obersturmbanndfuhrer BLANKE
Obersturmbannfuhrer FOSTER
Unterscharfuhrer SCHREIBER
Hauptscharfuhrer MOLL
Obersturmfuhre BAUGART
Hauptsturmfuhrer FOERSTER
FILLWEBEL KIRSCH
Unterscharfuhrer TEMPLE
Hauptsturmfuhrer SCHWARZHUBER
Oberscharfuhrer MILENZ
Obersturmfuhrer KASTNER
Sturmfuhrer KRAMER
Obersturmfuhrer RUPPERT
Unterscharfuhrer TeHISCH
Hauptsturmbannfuhrer WEISS

I know Obersturmfuhrer MILLER and Hauptsturmfuhrer MENGERLE by name only.

Q. What can you say as to the general conditions of that camp compared with any other camp in the Landsberg area? A. I can say this much about Camp #11 as I was there for about one month that the 320 there suffered exactly the same as those in Camp #1. Everything was exactly the same, the food, the clothing, beatings, and housing.

Q. How did you get from Camp #1 to Dachau? A. At 11:00 p.m. on the night of 23 April 1945 we were told to prepare ourselves as the camp would be evacuated the next day. The next day the Rapportfuhrer FOERSTER told us that we would be taken to Switzerland and released in exchange for German Prisoners of War, but after we had left the camp the SS accompanying us told us that this was not true and that we would be taken to the Tyrol. As my cousin was ill with a fever of 40 degrees when we arrived at the woods in the nighttime, I begged the Rapportfuhrer of our car who did not ill-treat us, if it were not possible to load the sick women on a car. He acceded to this request and stopped a car and loading 18 of us on this car which brought us to Dachau.

Q. Have you anything else to say for this official record? A. The German SS guards took every opportunity to beat us, both the men and women guards. They generally would make life as miserable as they could for us during our time as prisoners. The number and kind of beatings that were administered to us could not properly be recited in one day. Death was so common that it became a normal event in our lives. I myself have lost my father and mother and I am entirely alone in the world. One instances of death still remains very poignant in my mind. KIRSCH held a roll call one night and one man who had fainted failed to answer. When the man regained consciousness, KIRSCH made him stand all day with a stone in his mouth. That night

H4106-0336

A. (Cont.) when we came back from work we found the man dead with the stone still in his mouth. Life seemed a mere nothing to the German guards and I am lucky myself having gone through as much as I have and still have my mind and to some extent my health.

Testimony adjourned at 1500 hours on 23 May 1945

Estera Kwartowska

ATTEST:

David Chavez

DAVID CHAVEZ, JR.
Colonel, J.A.G.D.
Investigator-Examiner

I certify that the above testimony was translated to the witness in her own language, prior to her signature, which appears above.

H4106-0337

Testimony of HERSZ SCHWIMMER, taken at Dachau, Germany, at 1330 hours, 23 May 1945.

Cpl JOSEPH H. RIHA, 37125118, HQ 7th ARMY (J. A. SECTION) APO 758, U. S. ARMY, appeared before the Investigator-Examiner as a reporter and was sworn by him in the following form: "You swear that you will faithfully perform the duties of reporter in this investigation now being conducted by me so help you God."

Pvt EWIN BOESCH, 42054817, J. A. Section, 7th Army, APO 758, U. S. Army, appeared as an interpreter and was sworn by the Investigator-Examiner in the following form: "You swear that you will truly interpret in this investigation now being conducted by me, so help you God."

Mr. HERSZ SCHWIMMER, appeared before the Investigator-Examiner and testified as follows:

Q. This is an investigation of Concentration Camps in the Landsberg-Kaufering area. Are you willing to take an oath and tell us of anything you may know or have seen as to conditions or incidents which happened in the Concentration Camps of the Landsberg-Kaufering area? A. Yes.

Q. Do you understand the meaning of an oath. A. Yes.

Q. Please stand up, raise your right hand, and be sworn. Do you swear that the testimony that you are to give in this investigation shall be the truth, the whole truth and nothing but the truth, so help you God? A. I do.

Q. What is your name? A. HERSZ SCHWIMMER.

Q. What is your address? A. Tel Aviv, Palestine, 5 King Street No. 55.

Q. Is the address given above your address where you may be found at a later date if that should be necessary? A. Yes.

Q. How old are you? A. I am 30 years old.

Q. Are you married? A. Yes I am married and had two children, but they were picked up by the SS in 1940 and executed in Auschwitz.

Q. What was your profession before the war? A. I was a wholesale clothing dealer.

Q. What is your nationality? A. I am a Polish-Jew, born in Poland.

Q. When were you first arrested. I was arrested in 1940 in Breslau, Germany, while on one of my business trips.

Q. Why? A. Because I was a Jew.

Q. Have you been a prisoner ever since? A. Yes.

H4106-0338

Q. Describe briefly, if you will, your travels from Breslau to the present time? A. I was first sent to Katowitz, Poland, then to Dulauch, Sackgrau, Rudaswald, Brande, Markstadt, Grun, Heide, Blackhammer, Smolensk, where I went with 350 fellow prisoners and returned with only 120 to Brande. The rest of the men had died on the job; Graditz, Faulbricht, Annerberg, Auschwitz, Kauffering and Allach.

Q. This Kaufering you mention, are you referring to one of the camps in the Landsberg-Kaufering area? A. Yes, Camp No. 3. I was in Camp No. 11 also in that area.

Q. How many camps were there, to your knowledge? A. I think there were 11.

Q. When did you come to Camp No. 3 in Landsberg? A. In September 1944.

Q. Who was the Camp Commander there then, if you know? A. Hauptsturmfuhrer SCHWARZ.

Q. What other individuals in authority were there in Camp No. 3 at this time? A. There was Oberstrumbanfuhrer MILLER, Camp Eldest OTTO WICKEL, Rapportfuhrer FRANZ MUELLENS, Unterlagerfuhrer WILLIE WITT. The following were Rottenfuhrers, THEO GERICH, MINCH, ZINS. The following were Unterscharfuhrers: BERGNER, OTTO HANKHOFF, SCOYJAN, RUMSTADT, GLANZ, HOUSHOFF and KRAUS. Also Oberscharfuhrer MILLER and Stabsscharfuhrer STEINDEL.

Q. What were conditions in Camp No. 3 when you arrived there? A. Conditions were very very bad, mainly for us Jews.

Q. Who were others in authority or were there any that you have not named who you deemed responsible for your treatment? A. There were 7 Capos that I remember with the following names: ALDSI WALTR, German, VAN DE LINDE, Holland, BIGVEW SPICZEK, Polish, TROST, German, KUDACZEK, German, BERTT, Holland, VICTOR MIECZAS, Austria. These 7 Capos are all aerions.

Q. Do you know where any of them are at the present time or where they could be found. A. No. They disappeared about the 23rd of April 1945 and should be found somewhere in the vicinity of Munich living on their own. I would like to remind you that the two Capos by the names of VAN DE LINDE and TROST, were never punishing a prisoner with a club. They would only hit them on the head so as to cause the prisoner's death. Capo TROST was a criminal prisoner and had murdered his own mother.

H4106-0339

Q. These names that you have given, will you tell us what you can associate with each one? A. Hauptsturmfuhrer SCHWARZ, Commandant of the Camp from September 1944 to November 1944. This man ordered the prisoners in the morning to take off their shoes and strip completely and double-time up to the place of work as it was in the winter months with snow on the ground, about 12 or 15 would drop from exhaustion and die. From a 2,200 man commando a day on construction jobs, only 2,000 would return, the others having died either of exhaustion or mistreatment by the Capos. New car loads of men arrived almost daily and our strength was kept up. The food under this man was garbage and not fit for any living thing to eat. Water that was warmed a little along with black bread and occasional scraps and peelings from potatoes in the hot water. We were allowed a few Red Cross packages luxury occasionally. There were sometimes cigarettes still in them. We would always save these and trade them out on the job with the civilians for food. This man was the Camp Commander and not only new but tolerated and ordered in many cases, what was done by the other men that I have given you here, all under him at No. 3.

Q. Do you have specific instances in relation to others? A. Yes. OTTO WICKEL, Lager Eldest, who beat till dead, every prisoner complaining of sickness.

Q. How many people did you estimate died as a result of this? A. Between 20 or 30 died because of his beatings while he was there.

Q. How many died because they were already sick or how many died as a result of his beatings? A. I do not know.

Q. Did you see this beating that you mention? A. Yes, I saw it, we all saw it, it was a very common thing. Every morning at roll call this WICKEL, or his real name is VICTOR MIECZAS an Austrian, and he used the name WICKEL to hide his true name, which the prisoners are certain was to help him hide if he should ever be caught.

Q. What was WICKEL'S actual position? A. He was Lager Eldest.

Q. Let us get back to the German personnel. Why did you mention the name of Oberstrumbanfuhrer MILLER earlier in your statement? A. Because while he was Camp Commander from November 1944 until the end when the Americans came,

H4106-0340

A. (Cont.) on one particular occasion, I personally witnessed when he placed a prisoner who was accused of having stolen some potatoes, into a barbed wire enclosure, electrically charged, just large enough to hold the man in a standing position and kept him there for 14 hours. At the same time he placed a very large potato between the man's teeth and made him keep it there during this punishment. Any false move of this fellow prisoner would have caused his death by electrication.

Q. When was this? A. This was a routine everyday occurance with different people. The people were starving and had to steal and some were always caught and punished in this way.

Q. Did you see anyone fall into the wire? A. No I did not, a prisoner gets so bored at the incidents that occur that you just walk away. The only way to stay alive was not to say anything or see anything if you could help it. MILLER is responsible for 180 cases of forced castrations of prisoners in Auschwitz and he was feared and hated. The others knew about this.

Q. Are there other specific examples of this man's conduct? Yes. The most unforgettable is the time when a transport came in originally consisting of 1,050 people, which happened in the middle of March 1945, of which 120 arrived dead. The prisoners had no food for four days and 500 more died in the following three weeks. All the prisoners of this transport were kept in the camp in a special section behind barbed wire. They would receive one loaf of bread for every ten men plus soup. I have seen a body with a flesh cut out on its thigh and finally went in to investigate and found another fellow prisoner who admitted that hunger had driven him to commit this act. He acted in a sort of a crazy manner and did not know what to say for himself. He was apparently insane. He committed this cannibalism while the other fellow was partly alive. That is the reason why this case has come to my attention. A few more prisoners in that wired in compound were caught in the following days also committing acts of cannibalism on those dead and in one or two cases thought to be dead who were actually still breathing.

Q. Did Oberstrumbanfuhrer MILLER know about this? A. Yes.

H4106-0341

Q. What did he do about it? A. Nothing that I could see.

Q. Who directly put those people in there? A. They were put in there by Rapportfuhrer FRANZ MUELLENS.

Q. Why? A. I do not know, I suppose until someone could think what they could do with them.

Q. What did MUELLENS do about this condition? A. Nothing.

Q. When were they taken out? A. They remained living prisoners of the transport and were then removed to Camp No. 4 on April 22, 1945.

Q. Why? A. Because they were weak and sick and of no use to the camp and the Americans were coming anyway.

Q. How many were left inside of the compound when some were taken out and sent to Camp No. 4. A. There were 500 odd people dead I would say.

Q. What happened to them? A. They were buried, I do not know where.

Q. Why do you mention the name of OTTO WITT? A. Because he was responsible for the starvation at our camp, by stealing most of the supplies from the warehouse and kitchen store rooms and send it out either to be sold or to his friends.

Q. How do you know this? A. I was the oldest prisoner in the camp at the time, and as such, I had quite a bit to do with seeing such things happen, because I was the prisoner Representative because of my age and experience in the camp. Our underground got this information to me. I do not know which one reported it to me. We had a very good system. We had news from the outside, we would know of secret plans for us long before the guards or officers of the camp. We had spies all over, few known to one another.

Q. Do you take this information as reliable? A. Absolutely. In my position there and in the position of all of us here in the camp, our only hope was dying soon.

Q. What chance did you have of ever getting back at this WITT or anyone else like him? A. We did not bother to take the time or danger to spread lies about any guard or officer when we could not do anything. This was simply a fact reported to me about WITT as an explanation of why we had no food to speak of.

H4106-0342

H4106-0343

Q. Was this food situation involving WITT one specific instance or was it a series of instances? A. It was consistently done. He was in charge of the food that was brought in and he saw what we got.

Q. Why did you mention the names of the seven Capos? A. They were prisoners with criminal records, who were used by the SS to deal with the laborers directly on the job. They were like foreman. They always carried clubs. They were mixed in with the political prisoners and Jews to lower their morale and they were even as a group, even more cruel than the SS. They were all aerians as the Germans used to say and would show no pity to Jewish prisoners. They were merely killers within our group.

Q. You mentioned these names generally, are there specific instances involving them as individuals of which you can tell us about? A. No, I can not think of any specific instance because I was working on a regular labor gang myself and did not see the actions of these other groups. All I can remember is general. You see bodies beat up and brought in at the end of a day but you do not ask anything about it.

Q. How long did you stay at Camp No. 3? A. I was there, as I have said, from September 1944 until March 1945. I went to Camp No. 11 from No. 3 in March of this year.

Q. Why did you go to Camp No. 11? A. I went there on a working detail for one week and returned to my former Camp No. 3.

Q. What do you know of Camp No. 11? I was sent over near there to join a labor gang from that camp. I went back to Camp No. 3 and we were all hurded together on April 22 and marched from their to Camp Dachau, about sixty kilometers. We marched slowly because we were so weak. It took us from the 22nd in the morning until the evening of the 26th of April. We were being taken away because the Americans were around Landsberg or near there. We had no food on this march except water at night when we stopped. It was a very unusual march and the guards acted very different. They told us before we started to march very slowly and that we would rest often and actually we did that. They said that if we took long enough, the Americans would probably take us on the way. Of the 600 men in the march none of them died. Unterlagerfuhrer WITT was on this march and he stole all the food from the guards. We had a few old trucks that picked up the

people who could not walk any further, and we found [illegible] from the truck and HITT was gone too. HITT left the column with four other Jewish confederates among the prisoners. I saw some American Officer later who got him, I do not know where he is now. I was actually taken to Allach which is just a little ways from Camp Dachau. We had a very easy time most of the way because after we were about half way, we had no more guards left, they left us all. The same was so at Allach. After we got there on the 26th, the guards all ran away before the Americans came, so the prisoners took their guns and guarded the rest of the prison compound at Allach to keep down any disorders until the Americans could come in and take us over all together. Our guards on the march were SS but I do not know their names and have not seen them since. They just went off one by one.

Q. Are there any more names, dates, or instances which you can associate with name, dates or descriptions of people which you care to give? A. No, this is all I can remember now. I will probably think of more things all of the time.

Q. Of these names you have given us, can you tell us the where-abouts of any of these people now? A. No they just made away to keep away from the Americans and from us too. I am still in the compound over at Allach and have no way of finding such things out.

Q. Do you have anything more to say? A. No, except that I am 38 years old now and I swore long ago that I would not stop if I ever got out until I saw everyone of these people caught and punished.

/s/_____
HERSZ SCHWIMMER

ATTESTED:

David Chavez, Jr.
DAVID CHAVEZ, JR.,
Col. JAGD,
Investigator-Examiner

I certify that the above testimony was translated to the witness in his own language prior to his signature which appears above

_____

H4106-0344

H4106-0345

EXHIBIT 72

Testimony of GEORGE R. JONES, taken at Dachau, Germany, 1430 hours, 13 May 1945.

Tec 3 ISIDOR M. ASTUR, 32 115 631, WCIT 6823, Hq. ETOUSA (J. A. Section) APO 887, U. S. Army, appeared before the Investigator-Examiner as a reporter and was sworn by him in the following form: "You swear that you will faithfully perform the duties of reporter in this investigation now being conducted by me, so help you God."

Tec 4 GEORGE R. JONES 10 601 420, appeared before the Investigator-Examiner and testified as follows:

Q. Please stand up and be sworn. You, GEORGE R. JONES, do solemnly swear that the evidence you shall give in this investigation now being conducted by me shall be the truth, the whole truth, and nothing but the truth, so help you God? A. I do.

Q. Please state your full name, grade, and organization? A. Tec 4 GEORGE R. JONES, 10 601 420, WCIT #6823, (J.A.Section) Hq. ETOUSA, APO 887, U. S. Army.

Q. You are the official photographer of War Crimes Investigating Team No. 6823? A. Yes.

Q. In the performance of your duties as photographer for WCIT #6823 did you have occasion to take photographs at and within Dachau Prison Camp, recently? A. Yes, Sir.

Q. When did you take these photographs? A. They were taken on--I started on May 1, 2, and 3, 1945.

Q. I show you Exhibits "S-1" to"S-16" inclusive, and will ask you if these are the photographs which you took on May 2, and 3, at the Dachau Camp? A. Yes, they are.

Q. Does Exhibit "S-1" to "S-16" inclusive truly and correctly represent the physical appearance of the matters which you photographed as they appeared physically on the ground at the Dachau Prison Camp? A. Yes, they do represent that.

Q. I now show you Exhibits "A" to "L" inclusive and "O" to "R" inclusive and will ask you if you can identify these exhibits? A. Yes, Sir.

Q. What are they? A. They are pictures taken within and around Dachau Prison Camp.

Q. Did you take those pictures? A. Yes, Sir, I took these pictures.

Q. Do the exhibits, which you have just identified correctly reflect the physical appearance of the matters which are reported in these photographs as they physically appear on the ground within and surrounding the Dachau Prison Camp? A. Yes, they do, Sir.

H4106-0346

Q. I hand you an instrument marked Exhibit "S-17" and will ask you if you can identify that Exhibit? (Ex. "S-17" marked in evidence) A. Yes, Sir, that is a photograph taken by me at the Dachau Prison Camp showing a group of prisoners on the side of one of the blocks in the Prison Camp at Dachau.

Q. To what Block or rooms did the prisoners shown on Exhibit "S-17" belong? A. This group of men were standing inside the rooms, and I asked them to step outside and group in front of the block where they were confined. This they did, and that is a picture of the prisoners that were living within the part of the block which is shown.

Q. Do I understand you to say then, that Exhibit "S-17" shows the number of prisoners that were confined within the part of the rooms or block that is shown in the picture? A. Yes, Sir.

Q. I show you an instrument marked Exhibit "S-18" and will ask the reporter to mark it in the record, and will also ask you if you can identify it, and tell us what it represents? (Ex. "S-18" marked in evidence) A. This is a photograph taken of women prisoners at the Dachau Prison Camp, and their babies. I was told that the women and the babies were in another room, and after the Americans came, all of them were transferred to the room shown in Exhibit S-18. They were living in the room shown on Ex. "S-18", when I saw them and took the picture.

Q. I show you an instrument marked Exhibit "S-19; and will ask the reporter to mark it in evidence, and will also ask you to identify it if you can, and tell us what that instrument represents? (Ex. "S-19" marked in evidence) A. Yes, Sir. That is a picture taken outside the compound at the prisoners camp in Dachau showing the barbed wire and high tension wire and also a trench to prevent prisoners from escaping.

Q. I show you an instrument marked Exhibit "S-20" and will ask you if you can identify that instrument, after the reporter has marked it in evidence? (Ex."S-20" marked in evidence) A. This is a picture of a room in the women's block at Dachau Prison Camp.

Q. All of these pictures show the physical facts and physical appearances as they existed on the day that you took these photographs? A. Yes, that is right, Sir.

Q. I now show you Exhibits "S-4" to S-6" inclusive, and "S-6a","S-7" to "S-12" inclusive and will ask you if you can identify those exhibits? A. Yes, Sir.

Q. What is Exhibit "S-4"? A. "S-4" is a picture of one of the washrooms in Block 25 of the Dachau Prison Camp. The white fountain on the left is one of the wash basins

H4106-0347

A. (Cont.) and the other was basin may be seen on the right side of a board which, evidently hadbeen used as a table to wash clothes. The body of a dead person is shown.

Q. I show you an instrument marked "B-5". What is that? A. Exhibit "B-5" is a picture of a sleeping room in one of the Blocks in the Dachau Prison Camp.

Q. What is Exhibit "B-6"? A. This is a side view of the sleeping quarters showing the disposition of the beds and the prisoners inside of the beds.

Q. What does Exhibit "B-6a" show? A. Exhibit "B-6a" shows the outside of Block 25 near the windows. It shows the bodies of several prisoners who died and several prisoners who were cooking some food out there. The picture shown in Exhibit "B-6a" was taken around noon May 3, 1945.

Q. What does Exhibit "B-7" show? A. This is a photograph of one of the wards in the hospital, showing the number of prisoner patients that were in the room on the day that I took the picture.

Q. What does Exhibit "B-8" show? A. Exhibit "B-8" is a picture of a room in one of the blocks which is used as a hospital, showing the patients therein on the day that I took thephotograph. The pictures shows the exact position of the patients as I found them on that day when the picture was taken. One patient is shown being treated, and, on the patient who is being treated the scabs on the front of his legs are readily observed. At the time that I took this picture, Exhibit "B-8", the prisoners who was attenting the prisoner with the scabs was pulling the scabs off of the patient's neck and back with a small pair of pincers.

Q. What does Exhibit "B-9" show? A. That is a picture of patients in one of the rooms used as a hospital in the so-called starvation diet ward. The men who are pictured in Exhibit "B-9" were dying at

A. (Cont.) the time that I took that picture. They are prisoners who had been confined at Dachau Prison and their physical condition can be observed by looking at the prisoners arms and legs and body.

Q. And what does Exhibit "B-10" show? A. Exhibit "B-10" is a picture of railroad cars at the siding within the Dachau Prison Camp which contained dead bodies and which are shown in some of the other pictures about which I have already testified.

Q. Is the picture shown on Exhibit "B-11" also a picture of the railroad cars where you saw dead bodies and that railroad train was in the siding within and adjoining the Dachau Prison Camp? A. Yes, sir.

Q. What does Exhibit "B-12" show? A. Exhibit "B-12" is a picture of a room within Block 25, showing the sleeping quarters of the prisoners. I requested the prisoners to extend part of their bodies so that the picture could reflect the number of prisoners in the various beds. The man who is shown on the floor was dying at the time I took the picture. There was another prisoner dying, and he was located just behind the bucket which is shown on the right side of the picture.

CROSS EXAMINATION BY CAPTAIN CLYDE L. WALKER

Q. The Exhibits about which you have been testifying, that is, the Exhibits "B-4" to "B-12" inclusive, and including "B-6" and "B-6A", do those exhibits correctly represent the physical facts as they appeared on the day that you took those pictures? A. Yes, sir.

Testimony adjourned at 1600 hours, on 13 May 1945.

George R. Jones
GEORGE R. JONES,
Tec 4, ASN 10601420
U.S. Army Official
Photographer, WCIT 6823.

ATTESTED:

David Graves
DAVID GRAVES, Jr., Colonel,
JAGD, Investigator-Examiner

H4106-0348

EXHIBIT 73

Testimony of Tec 4 ERWIN BOESCH, 42054817, WCIT #6823, Judge Advocate Section, Seventh U. S. Army, APO 758, taken at Karlsruhe, Germany at 1300 hours, 6 August 1945.

Tec 4 ERWIN BOESCH, 42054817, appeared before the undersigned officer authorized under Article of War 114 to administer oaths in matters of this kind, and testified as follows:

Q. Are you willing to take an oath as to the testimony you are about to give? A. Yes, sir.

Q. Do you understand the meaning of an oath? A. Yes, sir.

Q. Please stand up, raise your right hand and be sworn: Do you swear that the evidence you shall give in this investigation now being conducted by me shall be the truth, the whole truth, and nothing but the truth, so help you God? A. I do.

Q. State your name, grade, organization and present duty. A. ERWIN BOESCH, Tec 4, WCIT #6823, Judge Advocate Section, Seventh U. S. Army, APO 758, interpreter for War Crimes Investigating Team #6823 now investigating war crimes in Germany.

Q. Are you familiar with both the German and English languages? A. Yes, sir.

Q. State the circumstances in which you learned the German language. A. I am German-born and German was the language used in my family. I was born in 1907 in Bremerhaven, Germany, and went to school in Lehe, Germany, from 1914 until 1919. Then I moved with my mother to Argentina, South America, where I attended two more years of German school in the city of Buenos Aires. From 1921 until 1929 I worked in the city of Buenos Aires for two German concerns as a clerk and corresponded in the German and Spanish languages. During the time I was in Argentina I used the German language every day in my daily concern, as the persons whom I worked for were Germans. In 1929 I immigrated to the United States of America and resided ever since in the City of New York. I became a naturalized citizen in November 1939. From 1929 until 1934 I was employed as a supervisor in the manufacture of radio condensers. During that time I learned the English language and used it every day in my work. From 1934 until I entered the army on November 18, 1943, I worked as a shipping and receiving clerk for a wholesale grocery in New York City and also as a machinist in the defense industry for the American Cystoscope Makers, Inc., in New York City. During all this time I made daily use of the English language.

H4106-0349

Q. When and where did you learn the English language? A. I learned the English language from the time when I arrived in the United States in 1929 by listening to the radio, reading the daily papers and by being compelled to speak it, as no other language was ever used in my daily work. I am perfectly able to read and write the English language and have used it ever since I went to the United States. In learning to speak English, my knowledge of Spanish and German were of great assistance to me.

Q. What experience have you had as a German language interpreter? A. While stationed at Fort Meade, Maryland, prior to my shipping overseas I was taken to Baltimore to act as an interpreter in a German PW camp for newly-arrived prisoners. I landed in Scotland on October 18, 1944, and serving with Company L, 114th Infantry, 79th Division, I acted as an interpreter for the company commander. I then acted as interpreter for War Crimes Investigating Team #6823 since I reported for duty on 29 April 1945, and have acted as interpreter in the investigation of war crimes since that date.

Q. As a result of your experience in the use of the German and English languages, do you feel that you are qualified to interpret accurately into the English language, questions, answers, statements and documents which are spoken and written in the German language? A. Yes, sir.

Testimony adjourned at 1330 hours, 6 August 1945.

Erwin Boesch

ERWIN BOESCH,
Tec 4,
Interpreter.

ATTESTED:

David Chavez J

DAVID CHAVEZ, Jr.,
Colonel JAGD,
Investigator-Examiner.

H4106-0350

H4106-0351

CERTIFICATE

I, DAVID CHAVEZ, Jr., Colonel, JAGD, Investigator-Examiner, do hereby certify that testimonies of witnesses listed herein below by the exhibit number were not signed by witness concerned due to the fact that witnesses could not be contacted for signatures when the record had been prepared and was ready for signatures. Every effort was made by the undersigned to contact each individual for signature, but it was found that these individuals had been returned by the Seventh and Third U. S. Armies to their native countries, under SHAEF policy of redeployment of all displaced persons found in Allied occupied territory of Germany.

Exhibit #3 - Mr. MORCEL RAUSCH
Exhibit #5 - Dr. FRANZ BLAHA
Exhibit #6 - Mr. JOHANN KICK
Exhibit #9 - Mr. WENCESLAUS SLECH
Exhibit #11 - Mr. GEORGE BIEBER
Exhibit #13 - Mr. VICTOR MARUER
Exhibit #14 - Mr. OSCAR HAUSSERMANN
Exhibit #15 - Mr. GEORG GALENZIAK
Exhibit #16 - Mr. ZDENKO PRAISLER
Exhibit #18 - Dr. KLAUS KARL SCHILLING
Exhibit #19 - Mr. ANTON PACHOLEGG
Exhibit #20 - Mr. FREDERICK SANTI
Exhibit #23 - Dr. ADAM CZERCOVITZ
Exhibit #25 - Dr. FRANZ MIS
Exhibit #26 - Mr. HELMUT OPITZ
Exhibit #28 - Mr. JIM FR. GONNER
Exhibit #29 - Mr. LUDWIG DENSCHAR
Exhibit #30 - Fr. FRANTISEK STVERAK
Exhibit #31 - Mr. FREDERICK HOFFMANN
Exhibit #33 - Mr. ADOLF SCHAFRANEK

H4106-0352

Exhibit #35 - Mr. MIECZYSLAW PLASKOTA
Exhibit #36 - Mr. EDMUND PALEWODZINSKI
Exhibit #37 - Mr. LEO MICHALOWSKI
Exhibit #38 - Mr. STANISTAW WOLAK
Exhibit #40 - Mr. ALOJZY SLAWSKI
Exhibit #41 - Mr. ARTHUR HAULOT
Exhibit #42 - Mr. SIMON SEBBAN
Exhibit #43 - Mr. PAUL POPP
Exhibit #44 - Mr. ABRAM DAFNER
Exhibit #45 - Mr. ROLFE GEIBLINGER
Exhibit #46 - Mr. ALEXI PROTASOW
Exhibit #47 - Mr. JOHN OSWALD
Exhibit #48 - Mr. NORMAN ROSNER
Exhibit #49 - Mr. VLADIMIR DJEDO
Exhibit #50 - Mr. UHRMACHER STATTLER
Exhibit #51 - Mr. NIKOLAOS KAFKOUTSOS
Exhibit #52 - Mr. MARION DABREWSKI
Exhibit #53 - Mr. ERNEST LANNER
Exhibit #54 - Mr. ZENON BALCER
Exhibit #55 - Mr. WILHELM ZENPSCH
Exhibit #57 - Miss HANKA LESIEWICZ
Exhibit #58 - Mr. PAUL SEIDEMANN
Exhibit #59 - Mr. BRONISTAW LISEWSKI
Exhibit #60 - Mr. JOSEPH BRABEC
Exhibit #61 - Miss ANNI and FELA RIBSTEIN
Exhibit #62 - Mr. ALFRED HAUPTMANN
Exhibit #63 - Mr. NORBERT FRIED
Exhibit #64 - Dr. OSCAR ELEKES
Exhibit #65 - Mr. ALEX NUSSBAUM
Exhibit #66 - Dr. NICKOLAS SAPHIR

H4106-0353

Exhibit #67 - Dr. HENRY LAFFITTE

Exhibit #68 - Mr. WILLIE LOWENBERG

Exhibit #69 - Mr. FRANTISEK ZAHRADNICEK

Exhibit #70 - Miss ESTERA KWARTOWSKA

Exhibit #71 - Mr. HERSZ SCHWIMMER

This certificate is made in conformity with Par. v7e of Appendex "A", Letter AG 000.5 OpJA Hq. ETOUSA, Subject: "Establishment of War Crimes Branches", dated 24 February 1945.

DAVID CHAVEZ, Jr.,
Colonel, JAGD,
Investigator-Examiner.

H4106-0354

CERTIFICATE

I, DAVID CHAVEZ, Jr., Colonel, JAGD, Investigator-Examiner, do hereby certify that: Before engaging the individuals listed below as interpreters, I personally ascertained the fitness of each for such a position by qualifying each as to education, training, background and experience, and found each to be well versed as an interpreter.

(1) S/Sgt ALFRED E. LAURENCE, 33625383, APO 887, U. S. Army.

(2) FREDERICK A. A. SANTI, Via Pociui, 51, Milan, Italy.

(3) NORBERT FRIED, Lipova #13, Prague 2, Czechoslavakia.

(4) M/Sgt G. J. GALLUS, 12050839, APO 887, U. S. Army.

(5) JOHN ASHTON ALPAR, 28 Bournehill, Palmer's Green, London, N13, England.

Further, that all reference to "JOHN ASHTON" in this record is meant to refer to "JOHN ASHTON ALPAR", both names referring to one and the same person.

This certificate is submitted in lieu of question-and-answer qualification, due to the impracticability of contacting the above listed individuals before submission of this report.

David Chavez Jr.

DAVID CHAVEZ, Jr.,
Colonel, JAGD,
Investigator-Examiner.

EXHIBIT "WITNESSES - 1"

NAMES AND ADDRESSES OF WITNESSES AND PERSONS THROUGH WHOM THEY MAYBE FOUND

MARCEL RAUSCH	-	#48 Avenue Michael Rodange, c/o Columeta, Luxembourg.
JAN DOMAGALLA	-	Rynek-Kepno, Province of Poznan, Poland.
Dr. FRANZ BLAHA	-	No. 11, Speretus Street, Iglau, Czechoslovakia
Mr. JOHANN KICK	-	No. 4 Brauner Strasse, Dachau, Germany.
Major RENE GUIRAUD	-	ASN O-1325565, OSS, U.S.Army.
S/Sgt. ALFRED E. LAURENCE (Now 2nd. Lt.)	-	ASN 32625363, WOIT 6823, Hq. 7th Army, (J. A. Section), APO 758, U.S. Army. Home Address: c/o Atlantic Refining Company, Philadelphia, Pennsylvania
Mr. WENCESLAUS SLECH	-	Town of Krise No. 140, near Pilsen, Czechoslovakia.
Mr. JOHN ASHTON ALPAR	-	c/o Miss D. Barham, 28 Bourne Hill, Palmer's Green, London N13, England.
Mr. GEORGE BIESER	-	Blumenthal Strasse #5, c/o Baumann, Nuremberg, Germany.
Mrs. WALLY ERNST	-	Frieden Strasse #71, Dachau, Germany. Parent's Home: Mr. & Mrs. Franz Lochner, Kreutzholzhausen, House #15, Germany.
Mr. VICTOR MAURER	-	Delegation of the International Red Cross, Geneva, Switzerland.
Mr. OSCAR HAUSSERMANN	-	Schmidhausen, Kreis Heilbronn-Neckar Germany.
Mr. GEORG GALENZIAK	-	Radzionkau, Kopalniana 17, Polish Upper Silesia.
Mr. ZDENKO PRAISLER	-	19 Stowackiego Street, Tarnow, Poland.
Mr. JOSEPH ZIELINSKI	-	Posener Str. #12, Gnesen, Germany.
Dr. KLAUS KARL SCHILLING	-	Dachau, Germany.
Mr. ANTON PACHOLEGG	-	Thurndorfer Str. #52, Frauenfeld/ Turgan, Switzerland.
Mr. FREDERICK SANTI	-	Via Pociui #51, Milan, Italy.
Lt. Col. WILLIAM D. ANDERSON	-	ASN O-321936, Chief Surgeon, 127th Evacuation Hospital, U. S. Army

H4106-0355

Captain RALPH SCHWARTZ	-	M. C., U. S. Army
Dr. ADAM CZERCOVITZ	-	No forwarding address given.
Mr. ALFONSE CZARKOWSKI	-	Schul Str. #7, Neumark, West Prussia, Germany, c/o Anastasia Czarkowski.
Dr. FRANZ MIS	-	Fljanska Str. 15, Ljubljana, Yugoslavia.
Mr. HELMUT OPITZ	-	Pfiefal II 1/Saxon Brucken Str. #6, Germany.
Dr. PAUL HUSSAREK	-	Brother's Address: Taubenheim Str. #99, Stuttgart and Cannstadt, Germany. Friend's Address: Oscar Hauserman, Schmidt-Hausen, Kreisheilbronn, Wurttemberg, near Stuttgart, Germany.
Mr. JIM FR. GONNER	-	13 Rue Xavier Brasseur, Esch sur Alsetti, Luxembourg.
Mr. LUDWIG DEMSCHAR	-	Rakek, Yugoslavia.
Mr. FRANTISEK STVERAK	-	Horni Pocernice, Prague-Venkov, Czechoslovakia.
Mr. FREDERICK HOFFMANN	-	Horni Becva u Roznova p.Rl, Czechoslovakia.
Mr. LUDWIG SCHECHER	-	Munich, Germany
Mr. ADOLF SCHAFRANEK	-	Schulgasse #18, Eger, Czechoslovakia.
Mr. GEORGE VOIDA	-	II Bimbo U T 30, Budapest, Hungary.
Mr. MIECZYSLAW PLASKOTA	-	Sosnowiec, Sienkiewidz, Poland.
Mr. EDMUND PALEWODZINSKI	-	Kolegiaty 2, Gniesno, Poland
Mr. LEO MICHALOWSKI	-	Swicie n/w Poland
Mr. STANISTAW WOLAK	-	Lauretanska 11, Krakow, Poland.
Mr. BORIS FULDA	-	Mon-Repos #10, Lausanne, Switzerland.
Mr. ALOJZY SLAWSKI	-	Farna #10, Krotoszyn, Province of Posen, Poland.
Mr. ARTHUR HAULOT	-	2 Rue des Lupins, Beistfort, Bruxelles, Belgium.
Mr. SIMON SEBBAN	-	#52 Rue Pigalle, Paris, 9, France.
Mr. PAUL POPP	-	Aushere-Ehrlich Strasse #151, Bamberg, Germany.
Mr. ABRAM DAFNER	-	Suczewska 5, Bendzen, Poland.

Mr. ROLFE SEIBLINGER	-	Margrave Strasse #11, Gemnitz, Saxony.
Mr. ALEXI PROTASOV	-	Soviet Street #32, Leningrad, Russia.
Mr. JOHN OSWALD	-	Ash Esch-Alzlleze #9, Rue des Remparts, Luxembourg.
Mr. NORMAN ROSNER	-	c/o Piotr Kubas, Poselska #13, Krakow, Poland.
Mr. VLADIMIR DJEDO	-	Room 35, House #3, Proletaryon Street #25, Rostov, Russia.
Mr. UHRMACHER STATTLER	-	Mark Strasse #15, Sosniwitz, Poland.
Mr. NIKOLAOS KAFKOUTSOS	-	51 Diarhiou, Athens, Greece.
Mr. MARION DABROWSKI	-	Kapuziner Strasse #4, Warsaw, Poland.
Mr. ERNEST LANNER	-	Naver in Wein 25, Valentingasse 5, Vienna, Austria.
Mr. ZENON BALGER	-	Poznan, Poland.
Mr. WILHELM ZEMPSCH	-	Taubenberg #15, Eger, Sudetenland.
Mr. TADEUS BLUMENFELD	-	Llodz, Poland. Brother's Address: Max Blumenfeld, Rue Meslag, Paris, III, France.
Miss HANKA LESIEWICZ	-	Posener Str. 51/21, Kalisz, Poland.
Mr. PAUL SKIDENANN	-	c/o Pokorny, Lazarska 6, Miroslav Prague II, Czechoslovakia.
Mr. BRONISTAW LISEWSKI	-	Torun, Sczytna Strasse #17, Poland.
Mr. JOSEPH BRABEC	-	#66, Trebeuice, Bohemia.
Miss ANNI & FELA RIBSTEIN	-	Krewo, District of Vilna, Poland.
Mr. ALFRED HAUPTMANN	-	Lods, Poland, Radsvanska 14.
Mr. NORBERT FRIED	-	Lipova #13, Prague, 2, Czechoslovakia.
Dr. OSCAR KLEKES	-	Csorvas, Hungary.
Mr. ALEX NUSSBAUM	-	Klausenburg, Rumania. Brother's Address: Paul Nussbaum, Lamaker Pardess-Chana, P.O. Box #5, Palestine
Dr. NICKOLAS SAPHIR	-	Elisabeta, 53, Cluj, Rumania.
Dr. HENRY LAFFITTE	-	Niort Department de Severes, France.

H4106-0357

H4106-0358

Mr. WILLIE LOWENBERG - Berkule Vorshadt, C 75, Holland Calderland. Relative in United States: Emil Solomon, 2240 - 48th Avenue, San Francisco, California.

Mr. FRANTISEK ZAHRADNICEK - Valasko, Mezerici, Zerotinova #461, Moravia, Czechoslovakia.

Miss ESTERA KWARTOWSKA - Achmulen, Lithuania.

Mr. HERSZ SCHWIMMER - 5 King Street #55, Tel Aviv, Palestine.

Tec 4 GEORGE R. JONES - ASN 10601420, WCIT 6823, (J.A.Section) Hq. 7th Army, APO 758, U.S. Army Home Address: 16 Birley Moor Road, Frecheville, Sheffield England.

Pvt. ERWIN BOESCH - ASN 42054817, WCIT 6823, (J.A.Section) Hq. 7th Army, APO 758, U. S. Army Home Address: 2350 Powell Avenue, Bronx 61 New York, N. Y.

H4106-0358A

H-406(a)

GB-582
2428-PS

H4106-0359

H-4106

GB-582

2428-PS

Part II

GB-582 2428-PS Part II